This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

TO THE MEMORY OF
LIEUT.-COL. JOHN SHAW BILLINGS
M.D., D.C.L., LL.D.
FIRST DIRECTOR OF
THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
WHO BY HIS FORESIGHT ENERGY AND
ADMINISTRATIVE ABILITY
MADE EFFECTIVE
ITS FAR-REACHING INFLUENCE

"HE IS NOT DEAD WHO GIVETH LIFE TO KNOWLEDGE"

JOHN SHAW BILLINGS MEMORIAL FUND
FOUNDED BY ANNA PALMER DRAPER

From the Library of EDMUND LESTER PEARSON

/

E L Pearson
17 Marsh

Miss Smith was tried for poisoning her lover, Pierre L'Angelier. She was released on a verdict of

Not Proven

Her case has been used as a basis for numerous novels and plays, including Lyell's "The House in Queen Anne Square"; Mrs. Belloc-Lowndes's "Letty Lynton"; and the play, "Dishonoured Lady", by Edward Sheldon and Margaret Ayer Barnes, in which Miss Katharine Cornell played the leading role.

SL

Smith

Madeleine Smith

MISS MADELEINE SMITH BEFORE THE COURT.

Two Victorian Ladies

eleine Smith

per's Weekly

tesy of Harper

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

er reports of the trial, four of which were ed in Edinburgh in the year of the trial. three in London (also in 1857). The ly newspapers from Wednesday, 1 July, 7, to Friday, 10 July, are filled with ails. See also *Cornhill*, November, 1890, 939–53, article by J. B. Atlay (afterwards rinted in 'Famous Trials of the Century,' 99); C. W. M. Reynolds, *Miscellany*, 72, with a poor woodcut portrait; *per's Weekly*, 1857, i. 508, with portrait; *The St. James's Budget*, 24 November, 3, p. 20, which also has a rough portrait. best impression of Madeleine Smith's earance can be obtained from the minute criptions of her which were printed at time of the trial notably one which was tributed to *The Ayrshire Express*, and quoted in the 'Annual Register,' 1857, also by Duncan Smith in his book on trial (*supra*). Irving's 'Annals of r Time,' i. 489–90, has a good abstract of trial. Reference may be made to following:—

Studies in Black and Red,' by Joseph Forster, 8.

Poison Romances and Poison Mysteries,' by J. S. Thompson, 1890.

The Memoir of John Inglis,' by J. C. Watt, 85. (Inglis, then a young man, defended deleine, and it is said that she was the only nt that he ever visited in prison.)

Madeleine Smith and Scottish Jurisprudence,' pp., or *Dublin Review*, vol. xliii. (1857).

ne Magazine and Law Review, iv. 67–96 (1857).

Brown and Stewart's 'Reports of Trials,' 3 (294–364).

Who Killed L'Angelier? with Remarks on mode of conducting Crown Prosecutions in minal Cases,' by Scrutator. Edinburgh, 1857.

Madeleine tried at the Bar of Common Sense Common Humanity. Being a Plea for the oner's Inquest in Scotland,' by Historicus. gow, 1858.

Poison for Rats; or, an Apology for Miss ith,' n.d. (printed by W. H. Collingridge, don), a frenzied pamphlet.

Journal of Jurisprudence, August, 1857.

ames, July and August, 1857.

Edinburgh Medical Journal, August, 1857.

'The Maybrick and Madeleine Smith Case trasted,' by L. E. X., 1889.

'The Case of Madeleine Smith re-examined and pared with Tawell, Palmer, and Bacon, ving how Tawell was unjustly hanged.' Omicron.] London, 1857. (John Tawell hanged at Aylesbury 14 March, 1845. Thomas ley Bacon was convicted of poisoning his ther in the same month and year as Madeleine ith was tried. Palmer's case was in 1856.)

The letters of Madeleine Smith to L'Angelier were printed in New York by the Astor ace Printing Press, but they are found in fuller and more accurate form in Duncan ith's book, where also are given several ses in facsimile of her handwriting.

It is as well to record here that on Mon 3 February, 1890, Malcolm McLeod Nic son, formerly a clerk in the Justiciary O Edinburgh, was tried in that city on a ch of having stolen from the Justiciary, *inter alia* 219 documents relating to case of Madeleine Smith, consisting of le passing between her and L'Angelier printed copies of the said letters. Nich was sentenced to twelve months' impri ment. Various well-known booksellers Edinburgh gave evidence that he offered the letters for sale to them. was an important and interesting reported fully in the newspapers at date given above.

I may add that Madeleine Smith had brothers and two sisters.

A. L. Humphrey

187, Piccadilly, W.

[Mr. P. C. White also thanked for reply

Miles's Club (11 S. iv. 269).—M Club was started as a gambling clu Richard Miles, who in 1773 was asso with a Mr. Kenney in the manageme the Savoir Vivre Club in St. James's S Three years later they moved to the o side of the street, and opened a clu "Kenney's" where Boodle's Club no When Brookes's Club became fashion Kenney's declined, and the house was to Harding, the proprietor of Boo who moved his club there from Pall Kenney retired into private life, and opened a clubhouse "near St. Jam Place, originally White's Chocolate Ho in 1781. This he conducted as "M Club" till 31 December, 1809, when h compelled to close it for lack of sup as most of his members deserted him club kept by Raggett in St. James's Sq Miles became bankrupt, and the house afterwards acquired by Arthur and rebuilt about 1825.

Miles went to live at Abingdon, w 1834 he issued an appeal for ass 'The Memorial of Richard Mile Proprietor or Conductor of one of the pal Club-Houses in St. James's Stre upwards of Thirty Years.' In this p let he prints a list of the bad deb made in the club, giving the names o twenty noblemen and gentlemen wh says, owed him 11,303*l.* 14*s.*

In the edition of 1790 of 'Hoyle's G Improved,' by Charles Jones, Miles mentioned among the fashionable h where the games were played.

F. Jess

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

View of the Trial, from a sketch made in Court while the proceedings were actually in progress.

Trial of

Madeleine Smith

EDITED BY

A. Duncan Smith, F.S.A. (Scot.)

Advocate

GLASGOW AND EDINBURGH

WILLIAM HODGE & COMPANY

MS.
1905

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
955862A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1905 L

PRINTED BY
WILLIAM HODGE AND COMPANY,
GLASGOW AND EDINBURGH.
1905.

TO
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD YOUNG
THIS VOLUME
IS
BY KIND PERMISSION
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED
BY
THE EDITOR.

PREFATORY NOTE.

In presenting the following record of one of the most remarkable and interesting criminal trials of modern times, the Editor desires gratefully to acknowledge the kind assistance rendered to him by Professor Sir Henry D. Littlejohn, M.D., Edinburgh, who has not only furnished him with valuable information, but has also revised the proof sheets of the medical and chemical evidence adduced in the case. To the late Mr. Charles T. Combe—who served on the jury, and who died recently in Edinburgh—the Editor was under obligation for the use of the sketch of the scene in Court during the Lord Advocate's address—of which sketch the reproduction forms the frontispiece of the volume.

A. D. S.

27 India Street, Edinburgh,
October, 1905.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

Introductory, - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1

The Trial—

FIRST DAY—TUESDAY, 30TH JUNE, 1857.

The Indictment, - - - - - - - - - - - - 19
Inventory of Papers, Documents, &c., referred to in the Indictment, - 21
Names of Witnesses, - - - - - - - - - - - 25
Objection to the Relevancy, - - - - - - - - - - 27
List of the Jury, - - - - - - - - - - - - 28

Evidence for the Prosecution.

1. Archibald Smith, - - 28
2. George Gray, - - - 28
3. Ann Duthie or Jenkins, - 29
4. James Heggie, - - - 36
5. John Stewart, - - - 36
6. Catherine Robertson, - - 36
7. Peter Pollock, - - - 36
8. Mrs. Jane Bayne, - - 37
9. Charles Neil Rutherford, - 37
10. William Fairfoul, - - 37
11. Thomas Ross, - - - 38
12. William A. Stevenson, - 38

SECOND DAY—WEDNESDAY, 1ST JULY, 1857.

Evidence for the Prosecution (continued).

William A. Stevenson (recalled), - - - - - 43
13. Dr. Hugh Thomson, - - 46
14. Dr. James Steven, - - 52
15. Dr. Frederick Penny, - - 54
16. Dr. Robert Christison, - 63
17. Amadee Thuau, - - - 69
18. Auguste Vauvert de Mean, - 71

THIRD DAY—THURSDAY, 2ND JULY, 1857.

Evidence for the Prosecution (continued).

19. Charles O'Neill, - - - 76
The Prisoner's Declaration, 77
20. Miss Mary Jane Buchanan, 79
21. Augusta Guibilei or Walcot, 81
22. William Murray, - - 82
23. George Yeaman, - - - 83
24. James Stewart, - - - 84
Miss Buchanan (recalled), - 84
25. George Murdoch, - - 84
26. James Dickie, - - - 85
27. George Carruthers Haliburton, - - - - - 86
28. John Currie, - - - 87
29. William Campsie, - - 87
30. Robert Oliphant, - - 88
31. William Harper Minnoch, - 88
32. Mrs. Margaret Houston or Clark, - - - - - 90
33. Thomas Fleming Kennedy, - 91
Robert Oliphant (recalled), - 94
34. John Murray, - - - 95
35. Bernard M'Lauchlin, - - 98
36. William Wilson, - - 99

PAGE

FOURTH DAY—FRIDAY, 3RD JULY, 1857.

Proceedings in the *Scotch Thistle* newspaper case, - - - - - - 102

Evidence for the Prosecution (continued).

37. William Hart, - - - 103
38. Peter Taylor Young, - - 105
39. Andrew Murray, jun., W.S., 106
40. Alexander Souter Hunter, - 106
41. Rowland Hill Macdonald, - 106
42. George M'Call, - - - 106
43. Robert Monteith, - - 106
44. Robert Sinclair, - - - 106
45. Janet M'Dougall, - - 106
46. Catherine M'Donald, - - 107
47. Robert Telfer Corbett, - 107
Dr. Penny (recalled), - - 108
48. Christina Haggart or Mackenzie, - - - - 109
49. Charlotte M'Lean, - - 113
50. Duncan Mackenzie, - - 114
51. James Galloway, - - 114
52. Mary Tweedle, - - - 114
53. Thomas Kavan, - - - 115
54. William Young, - - - 115
Rowland Hill Macdonald (recalled), - - - 115
55. Jane Scott Perry or Towers, 115
56. James Towers, - - - 116
57. Mary Arthur Perry, - - 117

The *Scotch Thistle* case, - - - - - - - - - - - - 121
Debate as to Admissibility of the Prisoner's Letters, - - - - - 121

FIFTH DAY—SATURDAY, 4TH JULY, 1857.

Evidence for the Prosecution (continued).

Dr. Robert Christison (recalled), - - - - - - - - - - 122
Reading of the Letters, - - - - - - - - - - - 125
Debate as to Admissibility of L'Angelier's Pocket-Book, - - - - 125

SIXTH DAY—MONDAY, 6TH JULY, 1857.

Judgment in the Admissibility of L'Angelier's Pocket-Book :—
The Lord Justice-Clerk, - - - - - - - - - 129
Lord Handyside, - - - - - - - - - - - 131
Lord Ivory, - - - - - - - - - - - - 133

Evidence for the Prosecution (concluded).

58. Miss Janet Anderson, - - - - - - - - - - - 133

Evidence for the Defence.

1. Robert Baker, - - - 134
2. William Pringle Laird, - 135
3. William Pringle, - - 136
4. Andrew Watson Smith, - 136
5. William Anderson, - - 137
6. William M'Dougal Ogilvie, 138
7. David Hill, - - - - 139
8. Edward Vokes Mackay, - 140
9. Janet B. Christie, - - 140
10. Alexander Miller, - - 141
11. Agnes M'Millan, - - 143
12. James Girdwood, - - 143
13. John Robertson, - - - 143
14. Peter Guthrie, - - - 143
15. William D'Esterre Roberts, 144
16. Charles Baird, - - - 144
17. Robert Baird, - - - 145
18. Elizabeth Wallace, - - 145
19. Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Fraser, - - - - 146
20. Dr. Charles Adam, - - 146
21. Dr. James Dickson, - - 148
22. Miss Jane Kirk, - - - 149
23. Robert Morrison, - - 150
24. George Simpson, - - 150
25. Dr. Robert Paterson, - - 151
26. John Fleming, - - - 152
27. Robert Townsend, - - 152
28. Janet Smith, - - - 152
29. Dr. James Adam Lawrie, - 153
30. Dr. Douglas Maclagan, - 155
31. Hugh Hart, - - - 156

SEVENTH DAY—TUESDAY, 7TH JULY, 1857.

The Lord Advocate's Address to the Jury, - - - - - - - 157

PAGE

EIGHTH DAY—WEDNESDAY, 8TH JULY, 1857.

The Dean of Faculty's Address to the Jury, - - - - - - - 211
The Lord Justice-Clerk's Charge to the Jury, - - - - - - - 252
The Verdict, - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 279

APPENDICES.

I. A Brief Account of the Judges and Counsel engaged in the Trial of Madeleine Smith, - - - - - - - - - - - 283
II. A List of Publications on the subject of the Madeleine Smith Trial, 286
III. Proceedings in the Case of Malcolm M'Leod Nicolson, - - - 288
IV. Phrenological Indications of the Character of Madeleine Smith, - 292
V. The Arsenic-Eating Habit, - - - - - - - - - - 292
VI. Copy of Letter written by Madeleine Smith to Miss Aitken, Matron of Edinburgh Prison, - - - - - - - - - 293
VII. Regulations made in reference to the Trial of Madeleine Smith, - 294
VIII. Copy of Pocket-Book Memoranda by L'Angelier, - - - - - 295
IX. On Fly-leaf at end of Pocket-Book, - - - - - - - 296
X. A Brief Account of the Life of L'Angelier, - - - - - - 296
XI. Summary of Legal Points arising out of the Trial of Madeleine Smith, - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 297
XII. Comparative Statement with reference to the Madeleine Smith Letters as reproduced in various editions, - - - - - - 299
XIII. The Madeleine Smith Letters, - - - - - - - - - 302

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

View of the Trial, from a sketch made in Court while the proceedings were actually in progress, - - - - *Frontispiece*
The Residence of Madeleine Smith in Blythswood Square, Glasgow, - - - - - - - - - - - - *facing page* 10
The House in which L'Angelier died, - - - - - ,, 30
Plans of the Ground and Sunk Floors of the Blythswood Square House, - - - - - - - - - - ,, 76
Specimen of the Handwriting of L'Angelier, - - - ,, 296
Specimen of the Handwriting of Madeleine Smith, - - - - - 372

MADELEINE SMITH.

INTRODUCTORY.

A STRANGELY fascinating cloud of mystery envelops the tragic and romantic story unfolded in the trial of Madeleine Smith; and to that story, in all its peculiar and distinctive features, it would be difficult to discover a parallel in the annals of our criminal jurisprudence. No criminal cause of modern times has more deeply absorbed the interest and attention of a whole empire; and day by day, during its nine days' progress, the public excitement, throughout Scotland in particular, was intensified, and the fate of the engaging and accomplished girl of one-and-twenty, whose life hung in the balance, formed the central if not the exclusive topic of current popular speculation. That the general interest manifested in the proceedings was pervaded by a feeling of sympathy for the accused was only to be expected, considering her age and sex, her social position, the gravity of the crime charged against her, and the conduct of the man, ten years her senior, with whom she had contracted the unfortunate association disclosed in the course of the trial.

Madeleine Hamilton Smith was the daughter of Mr. James Smith, architect, Glasgow, a gentleman well known and respected, and of good social standing in that city. With his wife and family of two sons and three daughters, Mr. Smith usually resided during the winter months in Glasgow, and for the remainder of the year at a country residence owned by him at Rowaleyn, near Row, on the Gareloch. Madeleine was the eldest of the family; and she was an attractive girl, possessed of a good musical and general education, and very popular in the social circle in which she moved.

Madeleine's girlhood was uneventful. In nature she was affectionate, vivacious, and intelligent; her training and education were carefully directed, and her musical capabilities were

manifested at an early age. When fourteen years old she was sent to a boarding-school at Clapton, near London, whence, after three years' residence and education, she returned, in the course of 1853, to her home in India Street, Glasgow.

In the month of April, 1855, Miss Smith formed the acquaintance of Pierre Emile L'Angelier, a clerk in the warehouse of Huggins & Co., merchants in Glasgow, who was introduced to her in Sauchiehall Street by a mutual friend named Robert Baird, a lad seventeen years of age, whose family was acquainted with the Smiths. This introduction was brought about at the earnest solicitation of L'Angelier, who had previously, but in vain, endeavoured to effect it in the way of ordinary social intercourse, for the young lady was regarded as much above him in station—a fact which rendered it the more difficult for him to procure an intermediary to bring about a meeting between them.

From the first their association was of a clandestine nature. Meetings and interviews became frequent, and when these were found impracticable, affectionately-worded missives were exchanged, a useful and willing *confidante* and medium of communication in this respect being found in the person of Miss Perry, a friend of L'Angelier. A sense of the impropriety of the relationship, however, and a feeling that it would not be countenanced by her parents, induced Miss Smith to break it off on two successive occasions in the course of the year 1855; but in the winter of that year—on whose initiative it is uncertain—the correspondence was renewed in terms more ardent than formerly, and frequent meetings took place.

Their intimacy at length came to the knowledge of Miss Smith's parents, who did their best to put an end to it on account of the disparity in the social positions of their daughter and her lover; but in this they were only for a time successful, for the association was resumed, and by the springtime of 1856 had assumed a criminal aspect. From this time onwards, the tone and expression of the unhappy girl's letters to L'Angelier betray the corrupting influence of the guilty relationship to which she had yielded herself.

By the end of 1856—by which time the household had removed from India Street to No. 7 Blythswood Square—Miss Smith had by word and deed completely committed herself to L'Angelier, who, doubtless, and perhaps not unnaturally, re-

garded her as his wife by the law of Scotland. Up to the end of January, 1857, their love for each other is all-absorbing, and her letters to him breathe the deepest affection, and give expression to eager longings for the happiness of wedded life. By February, however, we find that her ardour for the young clerk has begun to wane; in point of fact, a more eligible match has by this time been placed at her disposal by Mr. W. H. Minnoch, a Glasgow merchant of good position, and by her accepted with her parents' hearty approval. It now becomes her endeavour to break off with L'Angelier and obtain possession of the letters she had written to him in the fervour of her former passion, of which letters so many bore such incriminating evidences of her moral guilt. In vain, however, does she write to L'Angelier that their mutual love has grown cold, and that they had better forget each other; in vain also does she request him to restore her letters to her. His firm refusal to surrender the letters is accompanied with a threat to show them to her father and to Mr. Minnoch—of her engagement to whom he has been hearing persistent rumours. She now realises the danger of her position, and the ignominy and disgrace and the irretrievable ruin to which it is in L'Angelier's power to subject her and her future prospects. She assures him that the affair with Mr. Minnoch is a false report; that assurance, however, he will not accept, and his threat of disclosure is repeated. In the most beseeching terms she entreats him to return her letters, and spare her the exposure and humiliation with which he is threatening her; and, distracted with terror, she, on 9th February, 1857, writes to him in hysterical terms imploring him not to bring her to an open shame, and solemnly declaring that she is free from all engagement—(although, in truth, she had accepted Mr. Minnoch on 28th January). Her frantic appeals for mercy are unheeded: L'Angelier is resolved to carry out his intention, and absolutely refuses to part with the compromising evidences of her guilt and shame. And now finding entreaty hopeless, and impelled by the terror of disgrace and dishonour, Madeleine has recourse to artifice. She seeks pardon of L'Angelier, and brings about a reconciliation with him; she professes a renewal of her attachment to him; addresses letters to him in terms endearing, but withal devoid of the passion and unrestrained affection of her earlier

letters, and obtains two or three interviews with him at her home—interviews facilitated through the medium of Christina Haggart, one of her father's servants, whose sympathies had, no doubt, been enlisted through the fact that she herself had a sweetheart who frequently visited her at Blythswood Square.

The reconciliation took place about 12th February, 1857. On 17th February, L'Angelier dined with his friend, Miss Perry, and told her that he was to see Miss Smith on the 19th. Whether or not he did see her on that date is unknown; but on that evening he had gone out in evident good health and spirits, taking his latch-key with him, and on the following morning he was found by Mrs. Jenkins, his landlady, writhing with pain on his bedroom floor. He recovered later in the day, and was able to go to business, and by Sunday, 22nd February, he was well enough to eat a substantial but rather unwholesome dinner at his lodgings. During the early morning of Monday, 23rd February, he had a recurrence of the former symptoms, which, though not so acute as on the previous occasion, confined him to the house for eight days. From this time forward—to quote the words of Mrs. Jenkins—he was "never the same man." The symptoms on both of the occasions referred to, violent and unusual though they were, were attributed by his medical attendant, Dr. Thomson, to bilious derangement, and prescribed for as such.

On 2nd March, L'Angelier called at Miss Perry's, looking extremely ill, and told her he had never expected to see her again, for he had been so ill; and again on 9th March he called on her, and on that occasion remarked—"I can't think why I was so unwell after getting that coffee and chocolate from her" (meaning Miss Smith, and referring evidently to two distinct attacks of illness). He talked of his extreme attachment to Miss Smith, and observed—"It is a perfect fascination my attachment to that girl; if she were to poison me I would forgive her." Shocked at the insinuation, Miss Perry remonstrated with him, and asked him what motive Miss Smith could have for giving him anything to hurt him, to which he replied —"I don't know that; perhaps she would not be sorry to be rid of me."

Meanwhile the persistence of the rumour of Miss Smith's engagement to Mr. Minnoch had impelled L'Angelier once again

to demand from her a definite explanation as to its truth or untruth, and to his letter of 5th March she replied—"Believe nothing till I tell you, sweet one of my heart. I love you, and you only." On 6th March, she went with her family to Bridge of Allan, where she was visited by Mr. Minnoch, and on 12th March arranged the date of her marriage with him. On 17th March the Smiths returned to Glasgow, and on 18th March she purchased arsenic for the third time—the previous purchases having been made on 21st February and 6th March.

On the evening of 22nd March, L'Angelier unexpectedly arrived at his lodgings from Bridge of Allan, whither he had gone to recruit. He explained to his landlady that a letter (which had been forwarded to him on the previous day from Glasgow) had brought him home, but that he intended to go back again on the following morning. At half-past two on the Monday morning Mrs. Jenkins was aroused by a violent ringing of the street-door bell. On opening the door, she found L'Angelier standing with his arms across his stomach, apparently in great pain. He said—"I am very bad; I am going to have another attack of that vomiting." She assisted him to his room, and applied all the remedies she could; but he grew rapidly worse, and at five o'clock she hastened for Dr. Steven, the nearest medical man. The doctor did not come, but prescribed laudanum and a mustard plaster. By seven o'clock the symptoms had become so acute that she again summoned Dr. Steven, who found his patient in a condition of extreme mental and physical depression, with his features shrunken and pulse weak. The doctor prescribed morphia, and after a time left, saying that time and quiet would effect recovery. But L'Angelier knew better, and remarked—"I am far worse than the doctor thinks." About nine o'clock he expressed a wish to see his friend Miss Perry, whom Mrs. Jenkins believed to be his "intended"; and on Mrs. Jenkins returning to tell him that Miss Perry would follow, he asked her to draw the curtains, saying that if he could get five minutes' sleep he would be better. Mrs. Jenkins then left him for a few minutes. On her return she looked at him, and, thinking he was asleep, quietly left the room. Dr. Steven soon afterwards appeared, and was told that L'Angelier had just fallen into a quiet sleep. The doctor wished to see him, however, and on reaching the

bed, felt the pulse and raised the head of the patient. To the landlady's anxious query whether anything was wrong, the doctor replied—"Draw the curtain; the man is dead." Miss Perry came too late; L'Angelier had died without uttering a word as to his movements of the previous evening, the record of which, for several pregnant hours, effectually eluded the judicial inquiries that sought later on to discover the circumstances attending his mysterious death.

Some of L'Angelier's friends were subsequently sent for, and among them Mr. W. A. Stevenson, a fellow-employé with Huggins & Co. To Stevenson Mrs. Jenkins entrusted the charge of the deceased's belongings; and in examining his friend's clothes, which lay on a sofa, Stevenson found in the vest pocket a letter that seemed to indicate that L'Angelier had suddenly returned to Glasgow for the purpose of having an interview with a lady with whom, to his knowledge, L'Angelier had previously had various interviews, and one in special immediately before a previous attack of which the symptoms were similar to those attending the fatal illness. A large number of letters from this lady were found in L'Angelier's lodgings and in his desk at his business place, and an examination of the letters—which were identified as in the handwriting of Miss Smith—revealed a state of matters that suggested a suspicion that his death might be accounted for otherwise than as having occurred from natural causes. His death had been sudden and unexplained, and his employers—who took an interest in him—having, in the peculiar circumstances, instructed a *post-mortem* examination, Drs. Thomson and Steven, on Saturday, 28th March, reported thereon in such terms as to justify a belief that death had resulted from poison. On 25th March Stevenson had communicated to the Procurator-fiscal the peculiar circumstances of L'Angelier's decease, and had drawn his attention to the existence of the correspondence as an element that might possibly throw light upon the mystery of the death, and on Tuesday, 31st March, the body—which had been interred on 26th March within the burial ground of St. David's (Ramshorn) Parish Church, Glasgow—was, by order of the Procurator-fiscal, exhumed, and the contents of the stomach and portions of various organs were removed and sealed up for subsequent investigation by chemical

analysis. On that morning Mr. Minnoch had a conversation with Miss Smith at her home, in the course of which, alluding of her own accord to a rumour that L'Angelier had been poisoned, she remarked that she had been in the habit of buying arsenic, as she had learned at school that it was good for the complexion. Later on in the same day she was arrested, and in presence of Archibald Smith, Esq., Sheriff-Substitute of Lanarkshire, she emitted a declaration—an operation of which she stood the test with infinitely less nervousness than that manifested by the worthy Sheriff-Substitute himself. It devolved upon Mr. George Gray, the respected Clerk of Peace for Glasgow (whose recollection of the proceedings on that occasion and of the circumstances of the prosecution generally has been in no wise dimmed by the lapse of years) to write out this important document to dictation as a clerk in the office of the Sheriff-clerk, and Mr. Gray and those with him officially present were impressed by the frankness and candour and the nerve displayed by the young lady under fire of the questions with which she was plied. Miss Smith was then removed to the Prison of Glasgow.

The judicial investigation that followed upon her arrest but deepened a suspicion of her guilt, and a careful consideration of the Crown precognitions left the officers of the Crown no alternative but to instruct her committal for trial on a charge of poisoning L'Angelier. Of these precognitions, probably the most interesting feature was the administering of the oath of verity to Christina Haggart before her deposition was taken, for it was believed by the authorities that she might know more than she would otherwise be willing to admit with regard to the meeting between Miss Smith and L'Angelier, suspected to have taken place at No. 7 Blythswood Square on the Sunday night preceding his death. This precaution, however, and the searching examination that followed upon it, failed to elicit from her any knowledge of L'Angelier's presence in or near the house on the night in question.

Much had to be done in the way of preparing the case for trial, and it was not until the evening of Saturday, 13th June, 1857, that Miss Smith was served in the Prison of Glasgow with an indictment to stand her trial before the High Court of Justiciary in Edinburgh on Tuesday, 30th June. That docu-

ment contained three counts—the first two charging her with the crime of attempting to murder Pierre Emile L'Angelier by administering arsenic to him in cocoa or coffee on two separate occasions, and the third with the crime of murdering him by means of arsenic on the night between Sunday, 22nd, and Monday, 23rd March, 1857.

To receive her indictment Miss Smith was brought out of her cell into the corridor of the wing in which she was confined. She stated that her agent had led her to expect such a document; and, without reading or opening it, she handed it to the representative of her law agents who was in attendance. During this brief proceeding she evinced, outwardly at least, not the slightest discomposure.

On the morning of Wednesday, 24th June, Miss Smith was transferred to the East Jail of Edinburgh. The fact of her intended removal had been kept strictly private at both ends of the journey, and it was consequently effected without the slightest public stir. Accompanied by Mr. Stirling, the governor, and by the matron of Glasgow Prison, she was conveyed by the Edinburgh and Glasgow Railway in a first-class carriage. At Haymarket Station, Edinburgh, a cab was in waiting, in which she was driven to the Jail, very few, if any, beyond the prison officials having the least idea of her arrival.

To relieve the tedium of her prison confinement both in Glasgow and in Edinburgh, every facility that her unfortunate situation would allow of was afforded to Miss Smith. Her engaging manner and attractive ways secured for her every kindness and attention at the hands of the considerate officials whose duties brought them in contact with her; and much of her time was spent in letter-writing, and in the reading of the light literature that was provided for her in abundance. She frequently expressed regret at the want of a piano—an importation, however, denied to the solitary occupant of a prison cell. Her natural good health and spirits seemed little affected by the anxiety that must have been inseparable from a sense of her position, with its ominous outlook; and from beginning to end of her imprisonment her composure and self-possession never for a moment seemed to desert her.

The morning of Tuesday, 30th June, 1857, was wet and dismal; yet by eight o'clock, when those officially privileged

to be present were permitted access to the Court-room, a considerable crowd had assembled in Parliament Square, eager for admission—which to the public, however, was strictly regulated by an official order, of which a copy will be found in the Appendix. By ten o'clock every available non-official seat was occupied; and the scene by half-past ten, when judges, counsel, and prisoner had taken their allotted places, was an imposing and memorable one. To give some idea of the wonderful *nonchalance* displayed by the accused as she entered the dock to undergo the terrible ordeal of a trial for murder, it will suffice to repeat the remark of a spectator, who said that "her step was as buoyant and her eyes as bright as if she were entering a box at the opera." She took her seat with perfect composure, and was attended on the left hand by the matron of Edinburgh Prison, and by a policeman on either side. When called upon to plead to her indictment, she answered in a "sweet, clear treble," and with no perceptible trace of emotion in her voice, "Not guilty"; and the trial then proceeded on its long nine days' course.

The personal appearance of Miss Smith in Court has been described in varied ways by writers of the time. One of them says of her—"She was graceful and comely, with good regular features, perhaps a little hard in outline, with a rather prominent straight nose and a strong under-jaw, indicating strength of character and strong will. Her conduct at the trial confirmed the impression her features indicated." Another writer describes her as "more than ordinarily prepossessing," and continues—"Her features express great intelligence and energy of character. Her profile is striking, the upper part of her face exhibiting considerable prominency, while the lower part is cast in a most delicate mould, and her complexion is soft and fair. Her eyes are large and dark, and full of sensibility. She looks younger than her reputed age of twenty-one, but at the same time her countenance betrays the effect of confinement and anxiety in an air of languor and weariness which her natural spirits and strength of mind in vain attempt to conceal." From another pen the following sketch of Miss Smith has emanated:—"She is about five feet two inches in height. She has an elegant figure, and can neither be called stout nor slim. She looks older than her years, which are twenty-one. I should

have guessed her age to be twenty-four. Her eyes are deep-set, large, and some think beautiful, but they certainly do not look prepossessing. Her brow is of the ordinary size, and her face inclines to the oval. Her nose is prominent, but is too long to be taken as a type for the Roman, and too irregular to remind one of Greece. Her complexion, in spite of prison life, is clear and fresh—indeed, blooming—unless the colour with which it was suffused was the effect of internal excitement and nervousness. Her cheeks are well coloured, and the insinuation that a rosy hue is imparted by artificial means, made by some portions of the press, does not seem well founded. Her hair, of which she has a rich profusion, is quietly arranged in the fashion prevalent before the Eugenie style. She was dressed simply, yet elegantly. She wore a brown silk dress, with black silk cloak, with a small straw bonnet trimmed with white riband of the fashionable shape, exposing the whole front of the head. She also had lavender-coloured gloves, a white cambric handkerchief, a silver-topped smelling-bottle in her hand (which she never used), and a wrapper thrown over her knee. Altogether, she had a most attractive appearance, and her very aspect and demeanour seemed to advocate her cause."

The salient features of the evidence adduced for the Crown were that death was undoubtedly caused by arsenical poisoning; that the first and last of the purchases of arsenic, made (on a misrepresentation) by Miss Smith on 21st February, and on 16th and 18th March, 1857, coincided with the second and third attacks of illness; that she had made an unsuccessful attempt to procure prussic acid about the date of her rupture with L'Angelier and of her despairing letters; that L'Angelier had on previous occasions had clandestine meetings with the accused at her home, and was seen in the vicinity of Blythswood Square about ten o'clock on the night of Sunday, 22nd March; and that the whole peculiar circumstances of the case pointed to homicide and not to suicide or accident. The theory of the prosecution was that, on the several occasions coincident with L'Angelier's illnesses, Miss Smith had supplied him with cocoa or coffee poisoned with arsenic, and that his death thereby ultimately caused was, through her means, brought about in her anxiety to get rid of the entanglement with him out of which she felt she could not otherwise extricate herself.

The Residence of Madeleine Smith, Blythswood Square, Glasgow.

(Now the offices of the British Legal Life Assurance Co.)

The window of Miss Smith's bedroom is the second area window in the side street. The door to Mr. Minnoch's house is the one a little further down in the same block.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R

The contention of the defence was that there was no evidence to show that the accused had arsenic in her possession at the date of L'Angelier's first illness, and that, with regard to the other dates libelled, it had not been proved that the parties had met on these specific occasions. The deceased had repeatedly spoken of suicide in the event of meeting with reverses in love; and upon this, and a few other facts of an unreliable nature, the hypothesis of suicide was suggested to account for the administration of the poison. Then as to motive—desperate though her situation between her affianced and her discarded lover was, what possible advantage could the accused expect to derive from L'Angelier ceasing to live, so long as those terribly incriminating letters of hers remained in his repositories to be seen by strangers, probably to be discovered to those to whom she had all along so greatly dreaded their exposure?

Day by day, as the trial proceeded and the popular interest and excitement became intensified, Miss Smith exhibited a marvellous degree of self-possession. By some her calm endurance, so admirably maintained, was regarded as proof positive of her innocence, by others as affording conclusive evidence to the contrary, and in keeping with her whole character. It would be difficult to say whether her calm and placid demeanour was the outcome of despair or the expression of a strong defiant will that nothing can daunt. She followed the evidence, both general and medical, with the closest attention; and, to outward eyes, her composure and self-reliance seemed little affected as the painful story of her association and intimacy with her dead lover was revealed in all its elaboration of detail. Only occasionally did her equanimity threaten to forsake her. It was evident, for example, that she acutely felt the *exposé* made by the reading of her letters to L'Angelier—effusions for the most part indited with all the ardour of a passion uncontrolled, and latterly assuming the form of those frantic appeals with which, in her agony of mind, she besought mercy of her discarded lover. Those passionate outpourings were read aloud in the crowded Court by the aged Clerk of Assize, whose cold and monotonous rendering of them contrasted strongly with the fervour and prodigality of affectionate expression with which they were pervaded. A trace of excitement could be observed on her countenance when Miss Buchanan, her former school

companion—who was to have been her bridesmaid—entered the witness-box; and Miss Buchanan herself seemed greatly distressed. The appearance of Mr. Minnoch—the gentleman, considerably her elder in years, to whom she was to have been married so soon—was obviously trying to her as well; he, too, felt the position keenly, but gave his evidence distinctly, though in a low tone of voice, and it was observed that during the time he was in Court he never once looked in the direction of the accused, who, while he was giving his evidence, leaned forward with her left arm on the rail in front of her, and looked steadily at him.

In the course of the proceedings, current talk attributed to Miss Smith various instances of levity which, if true, were strangely out of harmony with a due sense of her situation. Among other things, she is said to have made jocular remarks to her attendant on the appearance of the jury and the Court. It is also said of her that when, on the day of the Lord Advocate's address, she was asked what she thought of it, she replied—"When I have heard the Dean of Faculty I will tell you; I never like to give an opinion till I have heard both sides of the question." On the first evening of his charge to the jury, she pronounced the Lord Justice-Clerk "a tedious old man"; and when, in the course of his summing-up, his lordship, in referring to his notes, showed that he had mistaken the expression of a witness as to L'Angelier when in Dundee having said that he sometimes heard sounds in his ears like the tramping of rats for the expression "the sound of rats," she laughed with great apparent heartiness.

The following interesting description of the daily scenes and incidents in and about the Court-room has been culled from a contemporary print, the *Ayrshire Express*:—

"The personal appearance of Miss Smith, the central figure in this remarkable case, is the point on which most attention seems to be fixed in the Court by the spectators with which it is thronged, and which is most talked of among the less privileged outside world. Eager crowds gather in the early morning at the gaol and in Parliament Square to catch a glimpse of the prisoner as she is taken to the Court. In the evenings thousands gather in the streets to see the cab in which she is borne back from the Court-room to the prison. Every days sees hundreds

at the door of the Court who would willingly expend guineas in obtaining a look at the young lady. Hundreds are daily passed in for a few minutes by official friends to get a glimpse of the prisoner, and may be seen departing with the air of satisfied curiosity upon their anxious countenances. Others who are privileged to sit in the Court through the whole day may be seen surveying the slight figure in the dock with eyes that never weary of gazing upon it from the opening of the diet till its close; while the newspapers, in the second, and third, and fourth editions with which the town is hourly deluged, stop the press to tell how she looked at a particular hour, how she was seen to blush at a certain point in the evidence, and how for breakfast she had coffee, rolls, and a mutton chop, which she ate with great apparent heartiness. In the midst of all this excitement, passing through the eager crowd from and to prison, seated at the bar with hundreds of eyes fixed steadily upon her, Madeleine Smith is the only unmoved, cool personage to be seen. From the first moment to the last she has preserved that undaunted, defiant attitude of perfect repose which has struck every spectator with astonishment. She passes from the cab to the Court-room—or, rather, to the cell beneath the dock—with the air of a belle entering a ballroom. She ascends the narrow staircase leading into the dock with a cool, jaunty air, an unveiled countenance, the same perpetual smile—or smirk, rather, for it lacks all the elements of a genuine smile—the same healthy glow of colour, and the same confident ease. The female turnkey at her side looks much more of the prisoner, for while she is still and scarcely ever lifts her eyes, Miss Smith never ceases surveying all that goes on around her, returning every stare with compound interest, glancing every second minute at the down-turned eyes in the side galleries, and even turning right round upon the reporters immediately behind her to see how they get along with the note-taking which is carrying her name and deeds into every British home. When judges and jurymen retire for lunch, she refuses even so much as a small packet of sandwiches. Others may be thirsty amid the hot excitement, but when the female attendant offers her a glass of water, she will not have it. There she sits, refusing meat and drink, or a moment's retirement in her cell, with a smelling-bottle in her dainty little hand, which she

never uses, a splendid specimen of physical power and of such endurance as only a will of terrible strength could attain. When she is called up to plead, she says, in a clear, sweet treble—no trace of huskiness or emotion perceptible, no trembling on her tongue—'Not guilty.' The Dean of Faculty, her leading counsel, bids her good-morning, or says a word to her when the proceedings close for the day, and she smiles so cheerily that you listen to hear her laugh. Whoever speaks, counsel or witness, must be sensible of the fixed, penetrating glance of her large black eye. Her head is perpetually turning from the gentleman of the long robe to the responsive witness-box as the questions are put and answered. She has a well-cultivated taste, that is evident. She is elegant without show. A rich brown silk gown, with a large brooch low set in the breast; a white straw bonnet simply trimmed with white ribbon, a white cambric handkerchief, and a bottle of smelling-salts in her kid-gloved hand; such is the inventory, so far as I can furnish it. Her hair, of which she has a rich profusion, is quietly arranged in the fashion prevalent before the Eugenie style, although the smallness of the bonnet, which is of the most fashionable make, necessitates the leading of two ebony braids across the crown of the head. . . . The scene in the courtyard is such as the High Court of Justiciary has never presented before in the present century. The whole of the Faculty of Advocates would seem to be there filling more than their own gallery; a goodly array of Writers to the Signet appear in their gowns; upwards of a score of reporters for the press ply their busy pencils; the western side gallery abounds in moustachioed scions of the aristocracy; ministers of the Gospel are there gathering materials for discourses; and civic dignitaries are in abundance. A few women, who may expect to be called ladies, are mingled in the throng. Among the clergy we notice Principal Lee, William Pulsford, the celebrated Independent preacher; Dr. Andrew Thomson, Professor Harper, and Mr. Hibbs, an Episcopalian priest, who 'goes in' for preaching about Palmer and Dove, and will, no doubt, have a morning sermon one of these Sabbaths devoted to Madeleine Smith. Lords Cowan and Ardmillan, after they are relieved from their duties elsewhere, come and sit in undress on the bench; so does the venerable Lord Murray, and Lords Wood, Deas, and others."

Introductory.

Had the prosecution been able to establish that at the dates of the attacks of illness the accused had arsenic in her possession, and that, immediately preceding these attacks, a meeting had taken place between her and the deceased, the jury, under the whole circumstances, would have been left no alternative but to convict. No arsenic could be traced to her possession on the first occasion, however; and there was no direct or reliable proof that the parties had actually met either on 22nd February or on the fatal Sunday night in March; and L'Angelier's movements for two or three all-important hours on that last night of his on earth were neither disclosed by him on his deathbed, nor discovered by Miss Smith's prosecutors in collecting the links of that incriminating chain of evidence, the completion of which would have left but one result for her.

Never in a criminal case were the chances of condemnation and acquittal more evenly balanced; and Miss Smith's escape from an ignominious fate can only be ascribed to a propitious combination of circumstances that came to her rescue at the narrowest and most critical point of the case—the failure to prove those fateful meetings alleged to have taken place between her and her erstwhile lover.

The evidence occupied six days; the seventh was absorbed with the address for the prosecution; and on the eighth, the speech for the defence and a part of the Lord Justice-Clerk's charge to the jury were delivered. On the ninth (and last) day of the trial, when the judge's charge was concluded, the public excitement, in anticipation of the declaration of the verdict, had reached its highest pitch. On that day, at five minutes past one o'clock, the jury retired to consider their verdict; and on their return half an hour later—an interval short, but doubtless full of agony and suspense to the accused, although her outward appearance did not betray her feelings—their foreman (Mr. Moffat, teacher of mathematics in the High School of Edinburgh), amid the most profound silence, announced the following verdict on the three counts of the indictment:—

1. In regard to the first charge, the jury, by a majority, find a verdict of not guilty.
2. In regard to the second charge, the jury, by a majority, find a verdict of not proven.

3. In regard to the third charge, the jury, by a majority, find a verdict of not proven.

While the verdict was being declared, the accused gazed steadily at the jury, but with no outward sign of agitation; and when the decision on the third charge was pronounced, her head slightly fell, she gave a heavy sigh, and her face broke into a bright but nervous smile; and her hand was warmly grasped by her agent, Mr. Ranken, on the one side, and by Miss Aitken, the matron of the prison, on the other—expressions of sympathy which, we are told, appeared to affect her more deeply than any incident of the nine days' trial.

The verdict was received with wild cheering in Court, which the officials vainly endeavoured to suppress; and the enthusiasm quickly spread to the thousands who had assembled outside to learn the result.

In the division on the vote of the jury—13 to 2—the minority on each of the three counts were for guilty, a view to which they steadily held in after years. Others shared with them in a conviction of Miss Smith's guilt, and would have given practical expression to it but for the "masterful dominance" of a zealous member of the jury, whose sympathies for the accused were as active as was his resolution to do all he could in her behalf.

In thanking the jury for their attention to the case, the Lord Justice-Clerk stated that the indication he had given of his own opinion would show them that he concurred in the verdict, but that he was not surprised at the difference of opinion manifested among them. He exempted them for five years from service upon assize.

And so the trial ended; and the tragedy of that ill-starred intimacy remained shrouded in doubt and uncertainty. On the evidence the jury could not well have reached any other than that neutral verdict, of which the import has been so pithily expressed—"That L'Angelier died of poison, but not of poison administered by himself; and that sufficient evidence has not been obtained to carry home conviction to the guilty, although suspicions have pointed strongly in a certain direction." If she was guilty, it is well that the hapless girl was spared the terrible consequences; shame and remorse would haunt her after-years. If she was innocent, her folly had entangled her

in a network of circumstances in their nature dubious enough to involve her in grievous and irretrievable injustice.

After the verdict had been duly recorded and signed, Miss Smith, on being dismissed from the bar, was taken downstairs by way of a trap-door to a room, where she changed her dress and put on a cloak of a different colour from that which she had worn in Court, a straw bonnet, dark ribbons, and a green veil. There she remained till five minutes past four o'clock, when she was brought upstairs and conducted to the outside entrance to the Court of Exchequer, from which, along with her brother—and unobserved—she walked to the west front of St. Giles's Church. A cab was in waiting there, in which she drove to the Slateford station of the Caledonian Railway—on the outskirts of the capital. There she took the five o'clock train, and proceeded westward to Stepps station, near Glasgow, where a vehicle was in waiting in which she drove home to Rowaleyn, reaching her destination soon after ten o'clock that night. In a letter written by her, four days thereafter, to Miss Aitken, the matron of Edinburgh Prison, she gives an interesting expression of her views on the verdict and on the popular feeling with which it was received.

Apart altogether from its romantic interest, the trial of Madeleine Smith is remarkable for two features that stand out conspicuously—the calm, resolute bearing of the accused, and the consummate skill displayed on both sides of the bar. In the performance of his painful and arduous duty as public prosecutor, the Lord Advocate presented the facts and arguments upon which he relied with a moderation and fairness in every respect worthy of his high office; and his eloquent address to the jury forms a splendid illustration of the humanity which, in modern times, has invariably characterised the conduct of a criminal prosecution in Scotland. The extraordinary power and eloquence of the four hours' speech of the Dean of Faculty for the defence have justly ranked it among the finest efforts of forensic oratory. Its splendidly sustained argumentative force assailed the intellect as powerfully as did its earnest pathos overcome the feelings; and, with both of these qualities, the surpassing excellence of the delivery, and the figure, tone, and gesture of the speaker combined to produce an impression in Court that can neither be fitly described in

words, nor adequately conveyed by a study of the oration itself. The case in all its striking features provided one of those accidental opportunities that are as necessary to the display of genius as is its possession; and, like truly able men, the Lord Advocate on the one hand, and the Dean of Faculty on the other, rose to the greatness of the occasion. Of the Lord Justice-Clerk's charge to the jury, it may be said that it was marked not only by remarkable care and completeness, clearness and lucidity, but also by that highest of judicial qualities—impartiality.

THE TRIAL.

First Day—Tuesday, 30th June, 1857.

The High Court of Justiciary met at ten o'clock. The judges present were the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK (HOPE) and Lords IVORY and HANDYSIDE. The Court-room—to which admission was strictly regulated by special arrangements approved of by the Lord Justice-Clerk—was crowded in every part.

There appeared on behalf of the Crown—The LORD ADVOCATE (MONCREIFF), the SOLICITOR-GENERAL (MAITLAND), and Mr. DONALD MACKENZIE, Advocate-Depute; Mr. J. C. BRODIE, W.S., agent for the Crown. For the defence there appeared—The DEAN OF FACULTY (INGLIS), and Messrs. GEORGE YOUNG and ALEXANDER MONCRIEFF, advocates; the agents being Messrs. RANKEN, WALKER & JOHNSTON, W.S., Edinburgh; Messrs. MONCRIEFF, PATERSON, FORBES, & BARR, Glasgow; and Mr. JOHN WILKIE, of Messrs. Wilkie & Faulds, Glasgow.

MADELEINE SMITH was placed at the bar, charged with having (1) on two separate occasions in February, 1857, administered arsenic, or other poison, to Pierre Emile L'Angelier, with intent to murder him; and (2) on an occasion in March, 1857, by means of poison, murdered L'Angelier. The following is a copy of the indictment against her at the instance of Her Majesty's Advocate:—

MADELEINE SMITH, or MADELEINE HAMILTON SMITH, now or lately prisoner in the prison of Glasgow, you are indicted and accused, at the instance of James Moncreiff, Esquire, Her Majesty's Advocate for Her Majesty's interest: That albeit, by the laws of this and of every other well-governed realm, the wickedly and feloniously administering arsenic, or other poison, to any of the lieges, with intent to murder; as also, murder, are crimes of an heinous nature, and severely punishable: Yet true it is and of verity, that you, the said Madeleine Smith, or Madeleine Hamilton Smith, are guilty of the said crimes, or of one or other of them, actor, or art and part: In so far as (1) on the 19th or 20th day of February, 1857 (Thursday or Friday), or on one or other of the days of that month, or of January immediately preceding, or of March immediately following, within or near the house situated in or near Blythswood Square, in or near Glasgow, or situated in or near Blythswood Square,

and in or near Mains Street, both in or near Glasgow, then occupied by James Smith, architect, your father, then residing there, and with whom you then and there resided, you the said Madeleine Smith, or Madeleine Hamilton Smith, did, wickedly and feloniously, administer to (or cause to be taken by) Emile L'Angelier, or Pierre Emile L'Angelier, now deceased, and then or lately before in the employment of W. B. Huggins and Company, then and now or lately merchants in or near Bothwell Street, in or near Glasgow, as a clerk, or in some other capacity, and then or lately before lodging or residing with David Jenkins, a joiner, or with Ann Duthie or Jenkins, wife of the said David Jenkins, in or near Franklin Place, in or near Glasgow, a quantity or quantities of arsenic, or other poison to the prosecutor unknown, in cocoa, or in coffee, or in some other article or articles of food or drink to the prosecutor unknown, or in some other manner to the prosecutor unknown, and this you did with intent to murder the said Emile L'Angelier, or Pierre Emile L'Angelier; and the said Emile L'Angelier, or Pierre Emile L'Angelier, having accordingly taken the said quantity or quantities of arsenic or other poison, or part thereof, so administered (or caused to be taken) by you, did, in consequence thereof, and immediately or soon after taking the same, or part thereof, suffer severe illness: Likeas (2), on the 22nd or 23rd day of February, 1857 (Sunday or Monday), or on one or other of the days of that month, or of January immediately preceding, or of March immediately following, within or near the said house situated in or near Blythswood Square aforesaid, or situated in or near Blythswood Square, and in or near Mains Street aforesaid, you, the said Madeleine Smith, or Madeleine Hamilton Smith, did, wickedly and feloniously, administer to (or cause to be taken by) the said Emile L'Angelier or Pierre Emile L'Angelier, now deceased, a quantity or quantities of arsenic, or other poison to the prosecutor unknown, in cocoa, or in coffee, or in some other article or articles of food or drink to the prosecutor unknown, or in some other manner to the prosecutor unknown; and this you did with intent to murder the said Emile L'Angelier, or Pierre Emile L'Angelier; and the said Emile L'Angelier, or Pierre Emile L'Angelier, having accordingly taken the said quantity or quantities of arsenic or other poison, or part thereof, so administered (or caused to be taken) by you, did, in consequence thereof, and immediately or soon after taking the same, or part thereof, suffer severe illness; Likeas (3), on the 22nd or 23rd day of March, 1857 (Sunday or Monday), or on one or other of the days of that month, or of February immediately preceding, or of April immediately following, within or near the said house situated in or near Blythswood Square aforesaid, or situated in or near Blythswood Square, and in or near Mains

Street aforesaid, you the said Madeleine Smith, or Madeleine Hamilton Smith, did, wickedly and feloniously, administer to (or cause to be taken by) the said Emile L'Angelier, or Pierre Emile L'Angelier, in some article or articles of food or drink to the prosecutor unknown, or in some other manner to the prosecutor unknown, a quantity or quantities of arsenic, or other poison to the prosecutor unknown; and the said Emile L'Angelier, or Pierre Emile L'Angelier, having accordingly taken the said quantity or quantities of arsenic or other poison, or part thereof, so administered (or caused to be taken) by you, did, in consequence thereof, and immediately or soon after taking the same, or part thereof, suffer severe illness, and did, on the 23rd day of March, 1857, or about that time, die in consequence of the said quantity or quantities of arsenic or other poison, or part thereof, having been so taken by him, and was thus murdered by you the said Madeleine Smith, or Madeleine Hamilton Smith: And you, the said Madeleine Smith, or Madeleine Hamilton Smith, having been apprehended and taken before Archibald Smith, Esquire, Advocate, Sheriff-Substitute of Lanarkshire, did, in his presence, at Glasgow, on the 31st day of March, 1857, emit and subscribe a declaration: Which declaration, as also the papers, documents, letters, envelopes, prints, likenesses or portraits, books, and articles, or one or more of them, enumerated in an inventory hereunto annexed, being to be used in evidence against you, the said Madeleine Smith, or Madeleine Hamilton Smith, at your trial, will, for that purpose, be in due time lodged in the hands of the Clerk of the High Court of Justiciary, before which you are to be tried, that you may have an opportunity of seeing the same: All which, or part thereof, being found proven by the verdict of an Assize, or admitted by the judicial confession of you, the said Madeleine Smith, or Madeleine Hamilton Smith, before the Lord Justice-General, Lord Justice-Clerk, and Lords Commissioners of Justiciary, you, the said Madeleine Smith, or Madeleine Hamilton Smith, ought to be punished with the pains of law, to deter others from committing the like crimes in all time coming.

D. MACKENZIE, A.D.

Inventory of Papers, Documents, Letters, Envelopes, Prints, Likenesses or Portraits, Books, and Articles referred to in the foregoing Indictment.

1-154. A list of letters and envelopes, 77 in number, with an equal number of copies of said letters, and of the addresses on said envelopes.

155. A medical report or certificate, bearing to be dated "At Glasgow, this twenty-eighth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven years," and to be subscribed "Hugh Thomson, M.D., 35 Bath Street; James Steven, M.D., 168 Stafford Place, Glasgow," or bearing to be similarly dated and subscribed.

156. A medical report or certificate, bearing to be dated "Glasgow, 3rd April, 1857," and to be subscribed "Hugh Thomson, Doctor of Medicine, 35 Bath Street; James Steven, M.D., 168 Stafford Place; Robert T. Corbett, M.D.," or bearing to be similarly dated and subscribed.

157. A chemical or other report or certificate, bearing to be dated "Andersonian University, Glasgow, 8th April, 1857," and to be subscribed "Frederick Penny, Professor of Chemistry," or bearing to be similarly dated and subscribed.

158. A chemical or other report or certificate, bearing to be dated "Andersonian University, Glasgow, 30th April, 1857," and to be subscribed "Frederick Penny, Professor of Chemistry," or bearing to be similarly dated and subscribed.

159. A chemical or other report or certificate, bearing to be dated "Andersonian University, Glasgow, 30th April, 1857," and to be subscribed "Frederick Penny, Profr. of Chemistry," or bearing to be similarly dated and subscribed.

160. A chemical or other report or certificate, bearing to be dated "Edinburgh, 8th May, 1857," and to be subscribed "R. Christison, M.D., &c.," or bearing to be similarly dated and subscribed.

161. A chemical or other report or certificate, bearing to be dated "Edinburgh, 26th May, 1857," and to be subscribed "R. Christison," or bearing to be similarly dated and subscribed.

162. A phial, with a brown or other liquid therein, labelled "The draught to be taken as directed—Mr. L'Angelier," and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 162 of Inventory"; and also said labels.

163. A bottle, labelled "Cough Mixture," and containing cough mixture or other contents, and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 163 of Inventory"; and also said labels.

164. A bottle, labelled "Camphorated Oil," and containing camphorated oil or other liquid, and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 164 of Inventory"; and also said labels.

165. A phial, labelled "Laudanum," and containing laudanum or other liquid, and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 165 of Inventory"; and also said labels.

166. A phial, containing a quantity of liquid, labelled "A teaspoonful every two hours, in water," and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 166 of Inventory"; and also said labels.

167. A bottle, containing a white or other powder, labelled "For Cholera," and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 167 of Inventory"; and also said labels.

168. A bottle, containing oil or other liquid, and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 168 of Inventory"; and also said label.

169. A bottle, containing a brown or other liquid, labelled "A tablespoonful to be taken thrice daily," and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 169 of Inventory"; and also said labels.

170. Four packets, containing powders, and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 170 of Inventory," and bearing to be respectively marked A, B, C, D; and also the said label.

171. A bottle, containing Eau de Cologne or other liquid, and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 171 of Inventory"; and also the said label.

172. A bottle, containing a white or other powder, and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 172 of Inventory"; and also the said label.

173. Part of a cake of cocoa or chocolate or other substance,

having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 173 of Inventory"; and also the said label.

174. Some dried plants, having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 174 of Inventory"; and also the said label.

175. A leather or other dressing-case and fittings, having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 175 of Inventory"; and also the said label.

176. A leather bag, having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 176 of Inventory"; and also the said label.

177. A pocket-book or other book, entitled "The Glasgow Commercial Memorandum Book or Pocket Journal, with Almanack, 1857," containing memoranda, or entries, or other writing therein, and having a label attached thereto, bearing the date "Glasgow, 30th March, 1857," and bearing to be subscribed "John Murray, Bernard M'Lachlin, W. A. Stevenson," or bearing to be similarly dated and subscribed, and having another label attached, marked "No. 177 of Inventory"; and also said labels.

178. A copy of said pocket-book or other book, mentioned in No. 177 hereof, and containing a copy of the memoranda or entries or other writing contained in the pocket-book or other book mentioned in No. 177 hereof, and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 178 of Inventory"; as also said label.

179. A likeness or portrait, and a frame, having a label attached thereto, bearing to be dated "Glasgow, 30th March, 1857," and to be subscribed "John Murray, Bernard M'Lauchlin," or bearing to be similarly dated and subscribed, and having another label attached thereto, marked "No. 179 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

180. A likeness or portrait, and a leather or other case, having a label attached thereto, bearing to be dated "Glasgow, 31st March, 1857," and to be subscribed "John Murray, Bernard M'Lauchlin," or bearing to be similarly dated and subscribed, and having another label attached thereto bearing to be marked "No. 180 of Inventory" as also said labels.

181. A top or other coat.

182. A Balmoral or other bonnet.

183. A phial, containing glycerine or other fluid, labelled "Glycerine and Rose Water," and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 183 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

184. A phial, containing a yellowish or other substance, having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 184 of Inventory"; as also said label.

185. A book, entitled "Fisher's Sale of Poisons Registry Book," or bearing to be similarly entituled, having entries or writing therein, and bearing a docquet thereon in the following or similar terms:—"Glasgow, 3rd April, 1857, produced and referred to by George Murdoch, James Dickie," and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 185 of Inventory"; as also said label.

186. A book, entitled "Fisher's Sale of Poisons Registry Book," or bearing to be similarly entitled, having entries or writing therein, and bearing a docquet thereon in the following or similar terms:—"Glasgow, 3rd April, 1857, produced and referred to by G. C. Haliburton, John Currie," and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 186 of Inventory"; as also said label.

187. A glass bottle, labelled "Pickles," and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 187 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

188. A crest die or other die, and a wax impression of said crest or other die, both attached to a label, marked "No. 188 of Inventory"; as also said label.

189. A document, entitled on the back "Plan of the house occupied by Mr. James Smith at No. 7 Blythswood Square, 1857," and bearing to be subscribed "Charles O'Neil, Glasgow, April, 1857," or bearing to be similarly subscribed.

190. Two pasteboard or other boxes.

191. A pass-book, commencing with the following or similar words:—"Mr. Langelier, Falkland Place, to J. Chalmers, 42 St. George's Road."

192. A pass-book, labelled on the outside "Mr. Langelier, with John Stewart, 38 St. George's Road," or bearing to be similarly labelled.

193. A book, bearing to be titled "Stamp Book, post office, Glasgow," and to commence with the date of 21st July, 1856, and to end with the date of 7th March, 1857, or bearing a similar title and date.

194. A card, bearing the words "Emile L'Angelier."

195. A book, entituled on the back "Oliver & Boyd's New Edinburgh Almanac, 1857."

196. A book, entituled on the back "Oliver & Boyd's New Edinburgh Almanac, 1856."

197. A book, entituled "Oliver & Boyd's New Edinburgh Almanac, 1855."

198. A tube, labelled "Powder from contents of stomach," and having a label attached thereto, marked "No. 198 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

199. A bottle, having a label attached, bearing the date and words "27th March, 1857. Portion of prepared fluid from contents of small intestine," and bearing to be subscribed "Frederick Penny," or bearing a similar date, words, and signature, and having another label attached, marked "No. 199 of Inventory"; and also said labels.

200. A bottle, containing a liquid, and labelled "L'Angelier—Portion of prepared fluid from stomach, 27th March, 1857. Frederick Penny," and having a label attached, marked "No. 200 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

201. A bottle, having a label attached, bearing the words "Contents of small intestine," and bearing to be subscribed "Frederick Penny," or bearing similar words and subscription, and having another label attached, marked "No. 201 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

202. A jar, containing a portion of small intestine or other substance or substances, and having a label attached, bearing to be dated "31st March, 1857," and to be subscribed "Frederick Penny," and having another label attached, marked "No. 202 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

203. A jar, having a label attached, bearing the date and words "Large intestine, 31st March, 1857," and bearing to be subscribed "Frederick Penny," or bearing a similar date, words, and subscription, and having another label attached, marked "No. 203 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

204. A jar, having a label attached, bearing the date and words "31st March, 1857, Portion of Liver," and to be subscribed "Frederick Penny," or bearing a similar date, words, and subscription, and having another label attached, marked "No. 204 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

205. A jar, having a piece of leather attached, bearing the date and words, "31st March, 1857, Portion of Brain," and to be subscribed "Frederick Penny," or bearing a similar date, words, and subscription, and having a label attached, marked "No. 205 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

206. A bottle, having a label attached, bearing to be dated "Glasgow, 18th April, 1857," and to be subscribed "Frederick Penny," and having another label attached, marked "No. 206 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

207. A bottle, having a label attached, bearing to be dated "Glasgow, 18th April, 1857," and to be subscribed "Frederick Penny," and having another label attached, marked "No. 207 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

208. A jar, containing portions of lungs and heart, or other substance or substances, and having a label attached, bearing to be dated "31st March, 1857," and to be subscribed "Frederick Penny," and having another label attached, marked "No. 208 of Inventory"; as also said labels.

209. A document, bearing to be entituled on the back "Death of Pierre Emile L'Angelier, List of Articles taken by Dr. Penny to Dr. Christison, 11th April, 1857," and to be initialed "F. P.," or bearing to be similarly entituled and initialed.

210. A packet, containing arsenic or other powder, bearing to be marked "Murdoch's Arsenic," and to be subscribed "Frederick Penny."

211. A packet, bearing to be marked "Currie's Arsenic," and to be subscribed "Frederick Penny."

212. A bottle, containing arsenic or other powder, and bearing to be labelled "Arsenic Poison," and having a piece of paper attached, bearing the signature "George Carruthers Haliburton," and dated "April, 1857," or bearing a similar signature and date.

213. A bottle, containing arsenic or other powder, and bearing to be labelled "Arsenic Poison," and having a piece of paper attached, bearing the signature "James Dickie," and the date "18th April, 1857," or bearing a similar signature and date.

214. A portmanteau.

D. MACKENZIE, A.D.

Eighty-nine witnesses were cited, of whom the following fifty-seven were called to give evidence against the accused:—

1. Archibald Smith, Esquire, advocate, Sheriff-Substitute of Lanarkshire.
2. George Gray, clerk in the Sheriff-clerk's Office, Glasgow.
3. Ann Duthie or Jenkins, wife of David Jenkins, joiner, No. 11 Franklin Place, Glasgow.
4. James Heggie, salesman to John Chalmers, provision dealer, St. George's Road, Glasgow.
5. John Stewart, flesher, St. George's Road, Glasgow.
6. Catherine Robertson, lodging-house keeper, No. 6 Elm Row, Edinburgh.
7. Peter Pollock, stationer, Leith Street, Edinburgh.
8. Mrs. Jane Bayne, wife of James Bayne, tailor, Bridge of Allan.
9. Charles Neil Rutherfoord, postmaster, Bridge of Allan.
10. William Fairfoul, railway guard, Academy Street, Coatbridge.
11. Thomas Ross, auctioneer, Govan Street, Hutchesontown, Glasgow.
12. William A. Stevenson, warehouseman with Huggins & Co., Glasgow.
13. Hugh Thomson, physician and surgeon, Bath Street, Glasgow.
14. James Steven, physician and surgeon, New City Road, Glasgow.

15. Frederick Penny, professor of chemistry, Andersonian University, Glasgow.
16. Robert Christison, physician, Moray Place, Edinburgh.
17. Amadee Thuau, clerk, residing at South Portland Street, Glasgow.
18. Auguste Vauvert de Mean, chancellor of the French Consulate, Glasgow.
19. Charles O'Neill, C.E. and architect, Glasgow.
20. Miss Mary Jane Buchanan, daughter of Dr. Buchanan, Dumbarton.
21. Augusta Guibilei or Walcot, wife of Thomas Walcot, solicitor, Clapham Road, London.
22. William Murray, page to Mr. Smith, Blythswood Square, Glasgow.
23. George Yeaman, physician, Sauchiehall Street, Glasgow.
24. James Stewart, residing with Farquhar Kinnaird, tailor, Dunblane.
25. George Murdoch, of Murdoch Bros., druggists, Sauchiehall Street, Glasgow.
26. James Dickie, assistant to the said Murdoch Brothers.
27. George Carruthers Haliburton, assistant to John Currie, druggist, Glasgow.
28. John Currie, druggist, Sauchiehall Street, Glasgow.
29. William Campsie, gardener at Rowaleyn, Row.
30. Robert Oliphant, stationer, Argyle Place, Helensburgh.
31. William Harper Minnoch, merchant, Mains Street, Glasgow.
32. Mrs. Margaret Houston or Clark, Royal Botanic Gardens, Glasgow.
33. Thomas Fleming Kennedy, cashier to Huggins & Co., Glasgow.
34. John Murray, sheriff-officer in Glasgow.
35. Bernard M'Lauchlin, assistant to the said John Murray.
36. William Wilson, clerk to Hart & Young, writers, Glasgow.
37. William Hart, joint procurator-fiscal of Glasgow.
38. Peter Taylor Young, joint procurator-fiscal of Glasgow.
39. Andrew Murray, junior, W.S., Edinburgh.
40. Alexander Soutar Hunter, writer, Edinburgh.
41. Rowland Hill Macdonald, comptroller, Post Office, Glasgow.
42. George M'Call, merchant, Forth Street, Edinburgh.
43. Robert Monteith, packer to Huggins & Co., Glasgow.
44. Robert Sinclair, packer to Huggins & Co., Glasgow.
45. Janet M'Dougall, keeper of Post Office, Row.
46. Catherine M'Donald, lodging-house keeper, Bridge of Allan.
47. Robert Telfer Corbett, physician and surgeon, West Regent Street, Glasgow.
48. Christina Haggart or MacKenzie, wife of Duncan Mackenzie, joiner, St. George's Road, Glasgow.
49. Charlotte M'Lean, domestic servant, formerly with Mr. Smith, Blythswood Square, Glasgow.
50. Duncan MacKenzie, joiner, St. George's Road, Glasgow.
51. James Galloway, mason, St. George's Road, Glasgow.
52. Mary Tweedle, formerly servant to Mrs. Parr, Terrace Street, Glasgow.
53. Thomas Kavan, night constable, Glasgow police.
54. William Young, photographer, Helensburgh.
55. Jane Scott Perry or Towers, wife of James Towers, Brighton Place, Portobello.
56. The said James Towers.
57. Mary Arthur Perry, residing in Renfrew Street, Glasgow.

The Trial.

Sixty-five witnesses were cited, of whom the following thirty-one were called to give evidence on behalf of the accused:—

1. Robert Baker, grocer, St. Helen's, Jersey.
2. William Pringle Laird, nurseryman, Dundee.
3. William Pringle, in employment of the said W. P. Laird.
4. Andrew Watson Smith, upholsterer, Dundee.
5. William Anderson, nurseryman, Dundee.
6. William M'Dougal Ogilvie, assistant teller, Dundee Bank.
7. David Hill, market gardener, Dundee.
8. Edward Vokes Mackay, merchant, Dublin.
9. Janet B. Christie, Glasgow.
10. Alexander Miller, in employment of Huggins & Co., Glasgow.
11. Agnes M'Millan, formerly tablemaid with Mr. Smith, Blythswood Square, Glasgow.
12. James Girdwood, surgeon, Falkirk.
13. John Roberton, druggist, Queen Street, Glasgow.
14. Peter Guthrie, manager to Frazer & Green, Sauchiehall Street, Glasgow.
15. William D'Esterre Roberts, merchant, Glasgow.
16. Charles Baird, son of the deceased Robert Baird, writer, Glasgow.
17. Robert Baird, son of the deceased Robert Baird, writer, Glasgow.
18. Elizabeth Wallace, lodging-house keeper, Glasgow.
19. Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Fraser, Portobello.
20. Charles Adam, M.D., Coatbridge.
21. Dr. James Dickson, Baillieston, near Glasgow.
22. Jane Kirk, residing with Dr. Kirk, Gallowgate, Glasgow.
23. Robert Morrison, employed with W. & R. Chambers, Edinburgh.
24. George Simpson, employed with W. Blackwood & Sons, Edinburgh.
25. Robert Paterson, physician in Leith.
26. John Fleming, employed with Todd & Higginbotham, dyers, Glasgow.
27. Robert Townsend, manager to Mr. Townsend, manufacturing chemist, Glasgow.
28. Janet Smith, Blythswood Square, Glasgow (sister of accused).
29. James Adair Lawrie, physician, Glasgow.
30. Douglas Maclagan, physician, Edinburgh.
31. Hugh Hart, druggist, Glasgow.

The diet having been called "at the instance of Her Majesty's Advocate, for Her Majesty's interest, against Madeleine Smith or Madeleine Hamilton Smith"—

Mr. YOUNG, for the accused, took objection to the words "or cause to be taken by" in the first and second charges of the indictment, on the ground that if they were precisely equivalent to the words "administer to" they were superfluous, and therefore objectionable, and that if they meant anything more they were also objectionable, as not being covered by the major proposition, *i.e.*, the "wickedly and feloniously administering arsenic or other poison to any of the lieges with intent to murder."

The LORD ADVOCATE, in reply, said that the words were not material in any way. They were substantially an interpretation or enlargement of the words "administer to"; but since they were objected to he would have them struck out.

The words were accordingly deleted, and the libel was found relevant; and on the accused being called upon to plead to the indictment, she pleaded "Not Guilty" in a distinct and unshaken tone of voice.

[There was considerable delay at this stage owing to the absence of Dr. Penny, an important witness from Glasgow, and on his arrival at 12.15 he was called into Court and reprimanded by the Lord Justice-Clerk for his "singular disregard of the orders and forms of citation," which had required his attendance at 10 o'clock.]

The following jury was then balloted for and empanelled:—James Christie, farmer, Hailes; James Pearson, farmer, Northfield; James Walker, farmer, Kilpunt; Charles Thomson Combe, merchant, York Place; William Sharp, Auckland Villa; Archibald Weir, bootmaker, Leith; Charles Scott King, Shakespeare Square; Alexander Morrison, currier, Linlithgow; Andrew Williamson, clerk, Parkside Street; Hugh Hunter, cabinetmaker, North-West Circus Place; Robert Andrew, cowfeeder, Nether Liberton; George Gibb, shoemaker, Glover Street, Leith; William Moffat, teacher, Duke Street; David Forbes, Scotland Street; Alexander Thomson, Torphichen.

The trial then proceeded.

Evidence for Prosecution.

A. Smith 1. ARCHIBALD SMITH, Esq., Advocate, Sheriff-Substitute of Lanarkshire, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—The prisoner was judicially examined before me, and emitted a declaration on 31st March, which I identify. It was freely and voluntarily emitted, after she had been duly admonished. The two letters now shown to me were exhibited to the prisoner, and signed by her.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—Only four letters in all were shown to the prisoner. She was examined on a charge of murder. The greater part of the questions were put by me. The statements in the declaration were all made in answer to questions. The answers were given clearly and distinctly. There was no appearance of hesitation or reserve. There was a great appearance of frankness and candour. The declaration was of some length.

George Gray 2. GEORGE GRAY, clerk in the Sheriff-Clerk's Office, Glasgow—This is the prisoner's declaration, which was freely and voluntarily emitted after the usual cautions.

3. ANN DUTHIE or JENKINS—I am the wife of David Jenkins, joiner, and I live at No. 11 Franklin Place, Glasgow. I knew the late M. L'Angelier. He lodged in our house. He came about the end of July, and remained with me till his death. His usual habits were regular. He was sometimes out at night, not very often, but has been late. His general health was good till about January. I recollect his having an illness about the middle of February. He had one about the 22nd, and one eight or ten days before. This was his first illness, and that night he wished a pass-key, as he thought he would be out late. I cannot say when he returned. I went to bed, and did not hear him come in. I knocked at his door about eight in the morning, and got no answer. I knocked again, and he answered "Come in, if you please." **Ann Jenkin**

[The LORD ADVOCATE here suggested that the medical witnesses should hear the evidence now to be led. The indictment, besides a charge of murder, set forth two attempts at poisoning, and it seemed to him material that the medical men should hear distinctly stated by the witnesses themselves the symptoms on which they were afterwards to give their opinion.

The DEAN OF FACULTY said that the proposal had taken him by surprise. His own impression was that the medical witnesses should be present, and had notice been given to him he would willingly have acceded to the proposal. But the medical witnesses for the defence ought also to be present, and that was impossible in the present case.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—I may say that the rule of Court is that the medical witnesses shall not be present unless the case is such as to induce us to relax that rule. The rule is an expedient one. We dispensed with it in the case of Dr. Gibson, surgeon to the Prison Board of Glasgow, who was tried in 1848 for granting a false certificate, in consequence of which a prisoner was improperly removed, and afterwards died, in consequence, as was alleged, of that improper removal. But in that case the circumstances were peculiar, as there was no medical report of the *post-mortem* appearances, and the witnesses for the panel could only be examined on the evidence of those who were present being read over to them, which might not be so clear to them as hearing the evidence given.

The LORD ADVOCATE said that, under these circumstances, he would not press the motion.]

ANN DUTHIE or JENKINS was then recalled, and continued—I went in, and found him in bed. He said, "I have been very unwell; look what I have vomited." I said, "I think that's bile." It was a greenish substance. There was a great deal of it. It was thick stuff like gruel. I said, "Why did you not call on me?" He said, "On the road coming home I was seized

Ann Jenkins with a violent pain in my bowels and stomach, and when I was taking off my clothes I lay down upon the carpet. I thought I would have died, and no human eye would have seen me. I was not able to ring the bell." He asked me to make him a little tea, and said he thought he would not go out. I emptied what he had vomited. I advised him to go to a doctor, and he said he would. He got some sleep till about nine o'clock. I went back then. He said he was a little better, and would go out. He then got some tea. M. Thuau, who also lodged in our house, saw him. Deceased rose between ten and eleven o'clock, and went out. He said he was going to his place of business, but intended to call for a doctor. He was with Huggins & Co., 10 Bothwell Street, not far from our house. He returned about three in the afternoon, and said he had been at the doctor, and had got a bottle, which he had with him. He took the medicine. I cannot say he complained of anything but pain; but he had been very thirsty, and was so also at three o'clock, but not so much. This illness made a great change in his appearance. He looked yellow and dull—not like what he used to be. Before that his complexion was fresh, but after that his colour left him. He became dark under the eyes, and the red on his cheeks seemed to be more broken. He complained of cold after he came in at three. He lay down on the sofa, and I laid a railway rug over him. I do not remember doing anything to his feet, He never was the same after this, and when asked how he felt, he always said, "I never feel well." I cannot fix the date of this illness. I think the second illness was about 22nd February. On a Monday morning about four o'clock he called me. He was vomiting. It was the same kind of stuff as before, in colour and otherwise. I think there was not so much of it. He complained of the same pain in the bowels and stomach, and of thirst. He was very cold. I was not aware he was out the night before—he said nothing about that. I put more clothes on him, and jars of hot water to his feet and stomach. I made some tea, and he had a great many drinks—toast and water and lemon and water. He got a little better. I left him, and called about six. He was a little better then. He did not rise till the forenoon. I think this was on 22nd February, because he had bought a piece of boiling meat on the Saturday from Stewart, St. George's Road. He had a pass-book with Stewart, which I now identify. I see the piece of beef entered on 21st February, and it was sent on the Saturday before that illness—which was on the Monday morning. A doctor came—Dr. Thomson—on the Monday. Thuau went for him in the forenoon, but I do not remember the hour he called. The doctor left a prescription for powders, which I sent for and got. L'Angelier was eight days, I think, in the house, and away from his office. I recollect him taking one or two powders,

The House in which L'Angelier died, Franklin Place, Glasgow.

The room he occupied is on the first floor, immediately over the doorway.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN
R L

but cannot say if he took the rest. He said he did not think they did him the good he expected. Dr. Thomson came more than once. L'Angelier said, "The doctor always says I am getting well"; but he said he did not feel well; he said, "I do not think I am getting better." He said this often. He went to Edinburgh soon after. I cannot say the date, or how long it was after this illness. I think he was eight days away. He came back, I think, on a Tuesday. Thuau told me at four that L'Angelier would be back that evening, and I got in bread and butter. I identify his pass-book with Chalmers, a baker. The bread and butter are entered on 17th March. He returned that night at half-past ten. He was in the habit of receiving a great many letters, but I thought they were addressed in a gentleman's hand. There were a great many in the same handwriting. He never told me who the letters were from. I identify a photograph of a lady which I saw lying about his room. I said, "Is that your intended, sir?" He said, "Perhaps —some day." I did not think the letters came from a lady. I always took in the letters, but he never said anything about my taking them in. I knew he expected to be married about the end of September, 1856. He wished a bedroom and dining-room. He said he was going to be married about the end of March, and said he would like me to take him in. I did not agree. One time when he was badly I said, "It will be a bad job if you get ill and you going to get married." He said, "It will be a long time before you see that, Mrs. Jenkins." On his return on 17th March he asked me if I had a letter for him. I said I had not, and he seemed disappointed. He stayed over the 18th and left on the 19th, and when he left he told me to give any letters to Thuau, who would address them. He said he was going to Bridge of Allan. A letter came for him on the 19th. It was the same as the others that had been coming. I gave it to M. Thuau to address. I cannot say if any came on the Friday, but one came on the Saturday in what was more like a lady's writing than the others. I gave it to Thuau. L'Angelier said he would not be home till Wednesday night or Thursday morning of the following week. He was very much disappointed at not getting a letter, and when he went away he said, "If I get a letter I may be back to-night." I don't know whether he went anywhere else before going to Bridge of Allan. I identify an envelope as like the one that came on the Saturday, but I cannot speak as to the other one shown me. I next saw L'Angelier on the Sunday night about eight o'clock. I was surprised, and asked why he came home. He said, "The letter you sent brought me home." He asked when it came. I said, "On Saturday afternoon." He said he had walked fifteen miles, but he did not say where he had come from. I understood he had been at Bridge of Allan. He told me to call him early

Ann Jenkins

Ann Jenkins next morning. He said he intended to go back by the first train, but whether or not to Bridge of Allan I cannot say. He looked well, and said he was a great deal better, and almost well. He went out that night about nine o'clock, and before going out he said, "If you please, give me the pass-key, I am not sure but I may be late." I saw him next about half-past two on the Monday morning. He did not use the pass-key. The bell rang with great violence. I rose, and called, "Who's there?" He said, "It is I, Mrs. Jenkins; open the door, if you please." I did so. He was standing with his arms closed across his stomach. He said, "I am very bad; I am going to have another vomiting of that bile." The first time I had said, "That's bile," and he had replied, "I never had bile; I never was troubled with bile." He said he thought he never would have got home, he was so bad on the road. He did not say whether it was pain or vomiting. After he had come in he asked for a little water. I filled a tumbler, and he drank it empty. He wished some tea. I went into the room before he was half-undressed, and he was vomiting severely. It was the same kind of matter as before, and it seemed so both in colour and substance. There was gaslight. The second occasion was the easiest. On the third occasion he suffered great pain. I said, "Were you not taking anything that disagreed with you?" referring to his food at Bridge of Allan. He said, "No, I have taken nothing that disagreed with me; I never was better than when I was at the coast"—meaning, as I understood, at Bridge of Allan. I said, "You have not taken enough of medicine"; and he said, "I never approved of medicine." He was chilly and cold, and wished hot water to his feet and stomach. I got jars of hot water, and also three or four pairs of blankets and two mats. He got a little easier, but became very bad at four o'clock. I said I would go for Dr. Thomson, in Dundas Street. He thanked me, but said it was too much trouble so early. I said, "No." He told me the name and residence of the doctor, but said he feared I would not find the way. I said, "No fear." He got a little better; but about five he got very bad again, and his bowels got very bad. I said I would go to the nearest doctor—a Dr. Steven. He asked what kind of a doctor he was, and told me to go and bring him. I went for Dr. Steven at five o'clock. The doctor was badly, and could not come. He said to give twenty-five drops of laudanum, and to put a mustard blister on the stomach, and hot water, and that if L'Angelier was no better he would come. L'Angelier said he could not take laudanum. I gave him plenty of hot water. He said that a blister would be of no use; he was only retching. About seven o'clock he was dark about the eyes. I again proposed to get Dr. Steven; and he was anxious this time that I should go for the doctor. When the doctor came he ordered mustard

immediately, and I left the room to get it. I did not hear the doctor ask L'Angelier what was wrong. I said to the doctor, "Look what he has vomited"; and the doctor said, "Take it away, it is making him faintish." I got mustard, and the doctor put it on. He said he would wait to see the effect, and gave him, I think, a little morphia. He stayed about half an hour. I went in with more hot water, and when I was applying it L'Angelier said, "Oh, Mrs. Jenkins, this is the worst attack I ever had." He said, "I feel something here"—pointing to his forehead. Dr. Steven said, "It must be something internally; I see nothing wrong." L'Angelier said, "Can you do anything, doctor?" He said time and quietness were required. I left the room, pointing to the doctor to come, and I asked what was wrong. He asked if L'Angelier was a person that tippled? I said he was not. The doctor said he was like a man that tippled, and I assured him that L'Angelier was not given to drink. I remarked, "It is strange; this is the second time he has gone out well and returned very ill; I must speak to him and ask the cause." The doctor said, "That will be an after-explanation"; and he said he would be back between ten and eleven. The first time I went back to him L'Angelier asked me what the doctor thought. I replied, "He thinks you will get over it"; at which he said, "I am far worse than the doctor thinks." I saw him several times. He always said, "If I could get some sleep I should be better." About nine o'clock, when I drew the curtains, he looked badly. I asked if there was no one he would like to see. He then asked to see a Miss Perry, and told her address—Bath Street or Renfrew Street, I think No. 44. I sent for her. I went out and in three or four times. The last time I went in he said, "Oh, if I could get five minutes' sleep, I think I would get better." These were his last words. I left him, and went back quietly in five or ten minutes. I thought him asleep, and went out. The doctor came soon after. He asked for his patient, and I said he was newly asleep, and that it was a pity to waken him. He said he would like to see him, and we went in. The doctor felt his pulse, and lifted up the head, which fell down. He told me L'Angelier was dead. I think I have told all I know. I did not ask L'Angelier where he had been. I knew, from the time he said he was going to be married, that there was a private correspondence; but I did not know who the lady was or where she lived. That was the reason why I did not ask where he had been at nights. Miss Perry came, but she was too late. I sent my little boy to Mr. Clark, another lodger; he was at the National Bank. Clark came, and also Chrystal, a grocer. Stevenson came, but not then. Chrystal went in and shut L'Angelier's eyes. He said he would send word to his employers. A Mr. Scott, the foreman of Menzies, an undertaker, came first.

Ann Jenkins

Ann Jenkins Stevenson, from Huggins & Co., came also. Dr. Thomson, M. Thuau, and Dr. Steven were sent for. I told Stevenson I wished him to take charge, and he did so. The clothes which L'Angelier took off at night were on the sofa. They took a letter out of his pocket, and some one said, "This explains all." I saw the letter and said, "This is the letter that came on Saturday." When the letter was got Thuau and Stevenson were there, and perhaps Kennedy. I cannot say which said, "This explains all," I think Stevenson. Stevenson locked up the things. At that time I did not hear anything said of an examination. The examination by the doctor was, I think, on the Wednesday. All the things were left just as they were till Stevenson locked them up. When L'Angelier came from Bridge of Allan on the Sunday he had a tight short coat or jacket, with handkerchief in breast pocket, and he wore a Glengarry bonnet. I did not see him go out; he had a bonnet when he came back at two, but I cannot say if it was the same. He had bowel complaints on both of his first illnesses.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—As to the first illness before the 22nd, I cannot speak to the date of it. It might be eight or ten days before the second illness. I think so, but I cannot remember its date. The first illness was much worse than the second. I think he began to complain of his health in January. He had a sore throat, then a boil on his neck, and then another about the end of January. On these illnesses I suggested that it was bile that was wrong with him. I was troubled with that myself, and my symptoms were something like his, but not so violent. There was purging on both of his first illnesses. The second illness was on a Monday morning, the 23rd. He dined at home on the Sunday. On the Saturday night he said he was not very well, and did not intend to go out on Sunday. He was taking fresh herrings, with sauce of eggs and vinegar, on that Saturday, and I said, "That is not good for you." He used many vegetables. He said he always got them at college in France, and was never the worse. I cannot say if he was out on the Sunday. I think I would have recollected his asking for the key, but Thuau sometimes let him in. He was confined to the house eight days after that Sunday. I only remember his being out once—about the 23rd or 24th. Dr. Thomson visited him during these eight days. After his first illness he brought home a bottle. I do not recollect his bringing more than one. The bottle was laudanum. There were eight bottles and some powders in his room after his death. The authorities got the bottles. Mr. Murray, I think, and Stevenson were there. This was some days after the death, I think, but I am not sure. I was in the room when they took the bottles away. Murray put some questions to me, but I do not remember what they were.

Evidence for Prosecution.

L'Angelier spoke of coming back on the Thursday night if a letter came on the day he went to Bridge of Allan. Thuau sent the letter after him, but he did not come. The letter came about half-past three on the Saturday. Thuau came in to dinner about six o'clock, and re-addressed it. I think it came by the last post before dinner. L'Angelier said he was a little better when he came from Edinburgh; but I knew a greater difference on him when he came from Bridge of Allan. He took tea and toast that Sunday night. I cannot say what he had on when he went out on Sunday nor when he came in next morning. The gas was out in the lobby, and when I went into the bedroom he was half-undressed. He said he had been very bad, but he did not say what it was. He did not say he had been vomiting on the way home. After he came back he vomited a great quantity of stuff. The chamber-pot was quite full, but he did not vomit much after I emptied it. He purged twice—once before I went for the doctor and once after. I gave him hot water; he vomited much, and got better. That was before the chamber-pot was emptied, which was done after the doctor came, and by his orders. Before he came I told L'Angelier I would keep what he had vomited, and let the doctor see it. There was laudanum in his press, but he refused to take it, and said he never could take it. "Besides," he said, "it's not good; it has been standing without a cork." Dr. Steven assured me that L'Angelier would get over it the same as before. I think on the morning of his death he complained of his throat, but I cannot say. The doctor gave him some water, and he said it was like to choke him; and I think he also spoke of his throat. When he was in bed that morning he always put his arms out of the clothes, stiff-like. I cannot say if his hands were clenched, but his right hand was clenched when he died. Miss Perry came about ten o'clock. I asked, "Are you the intended, ma'am?" and she said, "Oh, no! I am only a friend." I had supposed, when L'Angelier asked to see her, that she was the intended. I told her he was dead. She was very sorry—very strikingly so—very much overwhelmed, cried a great deal. I was surprised. My message to her by the little boy had been that L'Angelier was very bad, and, as soon as convenient, to come and see him. I took her in to see the body after it was laid out. When she said she was not the intended, I said I heard he was going to be married, and how sorry the lady would be. She kissed the forehead several times. It was not violent grief. She cried very much, and said how sorry she was for his mother. I cannot say that she spoke as if she knew his mother. L'Angelier had two wooden writing-desks in his room. I took no note of the things taken away. I know of some of the clothes, but other things I don't know of. I was not in the room when the boxes were searched. I was

Ann Jenkins

Ann Jenkins in the house; when I once went in, they got the gas lighted, and said, "That will do," or "That's all that's required." I do not recollect any lady calling for L'Angelier. A married lady and her husband were once at tea with him. Sometimes messages came from ladies. When L'Angelier was badly, a can of marmalade and some books were sent. "Mrs. Overton" was on the card. L'Angelier had an illness one night about the end of August or beginning of September. He said his bowels had been very bad, and that he had not been in bed all night. That was the same night on which there was a fire in Windsor Terrace.

Re-examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—The topcoat and Balmoral bonnet now shown me are like L'Angelier's things—like the coat he had on when he died, and the bonnet or cap he had on that night, but he had two or three caps. I identify his portmanteau. When I said to Miss Perry the intended would be sorry, she told me not to say much about the intended, or to leave the matter alone. I identify the small morocco leather bag, which belonged to Thuau, and L'Angelier had at Bridge of Allan.

To the COURT—On the last illness, my inquiry as to his taking anything referred to Bridge of Allan. His answer was, "No, I never was better than the few days I was at the coast." I never asked where he had been that night, as I thought he might be visiting his intended. My husband was away all the time, and I saw him only once—about New-Year time. The letters that came on the Thursday and Saturday I took from the post, and laid down in his bedroom in the morning. I saw the Saturday one more fully, and I noticed that the handwriting was very like a lady's.

To the DEAN OF FACULTY—While L'Angelier was lodging with me, I left home about the end of August, and was away all September. L'Angelier's illness was before that.

To the COURT—Thuau was in Edinburgh during L'Angelier's last illness. He had gone there on the Saturday.

James Heggie **John Stewart** 4 and 5. JAMES HEGGIE and JOHN STEWART, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE, respectively identified the baker's and butcher's pass-books, and entries therein, referred to by the previous witness, Mrs. Jenkins.

C. Robertson 6. CATHERINE ROBERTSON, lodging-house keeper, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I live at No. 6 Elm Row, Edinburgh. On 10th March a gentleman came to my house for lodgings. He was a foreigner. He did not tell me his name, but I saw "M. L'Angelier" on his portmanteau. He left on the 17th. He said that he had come from Glasgow, and was going to Bridge of Allan. He seemed in good health, but said he had been an invalid. He was in good health while he lodged with me.

Peter Pollock 7. PETER POLLOCK, stationer, Leith Street, Edinburgh, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I knew M. L'Angelier. I saw him on 19th March last. He had come from Glasgow. He

called at my shop. He had come for a letter he expected at the Post Office, Edinburgh. I knew he had been lodging in Edinburgh for a week. He did not get the letter. He left the same day for Bridge of Allan at a quarter past four. **Peter Pollock**

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I saw him about two o'clock. He said he had come straight from Glasgow. I saw him twice. He did not get the letter. He came back in about half an hour, and left me about three, saying he had got no letter, and was to leave for Bridge of Allan. This was on Thursday, 19th March.

8. Mrs. JANE BAYNE, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I live at Bridge of Allan. L'Angelier came to my house on 19th March between five and six o'clock in the evening. He lodged in my house till the Sunday. He had a bag with him like the one now shown me. He seemed in good health and spirits, and ate his meals well. He left on Sunday just as the churches "went in" in the afternoon. He had meant to stay longer. **Jane Bayne**

9. CHARLES NEIL RUTHERFOORD, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I was postmaster at Bridge of Allan in the beginning of this year. The envelope shown me is stamped at my office. It must have come on 22nd March. A gentleman of the name of L'Angelier left his card at my office about the 20th. I gave the letter to him when he called. **Charles Neil Rutherfoord**

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I know nothing about the letter but from the postmark of 22nd March. On our mark the letter B denotes the morning arrival, about half-past ten. The mail would leave Glasgow about seven in the morning.

10. WILLIAM FAIRFOUL, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I was guard of the train that left Stirling on 22nd March at half-past three. A gentleman, apparently a foreigner, travelled by this train on his way to Glasgow. [Shown a photograph.] This is he. He went from Stirling to Coatbridge, the nearest point to Glasgow. He said he was hungry, and asked me to show him where he could get something to eat. He said he would walk to Glasgow, for he did not wish to get in till dark. A Mr. Ross travelled by the same train. He was going to Glasgow, and they went off together. I saw L'Angelier get some roast beef, and he ate it very heartily. He drank some porter. I was with him all the while. I left the train at Coatbridge. **W. Fairfoul**

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—There were about eight passengers of all classes in the train. None but the two stopped at Coatbridge. I never saw Ross before that day, and I have not seen him since. Mr. Miller, from Glasgow, who is engaged for the defence, told me Ross's name. I was first examined about this four or five days after the occurrence, by the Procurator-Fiscal at Stirling. Donald's was the name of

W. Fairfoul

the house at Coatbridge. The gentleman ate a good deal, but Ross—whom I identify—did not eat.

Thomas Ross

11. THOMAS ROSS, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am an auctioneer in Glasgow. I was in Stirling on 22nd March. I left in the afternoon for Glasgow, and went to Coatbridge. I saw a foreigner get out of the train. The guard said he was going to Glasgow. The gentleman had some refreshment—roast beef and porter—after which he and I started for Glasgow. It took us a little more than two hours to walk to Glasgow, which is eight miles from Coatbridge. He had a Balmoral bonnet on his head, like the one now shown me, but the coat now shown is not the coat he had on. He walked well, and did not seem tired. He smoked several times on the road. He did not mention his name. He was in good health and spirits. We parted at Abercromby Street, Gallowgate. He said he was going to Great Western Road. I cannot say if Franklin Place is near that.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—He said he had walked from Alloa to Stirling that morning. He said it was eight miles. He said nothing about having been at Bridge of Allan. Our conversation was as to the scenery and localities on our way. He did not eat a great deal. He said he had been in Stirling, and had presented a cheque at the bank there either the previous day or the day before that, but, as he was a stranger, they would not cash it. Abercromby Street is about the middle of the Gallowgate.

Re-examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—We were in no house between Coatbridge and Glasgow, and in no shop. We left Coatbridge at twenty minutes past five.

William A. Stevenson

12. WILLIAM A. STEVENSON, examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—I am warehouseman with Huggins & Co., Bothwell Street. The late M. L'Angelier was in our warehouse under me. He was unwell in March, and got leave of absence that month. He said he was to go to Edinburgh. He afterwards went to Bridge of Allan. I did not see him in the interval. I got a letter from him from Bridge of Allan. The postmark is Bridge of Allan, March 20. The letter is in these terms:—

Bridge of Allan,
Friday.

DEAR WILLIAM,—I am happy to say I feel much better, though I fear I slept in a damp bed, for my limbs are all sore, and scarcely able to bear me—but a day or two will put all to rights. What a dull place this is. I went to Stirling to-day, but it was so cold and damp that I soon hurried home again. Are you very busy? Am I wanted? If so, I am ready to come home at any time. Just drop me a line at P.O. You were talking of taking a few days to yourself, so I shall come up whenever you like. If any letters come, please send them to me here. I intend to be home not later than Thursday morning.—Yours sincerely,

P. EMILE L'ANGELIER.

That is his handwriting. He generally signed "P. Emile L'Angelier." In our office he was generally called Emile. To that letter I now identify my reply—which I got back at the Post Office, Bridge of Allan. I was sent to Bridge of Allan on Friday, 27th March, to take possession of L'Angelier's property. He had been four and a half years with Huggins & Co. I got notice of his death on the Monday forenoon from Corbet, a partner of the firm. I went to our place of business, then to the French Consul's office, where I saw Thuau, a fellow-lodger of L'Angelier's. Thuau told me that Dr. Thomson was L'Angelier's medical man. We went there, and got Dr. Thomson to go with us to Mrs. Jenkins's. We saw the body there. I heard of another medical man, a Dr. Steven, having attended him; we sent for him, and he came. There was then no suspicion. The doctors said an examination of the body was the only way in which more could be known. I authorised that to be done next day (Tuesday). In consequence of the examination I informed the Fiscal. I did not expect L'Angelier to be in Glasgow on the Sunday night; that was inconsistent with his letter to me. When I went to his lodgings on the Monday I saw his clothes lying on his bedroom sofa. I examined them, and found on them various articles—a bit of tobacco, three finger-rings, 5s. 7½d., a bunch of keys, and in his vest pocket were a letter and its envelope. I identify these. The letter reads— **William A. Stevenson.**

Why, my beloved, did you not come to me? Oh, beloved, are you ill? Come to me, sweet one. I waited and waited for you, but you came not. I shall wait again to-morrow night, same hour and arrangement. Do come, sweet love, my own dear love of a sweetheart. Come, beloved, and clasp me to your heart. Come and we shall be happy. A kiss, fond love. Adieu, with tender embraces. Ever believe me to be your own ever dear fond

MINI.

The letter was addressed "Mr. E. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow." When I found this letter I said something, but I cannot exactly say what it was. I said this letter explained his being in Glasgow, and not at Bridge of Allan.

To the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—I did not know who Mini was.

By the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—I was intimate with him in business, not much otherwise. I found a bunch of keys in his pocket. I kept them, and on that or the following day gave them to T. F. Kennedy, our cashier. I know L'Angelier had a memorandum book. I saw it on the Monday, but where I got it I cannot say. I identify it. I know the handwriting to be his. I took the book to our office, sealed it up, and I saw it subsequently given up to the police officer Murray, under a warrant.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—Look at that label,

William A. Stevenson

"Glasgow, 30th March. Found in the desk of the deceased Pierre L'Angelier, in the office of W. B. Huggins & Co., 10 Bothwell Street." That is my signature. I put it into his desk. It was not then sealed up. I did not take it out after I put it in. I saw two officers open the desk. I am not sure which officer took it. The label bears that it was found in the desk. They found it there. I saw the book when they got it, and when they opened the desk. When I found the memorandum book in L'Angelier's lodgings on the Monday, Dr. Steven, Dr. Thomson, Thuau, and T. F. Kennedy, and perhaps Mrs. Jenkins, were there. I cannot say if they knew of the book being found by me. I put it into the desk, but I cannot say if that was the same day. It was the same week. I did not carry it about in my pocket. I sealed it up and put it on one of the desks. I found it there again. I cannot say how long it lay on a desk; I think it remained till next day (Tuesday). I do not mind of putting it into the desk. I saw it several times lying. It was opened once or twice on Monday by me. It was sealed, and opened, and sealed again, the ordinary office seal being used. I saw it in the desk, I think, on the Wednesday morning, as the Fiscal desired me to bring the letters. I took some letters, but not the book. I saw it; it was not then sealed. I never saw L'Angelier write in this book. His desk was opened frequently, and when this was done and they were looking at the letters, I was always present. T. F. Kennedy, our cashier, Walker, our invoice clerk, Miller, one of the warehouse lads, and it may be others, were present; but not a single man who was a stranger to our establishment was there except the Rev. Mr. Miles. He did not see the letters. He came to inquire about the death. I saw him once or twice. I made no list of the things in L'Angelier's lodgings, nor any list of the things in the desk. I saw the letters. They were numbered in the office.

Re-examined—I did not notice any of the entries on the day I got the memorandum book. All the entries between 11th February and 14th March are in L'Angelier's handwriting. The last entry is on 14th March.

To the Dean of Faculty—The entries are in pencil. Some of them are very faint, and it is difficult to identify such.

To the Solicitor-General—I was accustomed to see L'Angelier write in pencil.

To the Court—The entries are not at all about business.

The Solicitor-General then asked the witness to read these entries.

The Dean of Faculty objected to this being done.

Witness was removed.

The Dean of Faculty argued that there was no evidence whatever of this book being a journal at all. It might be a

memorandum book, but it was irregularly kept, and there was no reason to believe that the entries were put under their proper dates. William A. Stevenson

The LORD ADVOCATE, in reply, stated that the memoranda were in L'Angelier's handwriting, as had been proved, and that they were written under certain dates. Whether all these entries were written on the dates they bore was another matter, but they would be able to prove that very many of the things mentioned therein did happen on the dates when they were entered. That, therefore, this was most material and weighty as evidence he thought it was impossible to deny. They had there, in the deceased's handwriting and under certain dates, a mention of circumstances which tallied with many of the events, as they would be able to prove. He thought if they showed, as they could show, that the entries after 7th March were all entered at their proper dates, it would go far to prove that the other entries also represented circumstances which took place under their dates.

The Court retired for consultation, and on their return—

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK said they were of opinion that, in the present state of the case, and with the information the Court had, they could not allow these entries all to be read. At present they did not know the individual by the name in the entries, or by the blank that occurred in one or two of them. They gave no opinion as to whether it would be competent to have the entries read when a foundation was laid for them.

The witness was then recalled, and the examination resumed.

When I was at Mrs. Jenkins's on the Monday I did not see the desks. I did not examine the repositories on Monday. On that day I examined his desk in our office. There were a great many letters there; I examined some of them, and I observed they were principally in the same handwriting. I locked the desk. On Friday, the 27th, I went to Bridge of Allan. I went to Mrs. Bayne's. She showed me some things of L'Angelier's—a portmanteau, a cigarette-case, a travelling rug, a leather bag, and a dressing-case. The portmanteau and leather bag, which I identify, were both locked, but the dressing case, which I also identify, was open. I desired Mrs. Bayne to send them to Huggins's office, which she did. In L'Angelier's lodgings I found keys to open the portmanteau and bag. The bag I found contained a leather letter-case, in which were several letters. In the portmanteau I found clothes and a prayer-book, but no letters. I sent the bag and portmanteau locked to Mrs. Jenkins's. I gave the letters and papers in the desk to Murray, the police officer. I saw them put into a box, which I sealed in Murray's presence. It was taken to the Fiscal's office, and I saw it opened there. I did not then initial the

William A. Stevenson

letters, but I did so some days afterwards. From the handwriting I believed them to have been the letters which had been in the box. I went with Murray to Mrs. Jenkins's. Murray took away the bag locked. I afterwards took the key to the Fiscal's office, and saw the bag opened and the letters taken out. Murray afterwards opened a desk of L'Angelier's at Mrs. Jenkins's. I did not think there was another. I saw Murray take away all the letters that were in different articles at Mrs. Jenkins's. He put them into a parcel, and I saw them afterwards in the Fiscal's office. I did not go with Murray there. I cannot say what letters were found in the different places. The four letters shown me are all in L'Angelier's handwriting. I was present at the funeral on Thursday, the 26th. He was buried in the burying-ground of St. David's Church. I was present afterwards when the body was exhumed. I saw the body on Tuesday, the 31st. It was the same body. I read some of the letters in the small travelling bag. So far as I examined them I kept them in their original envelopes. I did not shift the letters and envelopes, to my knowledge.

The Court at this point adjourned till the following morning, and the record bears—"It being now six o'clock in the evening, in respect of the impossibility, with a due regard to the justice of the case, of bringing this trial to a conclusion in the course of the present sederunt—therefore, and in respect of the necessity of the case, the Lords continued the diet against the panel till to-morrow morning at ten o'clock, and ordained the haill parties, panel, assizers, and all concerned, then to attend, each under the pains of law; and the haill fifteen jurors now in the box to repair, under the charge of the macers of Court, to the Regent Hotel, Waterloo Place, Edinburgh, to remain under their charge till brought here to-morrow morning, in the hour of cause above-mentioned, and being strictly secluded, during the period of adjournment, from all communication with any person whatever on the subject of this trial, the Clerks of Court having liberty to communicate with them in relation to their private affairs. Meantime, ordained the panel to be carried to, and detained in the prison of Edinburgh."

Second Day—Wednesday, 1st July, 1857.

The Court met at ten o'clock.

12. WILLIAM A. STEVENSON, recalled, and examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—On Wednesday morning, 25th March, before delivering the great mass of letters, I personally delivered some to Mr. Young, Joint-Fiscal. I did not mark them, but I took a note of the date of post-marks. They were afterwards numbered by me—in the hands of the Fiscal. I took a note of the numbers when put on. This is it. I had a note of the post-marks—one had not a post-mark. I have not my note of the post-marks. **William A. Stevenson**

The DEAN OF FACULTY—It is extremely loose this sort of evidence.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Nothing can be looser or more singularly unsatisfactory than that there should be the slightest deficiency in the proof in such a case.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—Mr. Young, the Fiscal, did not mark the letters. A clerk of the Fiscal's was, I think, present at the time. I never saw the Sheriff—he was never present. Mr. Hart was not present. I have not now got the note of the post-marks. I destroyed it. I think the Fiscal saw the note when I laid it down to compare it with the numbers; but he did not tell me to keep it.

To the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—I gave up seven letters, I think, on the Wednesday, and the five now shown me I identify by my initials and the numbers I put on them, and the word "desk"—which word was to explain that I got them in L'Angelier's desk in our office. I read portions of some of these letters before I gave them to the Fiscal. I did not look at the contents when I gave them up. I first communicated with the Fiscal on the subject on the afternoon of Tuesday, 25th March, after the doctors had made their *post-mortem* examination. I did not on the Tuesday believe there was any ground for a criminal charge; but on the Wednesday I felt uncomfortable about the case. My feelings then pointed to a quarter where he was likely to have been.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I have a memorandum of the letters here. There were six letters in the memorandum. When I said seven that included one found in the breast-pocket of the deceased. I am not aware of having seen No. 56 of my list. The numbers were put on the letters

William A. Stevenson

in the Fiscal's office in my presence. I was requested to take letters of different dates. I cannot tell why these numbers were put on. All these five letters have envelopes, and the post-marks are on the envelopes only. When I checked the letters by the post-marks I cannot say that some were in the same envelopes as before; I merely believed them to be the same. I had no other means of identifying the letters themselves. I was precognosced several times; I have not been precognosced since I came to Edinburgh. I saw parties connected with the Crown yesterday, or the day before, and this morning. This morning I saw Mr. Wilson and Mr. Gray, of the Fiscal's office in Glasgow. They did not ask me about the letters. I told them I was in a most uncomfortable position about this matter; that I had got quite a sufficiency in the Court, and that I wanted to be done with it. That was not in consequence of anything said by those gentlemen; it was because I felt exceedingly uncomfortable and very unwell. As to the entry about the six letters, I cannot say when it was made.

To the Lord Justice-Clerk—The entry was not made on 25th March. That was the day on which I got the letters.

By the Dean of Faculty—It appears in the book after an entry on 24th April. I found letters belonging to L'Angelier in the tourist's bag in the desk in the warehouse, in a leather portmanteau at his lodgings, and also in the desk in his lodgings, and one in his vest pocket. I can't say how many letters there were in the desk at the warehouse. They were numerous. Part of them were wrapped in two brown paper parcels, and part were lying loose. The two parcels were sealed with the company's stamp. They had been sealed by L'Angelier himself apparently. As to the seven letters I gave to the Fiscal, I don't know whether they were in a sealed packet or lying loose. I cannot identify any of the letters found in the desk, except the six in the desk which I have spoken to, and the one found in the vest pocket. I don't know how many letters I found in the travelling bag. They were not very numerous. I should say under a dozen. I did not count them. I read a portion of them. In the portmanteau I have no idea how many I found. They were numerous. I think they were partly loose and partly tied with twine or tape. I saw them in the Fiscal's office. I presumed them to be the same, but I cannot distinguish those found in the portmanteau, nor those found in the desk at the lodgings. I recollect L'Angelier going to Edinburgh. I never saw him after he went there. He was not back to the warehouse, to my knowledge. I have seen a number of letters in the same handwriting as those now shown me. The signature is "M. A. P."; it is Miss Perry's signature. I found portions of this handwriting in all his repositories. I can't say as to the small bag. I can't say how many in this handwriting I may have

seen. There were a good many; I think not so many as in the other handwriting—not nearly so many. My impression is that there would not be one-half of them in this handwriting. I could not say if there would be a third, but there were a good many of them. I should be inclined to say, speaking roughly, that there were 250 to 300 of all the letters found, in all handwritings. I understood that L'Angelier corresponded with a number of ladies in the South and in France. I have seen letters addressed to ladies in France and in England. I have heard him speak about ladies in England. He was a vain person—vain of his personal appearance—very much so. He never spoke of himself to me as very successful among ladies. He was of a rather mercurial disposition—changeable. His situation in Huggins's warehouse was packing-clerk. I am not aware what money he had when he went to Bridge of Allan or to Edinburgh. I saw the first medical report made by Dr. Thomson. It was made on Tuesday, the 24th. Shown seven medical reports, witness was asked to find it. **William A. Stevenson**

The COURT—You had better show it to him.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—It is not there—that is the point.

WITNESS—Need I look for it then?

The DEAN OF FACULTY—No; but you saw a report.

WITNESS—Yes; it was on a small slip of paper. There is a report here by Dr. Steven and Dr. Thomson, dated "28th March." The report I speak of was made on 24th March. It was given to me, and I gave it to Mr. Young, the Fiscal. I have not seen it since. (Shown a portmonnaie.) This was got, I think, in L'Angelier's vest—at all events in his clothes. There were three rings in it, which I have already spoken to as having been found on him. I did not give this up to the Fiscal with the other things. It was found on the Monday that he died; it was locked up in one of his drawers; it was not taken out till all the articles of dress were packed up a considerable time afterwards; it was then packed up in one of the portmanteaux; I have no note of when it was given up, but I recollect giving some articles out of the portmanteau to Mr. Miller and Mr. Forbes, agent for the prisoner.

To the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—I was several times precognosced; at the time of the first precognition I understood there was a criminal charge against some one on account of the death of L'Angelier; and it was known I was the first person who had seen any of the articles in his repositories. I have not the date of the first precognition. I think it was after giving up the articles to Murray on the 30th. On none of these occasions am I aware that the Sheriff was present during my precognition. I understood at the time that it was known and understood who the letters in the first handwriting were from, and I knew that the charge was murder. The party was in custody

William A. Stevenson at that time. Murray is an officer belonging to the Fiscal. I did not see the Sheriff or the Fiscal at the desk or repositories while I was there. The letters were put into a bag by me, and no inventory was made. Everything in the shape of letters was given up. The box containing the letters found in Huggins's office was sealed up. I am not aware whether the bag was sealed up. The letters found in the lodgings were put into a brown paper parcel. I am not aware whether it was sealed. There was another officer with Murray, and he initialed some.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—You seem to have done all that you thought necessary, and with much propriety, in the way of making memoranda, though not in the way that the Fiscal would have done it. But during any of your precognitions were you asked to go over the letters and put any marks on them to enable you to say where they were found?

WITNESS—Not when they were delivered up. Afterwards I was requested to put my initials on some of them.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—I think it right to say that I know of no duty so urgent, so impressive, and so imperative as that of the Sheriff superintending and directing every step in a precognition for murder; and that, in the experience of myself as an old Crown officer, and of my two brethren as Sheriffs, the course which this case seems to have taken is unprecedented. I must say that, although your memoranda (addressing witness) were not made artistically or scientifically, I think you have done the best according to your judgment and experience; nor do I suppose that there is any imputation against you.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—No, on the contrary.

The LORD ADVOCATE—I think it right to say that, perhaps before the end of the case, in some respects the observations of your lordship will be modified.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—I only speak to what occurred in reference to the examination of one witness, who apparently received all the letters founded on to support a charge of murder, I presume.

The LORD ADVOCATE—With regard to the first stage, unquestionably there was very great looseness.

The witness then left the Court, on the understanding that he was to hold himself in readiness for being recalled.

Dr. Hugh Thomson 13. Dr. HUGH THOMSON, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am a physician in Glasgow. I knew the late M. L'Angelier for fully two years. He consulted me professionally; the first time fully a year ago. He had a bowel complaint. He soon got the better of that. Next time he consulted me on 3rd February of this year. He had a cold and cough, and a boil at the back of his neck. He was very feverish, and the cough was rather a dry cough. These are all the particulars I have.

I prescribed for him. I saw him next about a week after 3rd February. He was better of his cold, but I think another boil had made its appearance on his neck. I saw him again on 23rd February. He came to me. He was very feverish, and his tongue was furred and had a patchy appearance, from the fur being off in various places; he complained of nausea, and said he had been vomiting and purging; he was prostrate, his pulse was quick, and he had the general symptoms of fever. I prescribed for him. I took his complaint to be a bilious derangement, and I prescribed an aperient draught. He had been unwell, I think, for a day or two, but he had been taken worse the night before he called on me. It was during the night of the 22nd and morning of the 23rd that he was taken worse. He was confined to the house for two or three days afterwards. I am reading from notes I made on 6th April. I made them from recollection, but the dates of my visits and the medicine were entered in my books. I visited him on 24th February and on 25th and 26th February; and on 1st March I intended to visit him, but I met him in Great Western Road. The aperient draught I prescribed for him on the 23rd contained magnesia and soda; on the 24th I prescribed some powders containing rhubarb, soda, chalk with mercury, and ipecacuanha. These were the medicines I prescribed. On 23rd February, I have described his state. On 24th he was much in the same state. He had vomited the draught that I had given him on the 23rd, and I observed that his skin was considerably jaundiced on the 24th; and from the whole symptoms I called the disease a bilious fever. On the 25th he was rather better, and had risen from his bed to the sofa, but he was not dressed. On the 26th he felt considerably better and cooler, and I did not think it necessary to repeat my visits till I happened to be in the neighbourhood. It did not occur to me at the time that these symptoms arose from the action of any irritant poison. If I had known he had taken an irritant poison, these were the symptoms I should have expected to follow. I don't think I asked him when he was first taken ill. I had not seen him for some little time before, and certainly he looked very dejected and ill; his colour was rather darker and jaundiced, and round the eye the colour was rather darker than usual. I saw him again eight or ten days after 1st March. He called on me, and I have no note of the day. He was then much the same as on 1st March. He said that he was thinking of going to the country, but he did not say where. I did not prescribe medicines for him then, and gave him no particular advice. About 26th February, I think, I told him to give up smoking; I thought that was injurious to his stomach. I never saw him again in life. On the morning of 23rd March, Mr. Stevenson and M. Thuau

Dr. Hugh Thomson

Dr. Hugh Thomson called on me and mentioned that M. L'Angelier was dead, and they wished me to go and see the body, and see if I could give any opinion as to the cause of death. They did not then know that I had not seen him during his last illness. I went to the house. The body was laid out on a stretcher, dressed in grave-clothes, and lying on the table. The skin had a slightly jaundiced hue. I made the notes from which I read on the same day. I said it was impossible to give any decided opinion as to the cause of death, and I requested Dr. Steven to be called, who had been in attendance during the illness. I examined the body with my hands externally, and over the region of the liver the sound was dull—the region seemed full; over the region of the heart the sound was natural. I saw what he had vomited, and the landlady volunteered a statement of the symptoms before death. When Dr. Steven arrived he corroborated the landlady's statements as far as he was concerned. He could not account for the death. There was no resolution come to on the Monday as to a *post-mortem* examination. On the afternoon of that day I was called on by Mr. Huggins and another gentleman, and I said the symptoms were such as might have been produced by an irritant poison. I said it was such a case as if it had occurred in England a coroner's inquest would be held. Next morning Mr. Stevenson called again, and said that Messrs. Huggins & Co. requested me to make an inspection. In consequence of that I said I would require a colleague, and Dr. Steven was agreed on. I called on him, and he went with me to the house, and we made the inspection on Tuesday forenoon about twelve o'clock. We wrote a short report of that examination to Mr. Huggins immediately. We afterwards made an enlarged report. I identify this report, which is in the following terms:—

"At the request of Messrs. W. B. Huggins & Co., of this city, we, the undersigned, made a *post-mortem* examination of the body of the late M. L'Angelier, at the house of Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Great Western Road, on the 24th March current, at noon, when the appearances were as follows:—The body, dressed in grave clothes and coffined, viewed externally, presented nothing remarkable, except a tawny hue of the surface. The incision made on opening the belly and chest revealed a considerable deposit of sub-cutaneous fat. The heart appeared large for the individual, but not so large as, in our opinion, to amount to disease. Its surface presented, externally, some opaque patches, such as are frequently seen on this organ without giving rise to any symptoms. Its right cavities were filled with dark fluid blood. The lungs, the liver, and the spleen appeared quite healthy. The gall bladder was moderately full of bile, and contained no calculi. The stomach and intestines, externally, presented nothing abnormal. The stomach, being tied at both

extremities, was removed from the body. Its contents, consisting of about half a pint of dark fluid resembling coffee, were poured into a clean bottle, and the organ itself was laid open along its great curvature. The mucous membrane, except for a slight extent at the lesser curvature, was then seen to be deeply injected with blood, presenting an appearance of dark-red mottling, and its substance was remarked to be soft, being easily torn by scratching with the finger-nail. The other organs of the abdomen were not examined. The appearance of the mucous membrane, taken in connection with the history as related to us by witnesses, being such as, in our opinion, justified a suspicion of death having resulted from poison, we considered it proper to preserve the stomach and its contents in a sealed bottle for further investigation by chemical analysis, should such be determined on. We, however, do not imply that, in our opinion, death may not have resulted from natural causes; as, for example, severe internal congestion, the effect of exposure to cold after much bodily fatigue, which we understand the deceased to have undergone. Before closing this report, which we make at the request of the procurator-fiscal for the county of Lanark, we beg to state that, having had no legal authority for making the *post-mortem* examination above detailed, we restricted our examination to the organs in which we thought we were likely to find something to account for the death. Given under our hands at Glasgow, the 28th day of March, 1857, on soul and conscience.

Dr. Hugh Thomson

(Signed) HUGH THOMSON, M.D.
(,,) JAMES STEVEN, M.D.

Examination continued—I afterwards received instructions from the procurator-fiscal in regard to the stomach. I was summoned to attend at his office before I wrote that report; that was on 27th March. The contents of the stomach, and the stomach itself, sealed up in a bottle, were handed to Dr. Penny on the 27th; they were in my custody till then. On the 31st I received instructions from the procurator-fiscal to attend at the Ramshorn Church, by order of the Sheriff, to make an inspection of L'Angelier's body. Dr. Steven, Dr. Corbet, and Dr. Penny were there. The coffin was in a vault, and was opened in our presence, and the body taken out. I recognised it as L'Angelier's body. It presented much the same appearance generally as when we left it; it was particularly well preserved, considering the time that had elapsed. On that occasion we removed other parts of the body for analysis. The report of the examination then made is as follows:—

"Glasgow, 3rd April, 1857.—By virtue of a warrant from the Sheriff of Lanarkshire, we, the undersigned, proceeded to the *post-mortem* examination of the body of Pierre Emile L'Angelier, within the vault of the Ramshorn Church, on the 31st March

Dr. Hugh Thomson

ult., in presence of two friends of the deceased. The body being removed from the coffin, two of our number, Drs. Thomson and Steven, who examined the body on the 24th ult., remarked that the features had lost their former pinched appearance, and that the general surface of the skin, instead of the tawny or dingy hue observed by them on that occasion, had become rather florid. Drs. Thomson and Steven likewise remarked that, with the exception of the upper surface of the liver, which had assumed a purplish colour, all the internal parts were little changed in appearance; and we all agreed that the evidences of putrefaction were much less marked than they usually are at such a date—the ninth day after death and the fifth after burial. The duodenum, along with the upper part of the small intestine, after both ends of the gut had been secured by ligatures, was removed and placed in a clean jar. A portion of the large intestine, consisting of part of the descending colon and sigmoid flexure, along with a portion of the rectum, after using the like precaution of placing ligatures on both ends of the bowel, was removed and placed in the same jar with the duodenum and portion of small intestine. A portion of the liver, being about a sixth part of that organ, was cut off and placed in another clean jar. We then proceeded to open the head in the usual manner, and observed nothing calling for remark beyond a greater degree of vascularity of the membranes of the brain than ordinary. A portion of the brain was removed and placed in a fourth clean vessel. We then adjourned to Dr. Penny's rooms in the Andersonian Institution, taking with us the vessels containing the parts of the viscera before mentioned. The duodenum and portion of small intestine were found to measure together 36 inches in length. Their contents, poured into a clean glass measure, were found to amount to four fluid ounces, and consisted of a turbid, sanguinolent fluid, having suspended in it much flocculent matter, which settled towards the bottom, whilst a few mucous-like masses floated on the surface. The mucous membrane of this part of the bowels was then examined. Its colour was decidedly redder than natural, and this redness was more marked over several patches, portions of which, when carefully examined, were found to be eroded. Several small whitish and somewhat gritty particles were removed from its surface, and, being placed on a clean piece of glass, were delivered to Dr. Penny. A few small ulcers, about the sixteenth of an inch in diameter, and having elevated edges, were observed on it at the upper part of the duodenum. On account of the failing light, it was determined to adjourn till a quarter-past eleven o'clock forenoon of the following day—all the jars, with their contents, and the glass measure, with its contents, being left in the custody of Dr. Penny. Having again met at the time appointed, and having received the various

vessels, with their contents, at Dr. Penny's hands, in the condition in which we had given them to him, we proceeded to complete our examination. The portion of the largest intestine, along with the portion of the rectum, measuring twenty-six inches in length, on being laid open, was found empty. Its mucous membrane, coated with an abundant, pale, slimy mucus, presented nothing abnormal, except in that part lining the rectum, on which were observed two vascular patches, about the size of a shilling. On decanting the contents of the glass measure, we observed a number of crystals adhering to its interior, and at the bottom a notable quantity of whitish sedimentary matter. Having now completed our examination of the various parts, we finally handed them all over to Dr. Penny. The above we attest on soul and conscience."—Signed by Dr. Thomson, Dr. Steven, and Dr. Corbet. Dr. Hugh Thomson

Examination resumed.—The appearance of the mucous membrane of the duodenum denoted the action of an irritant poison. The patches of vascularity in the rectum might be also considered the effects of an irritant poison. But they were not very characteristic of that. There were ulcers there. We could not form any opinion as to their duration. All these substances removed from the body were left in charge of Dr. Penny. The ulcers might have resulted from an irritant poison, but I am not aware that they are characteristic of that. They might have been produced by any cause which would have produced inflammation.

Cross-examined by the Dean of Faculty—On 24th March the contents of the stomach were poured into a clean bottle which Dr. Steven got. The meaning of the statement that the stomach was tied at both extremities, is that that was done before the contents were taken out. I am sure that the entire contents were poured into this bottle. The stomach itself was put into the same bottle. We took none of the intestines out of the body. When we put the stomach and contents into this bottle, we secured it well with oil-silk and a cork. We did that in the lodgings. The oil-silk was put under the cork to make it fit the bottle, and partly to make it more secure, and over the whole a double piece of oil-silk. We could not seal it there. We went to Dr. Steven's house, where Dr. Steven affixed his seal, and I took it with me, and it remained in my possession, locked into my consulting table. On the Monday of the deceased's death I was shown by Mrs. Jenkins the matter which had been vomited or purged. It was not preserved, so far as I know. We made a short report on the 24th to Mr. Huggins. It was delivered to one of the partners of the firm, I am not sure to which. At the time I attended M. L'Angelier in February, there were no symptoms that I could definitely say were not due to a bilious attack. They were the symptoms

Dr. Hugh Thomson

of a bilious attack, all of them. There was an appearance of jaundice. I have heard of that as a symptom of irritant poison. It is in Dr. Taylor's work on poisons.

By the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Was the appearance of jaundice in the eyes?—It was in the skin.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Show me the passage in Dr. Taylor's work (handing it to witness).

WITNESS—I can't find the particular passage. It is in the case of Marshall.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—What was the poison in the case of Marshall?

WITNESS—Arsenic.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Well, see if you can find it.

LORD HANDYSIDE—Perhaps he has made a mistake on the subject, and refers to Marshall as a writer on the subject. He is referred to in Taylor's "Medical Jurisprudence."

WITNESS—Yes (shown "Taylor on Poisons"); at page 62 Marshall is quoted—"Strangury and jaundice have been noticed among the secondary symptoms"; that is, under chronic poisoning.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Do you know any case in which jaundice has been observed as a symptom of arsenical poisoning, except that single line in Taylor's book?

WITNESS—That is the only case.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—That is not a case. Are you acquainted with Marshall's work?

WITNESS—No.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—You never saw it?

WITNESS—No, I never saw it.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—You were under the impression that Marshall was the name of a case?

WITNESS—Yes; from the manner in which I had noted it down, I made that mistake.

By the DEAN OF FACULTY—The jaundice I saw in L'Angelier's case was quite consistent with the idea that he was labouring under a bilious attack, and it could easily be accounted for in that way.

By the LORD ADVOCATE—The jar now shown me was the jar in which the stomach and its contents were placed.

Dr. J. Steven

14. Dr. JAMES STEVEN, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am a physician in Glasgow, and live in Stafford Place, near Franklin Street. I was applied to by Mrs. Jenkins early in the morning of 23rd March last. She asked me to go to a lodger of hers who was ill. I did not know her or her lodger before. I had myself been ill for a week, and was unwilling to go out at night. It was named to me as a severe bilious attack. I advised Mrs. Jenkins to give him large draughts of hot water to effectually wash out the stomach, and then some drops of laudanum.

Evidence for Prosecution.

She came to me again that morning, I think about seven. I went, thinking that, as he was a Frenchman, he might not be understood. I found him in bed. He was very much depressed. His features were pinched, and his hands and fingers. He complained of coldness, and of pain over the region of the stomach. By pinched I mean shrunk and cold, or inclined to become cold. He complained of general chilliness, and his face and hands were cold to the touch. He was physically and mentally depressed. I spoke to him. I observed nothing very peculiar in his voice. I did not expect a strong voice, and it was not particularly weak. That was when I first entered the room. But his voice became weaker. He complained that his breathing was painful, but it did not seem hurried. I dissuaded him from speaking. I had more blankets put upon the bed, and bottles of hot water around his body. I gave him a little morphia to quiet the painful retching and inclination to vomit, as he seemed to have already vomited all he could. He had a weak pulse. I felt the action of the heart; it was not particularly weak. That imported that the circulation was weaker at the extremities. His feet were not cold; hot bottles were put to them, and also near his body for his hands. He was not urgently complaining of thirst. He seemed afraid to drink large quantities in case of bringing back the vomiting. He asked particularly for cold water, and was unwilling to take whisky, which his landlady talked of giving him. He said he had been vomiting and purging. I saw a chamber-pot filled with the combined matter vomited and purged. I ordered it to be removed, and a clean vessel put in its place, that I might see what he vomited. I did not afterwards see it. I believe it was kept for some time, but I said it might be thrown away. That was after his death. He said, "This is the third attack I have had; the landlady says it is the bile, but I never was subject to bile." These were his words. He seemed to get worse while I was there. He got up to go to stool, and passed a very small quantity of mucous fluid. He got in again himself. While I was sitting beside him he several times said, "Oh, my poor mother," and remarked how dull he felt at being so ill and away from friends. I ordered a mustard poultice to the stomach. I stayed, I suppose, about half an hour. It was about seven when I went there, and I got home at twenty minutes to eight. I applied the poultice myself. I called again at a quarter past eleven. His landlady met me in the lobby, and told me he had been quite as bad as in the morning, but had just fallen quiet. I went into the bedroom, and found him dead. He was lying on his right side, with his back towards the light, his knees a little drawn up, one arm outside the bedclothes and another in. They were not much drawn up—not unnaturally drawn up. He seemed in a comfortable

Dr. J. Steven

Dr. J. Steven position, as if he was sleeping. About mid-day I was sent for again. Dr. Thomson was there when I went. I asked him if there was anything in his previous illness which, with the symptoms I mentioned, could account for the death; but we were entirely at a loss to account for it on any supposition of natural cause. I declined giving a certificate of death unless I made an examination; and Dr. Thomson and I made one next day. I now identify the report of that examination, which is a true report. Subsequently we made a second *post-mortem* examination after the body was exhumed, and I identify the report of it. The stomach and its contents were put into a pickle-bottle on the first examination. The bottle was repeatedly washed by myself and others. I was quite satisfied with its purity. It was sealed up. It was taken to my house. The portions of the body removed on the second examination were handed to an officer, who went, with Dr. Penny and myself, to Dr. Penny's laboratory. On the second *post-mortem* examination I noticed that the body was remarkably well preserved. I had never attended any case in which there had been poisoning by arsenic. In Dr. Penny's laboratory I again examined the articles which had been sent. They were in the same state, and were again left in Dr Penny's charge.

Dr. F. Penny 15. Dr. FREDERICK PENNY, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am Professor of Chemistry in the Andersonian University, Glasgow. On 27th March last I was communicated with by Dr. Hugh Thomson. He came to the institution and delivered a bottle. It was securely closed and sealed. I broke the seal, and made an examination of the contents. They were a stomach and a reddish-coloured fluid. I was requested to make the examination for the purpose of ascertaining if those matters contained poison. I commenced the analysis on the following day, the 28th. One of the clerks of the Fiscal called with Dr. Thomson, and it was done at his request. Till I made the analysis the jar and its contents remained in the state in which I received them. My report of this analysis is as follows:—

"I hereby certify that on Friday, the 27th of March last, Dr. Hugh Thomson, of Glasgow, delivered to me, at the Andersonian Institution, a glass bottle containing a stomach and a reddish-coloured turbid liquid, said to be the contents of the stomach. The bottle was securely closed and duly sealed, and the seal was unbroken.

"In compliance with the request of William Hart, Esq., one of the Procurators-Fiscal for the Lower Ward of Lanarkshire, I have carefully analysed and chemically examined the said stomach and its contents, with a view to ascertain whether they contained any poisonous substance.

Evidence for Prosecution.

"1. CONTENTS OF THE STOMACH. Dr. F. Penny

"This liquid measured eight and a half ounces. On being allowed to repose it deposited a white powder, which was found on examination to possess the external characters and all the chemical properties peculiar to arsenious acid; that is, the common white arsenic of the shops. It consisted of hard, gritty, transparent, colourless, crystalline particles; it was soluble in boiling water, and readily dissolved in a solution of caustic potash; it was unchanged by sulphide of ammonium, and volatilised when heated on platina foil. Heated in a tube it gave a sparkling white sublimate which, under the microscope, was found to consist of octohedral crystals. Its aqueous solution afforded, with ammonio-nitrate of silver, ammonio-sulphate of copper, sulphuretted hydrogen, and bichromate of potash, the highly characteristic results that are produced by arsenious acid. On heating a portion of it in a small tube with black-flux, a brilliant ring of metallic arsenic was obtained with all its distinctive properties. Heated with dilute hydrochloric acid and a slip of copper-foil, a steel-grey coating was deposited on the copper, and this coating by further examination was proved to be metallic arsenic.

"Another portion of the powder, on being treated with nitric acid, yielded a substance having the peculiar characters of arsenic acid.* A small portion of the powder was also subjected to what is commonly known as 'Marsh's process,' and metallic arsenic was thus obtained, with all its peculiar physical and chemical properties.

"These results show unequivocally that the said white powder was arsenious acid; that is, the preparation of arsenic which is usually sold in commerce, and administered or taken as a poison under the name of arsenic or oxide of arsenic.

"I then examined the fluid contents of the stomach. After the usual preparatory operations the fluid was subjected to the following processes:—

"First. To a portion of the fluid Reinsch's process was applied, and an abundant steel-like coating was obtained on copper-foil. On heating the coated copper in a glass tube, the peculiar odour of arsenic was distinctly perceptible, and a white crystalline sublimate was produced, possessing the properties peculiar to arsenious acid.

"Secondly. Another portion of the prepared fluid was distilled, and the distillate subjected to Marsh's process. The gas produced by this process had an arsenical odour, burned with

* In the official report of the trial, edited by Mr. Forbes Irvine, this wrongly appears as *arsenious* acid. The error doubtless occurred in the transcription of Professor Penny's Analytical Report. Arsenic acid is the product obtained by the action of nitric acid on arsenious acid.

Dr. F. Penny a bluish-white flame, and gave, with nitrate of silver, the characteristic reaction of arseniuretted hydrogen. On holding above the flame a slip of bibulous paper, moistened with a solution of ammonio-nitrate of silver, a yellow colour was communicated to the paper. A white porcelain capsule depressed upon the flame was quickly covered with brilliant stains, which, on being tested with the appropriate re-agents, were found to be metallic arsenic. By a modification of Marsh's apparatus the gas was conducted through a heated tube, when a lustrous mirror-like deposit of arsenic in the metallic state was collected, and this deposit was afterwards converted into arsenious acid.

"Thirdly. Through another portion of the fluid a stream of sulphuretted hydrogen gas was transmitted, when a bright yellow precipitate separated, having the chemical peculiarities of the tri-sulphide of arsenic. It dissolved readily in ammonia and in carbonate of ammonia, it remained unchanged in hydrochloric acid, and it gave, on being heated with black flux, a brilliant ring of metallic arsenic.

"Fourthly. A fourth portion of the prepared fluid, being properly acidified with hydrochloric acid, was distilled, and the distillate subjected to Fleitmann's process. For this purpose it was boiled with zinc and a strong solution of caustic potash. Arseniuretted hydrogen was disengaged, and was recognised by its odour, and by its characteristic action upon nitrate of silver.

"*Stomach.*

"I examined, in the next place, the stomach itself. It was cut into small pieces, and boiled for some time in water containing hydrochloric acid, and the solution, after being filtered, was subjected to the same processes as those applied to the contents of the stomach. The results in every case were precisely similar, and the presence of a considerable quantity of arsenic was unequivocally detected.

"*Quantity of Arsenic.*

"I made, in the last place, a careful determination of the quantity of arsenic contained in the said stomach and its contents. A stream of sulphuretted hydrogen gas was transmitted through a known quantity of the prepared fluids from the said matters, until the whole of the arsenic was precipitated in the form of tri-sulphide of arsenic. This sulphide, after being carefully purified, was collected, dried, and weighed. Its weight corresponded to a quantity of arsenious acid (common white arsenic), in the entire stomach and its contents, equal to eighty-two grains and seven-tenths of a grain, or to very nearly one-fifth of an ounce. The accuracy of this result was confirmed by converting the sulphide of arsenic into arseniate of ammonia

and magnesia, and weighing the product. The quantity here stated is exclusive of the white powder first examined. Dr. F. Penny

"The purity of the various materials and re-agents employed in this investigation was most scrupulously ascertained.

"CONCLUSIONS.

"Having carefully considered the results of this investigation, I am clearly of opinion that they are conclusive in showing—

"First. That the matters subjected to examination and analysis contained arsenic; and,

"Secondly. That the quantity of arsenic found was considerably more than sufficient to destroy life.

"All this is true on soul and conscience.

(Signed) "FREDERICK PENNY,
Professor of Chemistry.

"Glasgow, April 6, 1857."

Examination resumed—How much arsenic would destroy life? —It is not easy to give a precise answer to that question; cases are on record in which life was destroyed by two and four grains; four or six grains are generally regarded as sufficient to destroy life, and the amount I determined as existing in the stomach was eighty-two grains. On 31st March I attended at the exhumation of M. L'Angelier's body. I saw the coffin opened, and portions of the body removed. These portions were carefully preserved and submitted to a chemical analysis by myself. They were placed in jars, which I never lost sight of until they reached my laboratory. I made an analysis of the contents, and prepared the following report (No. 158 of inventory):—

"On Tuesday, the 31st March last, I was present at a *post-mortem* examination of the body of Pierre Emile L'Angelier, made by Drs. Corbet, Thomson, and Steven, in a vault of the Ramshorn Church, Glasgow.

"At my request portions of the following organs were removed from the body and properly preserved for chemical analysis and examination:—

1. Small intestine and contents.
2. Large intestine.
3. Liver.
4. Heart.
5. Lung.
6. Brain.

"These articles were taken direct to the laboratory in the Andersonian Institution, and were there delivered to me by the parties before named. I have since made a careful analysis

Dr. F. Penny and examination of all the said matters, with the following results:—

"1. Small Intestine and its Contents.

"The portion of small intestine contained a turbid and reddish-coloured liquid, which measured four ounces. On standing for several hours in a glass vessel this liquid deposited numerous and well-defined octohedral crystals, which, on being subjected to the usual chemical processes for the detection of arsenic, were found to be arsenious acid.

"Arsenic was also detected in the small intestine.

"2. Large Intestine.

"This organ yielded arsenic, but in less proportion than in the small intestine.

"3. Liver, Brain, and Heart.

"Arsenic was separated from the liver, heart, and brain, but in much less proportion than from the small and large intestine.

"4. Lung.

"The lung gave only a slight indication of the presence of arsenic.

"Conclusions.

"1. That the body of the deceased Pierre Emile L'Angelier contained arsenic.

"2. That the arsenic must have been taken by or administered to him while living.

"All this is true on soul and conscience.

(Signed) "Frederick Penny,
Professor of Chemistry."

Examination continued—The actual quantity on the second occasion was not ascertained. It was not necessary to determine this quantity. The presence of arsenic in the brain does not enable me to say when the arsenic was taken. I can see no physiological reason why the arsenic should not make its appearance at the same time in the various textures of the body.

To the Lord Justice-Clerk—Purging would account for a smaller portion of arsenic being found in the large intestine.

By the Lord Advocate—When my analysis was completed, on the 11th April, I removed the portions of the body to Edinburgh. [Shown No. 209 of inventory.] These articles were delivered to Dr. Christison. They were—powder from contents of stomach, fluid from contents of stomach, fluid from stomach, portions of small and large intestines, liver, heart, lung, &c. They were in my custody till delivered to Dr. Christison. They were portions of L'Angelier's body. I was asked to make an

investigation as to arsenic purchased at the shops of Mr. Currie and Mr. Murdoch, to ascertain if the substance sold by them as arsenic really contained arsenic and in what proportion. The following is the report on this matter (No. 159):— Dr. F. Penny

"On the 18th inst., I purchased from James Dickie, at Mr. Murdoch's drug shop in Sauchiehall Street, Glasgow, one ounce and a half of arsenic, said to be mixed with soot, and in the state in which it is usually sold retail at that establishment.

"On the same day I purchased also from George Carruthers Halliburton, at Mr. Currie's drug shop, Sauchiehall Street, Glasgow, one ounce of arsenic, said to be mixed with indigo.

"I have since made a careful analysis and chemical examination of each of these quantities of arsenic, and I find that they contain respectively the following proportions per cent. of arsenious acid; that is, of pure white arsenic:—

	Arsenious Acid.
"Mr. Murdoch's arsenic, - - -	95·1 per cent.
"Mr. Currie's arsenic, - - -	94·4 per cent.

(Signed) "Frederick Penny,
Professor of Chemistry."

Examination resumed—The other substances, besides pure arsenic, were inorganic matter, and in Mr. Murdoch's carbonaceous matter, and in Currie's particles of indigo and carbonaceous matter, with ash or inorganic matter. The arsenic bought at Mr. Currie's contained an extremely small portion of the blue colouring matter of indigo. The greater part of that colouring matter, by peculiar and dexterous manipulation, could be removed, and the arsenic would afterwards appear white to the unassisted eye. If a sufficient portion of that arsenic was administered to cause death, and prior to death great vomiting had taken place, I would not have expected to find any portion of the indigo. Indigo would show a blue colour in solution.

To the Lord Justice-Clerk—The quantity of indigo was so small that it would not colour wine of any sort—certainly not port wine.

By the Lord Advocate—In regard to the arsenic purchased from Mr. Murdoch, that was mixed with carbonaceous particles. If that had been administered, and if the arsenic had settled down from the contents of the stomach, as in this case, I should have expected to find carbonaceous particles. Suppose there had been prior administration of arsenic a month before, similar to what was purchased from Murdoch's, I would not have expected to have found traces of that carbonaceous matter. Various articles were delivered to me by Mr. Wilson, said to have been found in M. L'Angelier's lodgings; there were fifteen articles, viz., twelve bottles, two paper packages, and a cake of chocolate. I examined them specially for arsenic, and to

Dr. F. Penny ascertain their general nature. No. 1 (a bottle) contained a brown liquid, containing magnesia, epsom salts, soda, and rhubarb; No. 2, sugar and ammonia; No. 3, camphorated oil; No. 4, laudanum; No. 5, bottle containing colourless liquid, a very weak solution of aconite; No. 6, bottle containing whitish powder, chalk, sugar, and cinnamon chiefly; No. 7, olive oil; No. 8, a brown liquid and sediment containing chalk, cinnamon, and an astringent matter like catechu; No. 9, four packages of powders, A, B, C, D, consisting exclusively of sulphate of quinine—very good; No. 10, eau de Cologne; No. 11, camphorated chalk; No. 12, cake of chocolate; No. 13, paper package—a dried plant, much decayed; No. 22, empty phial, labelled "glycerine"; No. 23, small bottle containing a resinous cement. The witness then identified the various bottles which contained the stomach (save Nos. 162 to 174, and Nos. 183 and 184 of Inventory). None of these substances, excepting that containing solution of aconite, are poisonous. It was extremely weak, and the quantity I found was not sufficient to destroy life. There were nearly two ounces in the phial, and it was more than half-full; if the whole quantity taken out had been swallowed it would not have been sufficient to destroy life; it had a label of Frazer & Green—"A teaspoonful every two hours in water." Aconite produces convulsions and coma. I cannot speak further as to its effects. I never heard of prussic acid being used externally as a cosmetic; I should think it highly dangerous to use it in that way. I am not aware of any chemical action that it exerts. I should say it would be very dangerous to use arsenic for a similar purpose; if rubbed on the skin it might produce constitutional symptoms of poisoning by arsenic. It might produce an eruption on the skin. I have heard of its being used as a depilatory to remove hairs from the skin, mixed, however, with other matters, lime generally, solid. It is not arsenious acid that is so used; it is usually the yellow sulphuret.

Cross-examined by the Dean of Faculty—In the entire stomach and its contents there was arsenious acid equal to 82 7-10th grains. That was exclusive of the white powder which I first examined. The white powder that I examined, after being collected and dried, weighed 5 2-10th grains, and that was arsenious acid. I did not determine the quantity of arsenic in the lungs, liver, brain, or heart; I can give no notion of the quantity that might be in these organs; in the small intestine it must have been considerable, because, when its contents were allowed to repose, arsenious acid crystallised out of that liquid, and deposited abundantly on the sides of the vessel. That indicated the liquid had as much arsenic as it could hold in solution at the temperature. I can't give any idea of the quantity in the small intestine. It was decidedly appreciable.

Dr. F. Penny

It would be a mere matter of guess how much, and I should not like to guess in so serious a matter. If the deceased, when attacked by the symptoms of arsenical poisoning, vomited a great deal and in large quantities, it would depend on the mode of administration whether a large quantity would be carried off. If given with solid food, and in a solid state, a large portion of the arsenic would be ejected from the stomach if all that food were vomited; but if the arsenic were stirred up with a liquid, and thereby thrown into a state of mechanical suspension, I should not expect that so considerable a portion should be ejected by vomiting. I could not say what proportion. By solid food I mean bread and the like. In the case of the arsenic being taken in a fluid I could not say what proportion might be ejected. I should not be surprised to find that as much had been ejected as remained. Judging from what I found on the examination of the body the dose of arsenic must have been of very unusual size. There are cases on record in which very large quantities of arsenic have been found in the stomach and intestines. I know them as a matter of reading. There are examples of larger quantities being found than in the present. I think there is a case in which two drachms were found—that is, 120 grains. That is the largest quantity which occurs to my mind at this moment as having been found. The cases in which a very large quantity of arsenic was found did not turn out to be cases of intentional murder by a third party. In the cases to which I refer the arsenic was taken by the party voluntarily with the intention to commit suicide. It would be very difficult to give a large dose of arsenic in a liquid; by a large dose of arsenic you exclude many vehicles in which arsenic might be administered. Nothing which I found in my investigation indicated the time when the arsenic might have been taken. The period that elapses between the administration of this poison and the symptoms being manifested may be eight or ten hours; that is the extreme time; there are some cases in which the symptoms show themselves in less than half an hour; we have cases in which death has resulted in a few hours, and cases in which death has been delayed for two or three days. As to the arsenic obtained from Currie's shop, the greater part of the colouring matter might be removed by dexterous manipulation; if you were to throw water on the arsenic and agitate the two together, and after the arsenic had subsided you decant the liquid, a portion of colouring matter is thrown off; but if you keep the vessel shaken in a particular way you may coax the greater part of the colouring matter away. This would require skilful agitation. I think none but a chemist would be likely to know about it, or try it. Murdoch's arsenic was coloured with carbonaceous matter; it was coal soot. I cannot tell from examination whether the arsenic found was administered in

Dr. F. Penny one dose or several. It would be very dangerous to use arsenic externally in any way. There are cases in which it has been applied to the entire or whole skin, where there was no abrasion, and in which symptoms of poisoning have been produced—vomiting, pain, but not death. In one case it was rubbed on the head I think; but I don't remember the details of the case. From the remembrance of general reading my impression is that it produces eruption on the sound skin. If cold water were used I should not like to wash in it. That is all the answer I can give on that matter.

To the Lord Justice-Clerk—There are cases in which inflammation of the intestines has been produced by external application of arsenic.

Cross-examined by the Dean of Faculty—Arsenic is an irritant poison. It is absorbed into the blood, I presume, with great rapidity, and, through the blood, it reaches all the organs in which we find it.

Re-examined by the Lord Advocate—Cocoa or coffee is a vehicle in which a large dose might be given. There is a great difference between giving rise to suspicion and actual detection. I have found by actual experiment that when thirty or forty grains of arsenic are put into a cup of warm chocolate, a large portion of the arsenic settles down in the bottom of the cup, and I think a person drinking such poisonous chocolate would suspect something when the gritty particles came into his mouth. But if the same quantity, and even a larger quantity, was boiled with the chocolate, instead of merely being stirred or mixed, none of it settles down, and so might be gulped over. I could not wholly separate the soot by washing from Murdoch's arsenic, but a very large quantity of it might be separated. Suppose a person the subject of repeated doses of arsenic, I have no evidence on which to form an opinion whether the last dose would be fatal more rapidly. I delivered to Dr. Christison some of the arsenic I got at Currie's and Murdoch's.

By the Dean of Faculty—In case of chocolate being boiled with arsenic in it a larger proportion dissolves and does not subside. That is what I find to be the case from actual experiment. Coffee or tea could not be made the vehicle of a large dose of arsenic.

To the Lord Justice-Clerk—The period in which the arsenic produces its effect varies in different individuals, and according to the mode of administration. Pain in the stomach is one of the first symptoms when a large dose is administered, and vomiting usually accompanies the pain; but it may be very severe before vomiting actually begins. Ten, fifteen, or twenty grains might be given in coffee.

The Lord Justice-Clerk—Certainly, Dr. Penny, more satisfactory, lucid, or distinct evidence I never heard.

Evidence for Prosecution.

16. Dr. ROBERT CHRISTISON, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE —Dr. Penny, of Glasgow, delivered to me portions of the body of L'Angelier on 10th April. I made a chemical analysis of the subjects so delivered, with the view of ascertaining if they contained poison. The report (No. 160) now shown me is my report, and a true report, and it is as follows:— Dr. Robert Christison

"I certify, on soul and conscience, that I received on the 11th ultimo, for chemical examination, from the hands of Dr. Frederick Penny, of Glasgow, a box containing various articles connected with the case of Pierre Emile L'Angelier, who is supposed to have died of poison. The articles, nine in number, were all duly sealed and labelled.

"No. 1 was a 'small tube containing powder from contents of stomach.' This powder was a coarse, gritty, white, shining, crystalliform powder which (1) sublimed at a gentle heat; (2) condensed in sparkling octohedral crystals; (3) was slowly soluble in boiling distilled water; and, when so dissolved, gave (4) a sulphur-yellow precipitate with sulphuretted hydrogen water; (5) a lemon-yellow precipitate, with solution of ammoniacal nitrate of silver; (6) an apple-green precipitate, with ammoniacal sulphate of copper; and, on being mixed with hydrochloric acid, and then boiled on copper-gauze, yielded (7) a dark greyish-black encrustation on the gauze, which, on being heated in a small glass tube, (8) became again bright copper-red, and at the same time yielded a ring of white sparkling sublimate in octohedral crystals, or forms derivable from the octohedrae.

"The powder was, therefore, oxide of arsenic.

"No. 2 was 'a bottle containing prepared fluid from contents of stomach.' This fluid was colourless and nearly transparent. (1) A stream of sulphuretted hydrogen threw down from it an abundant sulphur-yellow precipitate. (2) Hydrochloric acid being added to a portion of it, copper-gauze was subjected to a boiling heat in the mixture, upon which, in a few seconds, the gauze became encrusted with a greyish-black coat. (3) This gauze, when washed, dried, and heated in a glass tube, was restored to its original bright copper-red appearance, and, at the same time, a ring of sparkling crystals was obtained, the form of which was the regular octohedrae, or some form derived from it.

"The fluid prepared from the contents of the stomach therefore contained oxide of arsenic, and in considerable quantity.

"No. 4 was 'a bottle containing portion of contents of small intestine.' This was a turbid, opaque, dirty grey liquid, holding much insoluble matter in suspension, and white glittering particles were seen on the bottom of the bottle.

"The contents were poured out, so as to leave the powder behind. Hydrochloric acid being added to the portion poured off, the mixture was boiled for a little, and copper-gauze was

Dr. Robert Christison

subjected to its action at a boiling temperature. In a few seconds the gauze was encrusted with a greyish-black film, which was proved to be arsenic in the same way as in the experiments previously described.

"The powder was cleaned by washing it with cold distilled water, and was found to be oxide of arsenic by the tests to which the powder from the contents of the stomach was subjected.

"The contents of the small intestine, therefore, contained oxide of arsenic.

"No. 7 was a common gallipot 'jar containing portion of liver.' The contents, being about four ounces of a liver, were subjected to a modification, proposed in 1852 by Dr. Penny, of the process of Reinsch for detecting arsenic in such matter. The liver having been cut into small pieces, and boiled in hydrochloric acid and distilled water in a glass flask, to which a distilling apparatus of glass was connected, the whole texture was gradually reduced to a fine pulp, and a distilled liquor was obtained, which was collected in divided portions. These liquors were colourless, and nearly clear. The two first portions obtained did not contain any arsenic; the third gave faint traces of it; the fifth and sixth portions, when separately subjected to the action of copper-gauze, gave characteristically the usual dark-grey encrustation, and this, again, was driven off, as usual, by heat in a small glass tube, and yielded, in each case, a white sparkling ring of crystals which were regular octohedrae, or forms derived from the octohedrae.

"The liver, therefore, contained oxide of arsenic.

"Having obtained unequivocal proof of the presence of arsenic in the contents of the stomach, in the contents of the small intestine, and in the liver, it does not appear to me necessary to examine the other articles delivered to me by Dr. Penny. These are—(3) prepared fluid from the textures of stomach; (5) portions of the small intestine; (6) portion of the large intestine; (8) portions of the heart and lungs; (9) portion of the brain.

(Signed) "R. Christison, M.D., &c."

The fluid from the stomach appeared to indicate a considerable quantity—more than sufficient to destroy life. I have had great experience in regard to poisons, and published a work on the subject (Edinburgh, 1845). At pages 301 and 303 of that work I state the usual effects of poisoning by arsenic. If I found all these effects in a case, it would lead me to suspect the presence of arsenic, or some other irritant poison. I have not seen Dr. Thomson's and Dr. Steven's reports on the *post-mortem* examination of the body. Supposing arsenic taken on the 19th and 22nd February, in the interval between that and 22nd March, the symptoms I would expect to find would

be variable. Sometimes they pass off quickly, and sometimes continue for weeks or months. When they continue they are—indigestion, loss of strength, emaciation, sometimes diarrhœa, lassitude of the limbs. If there appeared erosions with elevated edges in the intestines, I should have been led to suspect the existence of some affection of the intestines previous to the final attack; but much would depend on appearances. Dr. Robert Christison

The Lord Advocate read the description of the *post-mortem* examination of the body (No. 156), and asked—Was this what witness would have expected to find after the administration of arsenic?—Witness deponed that it would be very natural to expect such appearances from arsenic. He would have thought them the natural result if he had known it had been administered.

The Lord Advocate—If you had been consulted in a case of this kind—that, on the 18th or 19th of February, a person, having gone out in good health, returns, is attacked during the night with great pain in the bowels, severe vomiting of a green viscous fluid, accompanied by intense thirst and purging, and, after the lapse of two or three days and partial recovery, the patient is again seized with the same symptoms, though in a somewhat modified form; if, after the second attack, he had continued affected with great lassitude, change of colour, low pulse, and, after going from home for ten days or a fortnight, had again returned, and been attacked the same night with these symptoms in an aggravated form, that he died within eight or ten hours of his return to his house, and that, on a *post-mortem* examination, the results were found which you have heard detailed in this case, I wish you to give me your opinion, as a man of science and skill, what conclusion you would draw as to the cause of these illnesses, and the ultimate cause of death?—I could have no doubt that the cause of his death was poisoning with arsenic, and, that such being the case, I should have entertained a strong suspicion in regard to his previous illnesses, but only a suspicion, because his death would have prevented me from taking the means of satisfying my mind on the subject by a careful examination of all the circumstances.

The symptoms are consistent with what you would expect if continuous poisoning were taking place?—They are those which have occurred in parallel cases of the administration of repeated doses, singly insufficient to cause death. Dr. Penny gave me two packets of arsenic, and I examined some portions of the body not previously analysed. No. 161 is my report; it is true and correct. [Reads]—

"Edinburgh, May 26, 1857.

"I certify that, since the delivery of my first report on the case of Pierre Emile L'Angelier, I have examined—

"No. 6, being a portion of the great intestine, by the same

Dr. Robert Christison

process employed in the instance of the liver, and that I obtained from it unequivocal evidence of the existence of arsenic; and

"No. 8 also, being a portion of the brain. This was dried up, and amounted to about a quarter of an ounce only. I obtained from it, by the same process, traces of arsenic, but not satisfactory evidence. That result might have been owing to the small quantity of material I had to analyse.

"I further certify that on 6th May Dr. Penny put into my hands two small paper packets duly sealed, one supposed to be arsenic mixed with soot, the other arsenic mixed with indigo, according to the directions of the Act for the sale of arsenic.

"The one marked 'Murdoch's arsenic' I found to contain soot. Judging from the depth of colour I infer that it contains the due proportion of soot.

"The other, marked 'Currie's arsenic,' and supposed to contain indigo, does not contain the indigo directed to be used in the Act for the sale of arsenic. It may contain a little of the colouring matter of indigo. But when the colouring matter is detached, it does not give the peculiar reactions of indigo, neither does it impart a blue colour to the arsenic as good indigo does characteristically, for the colour is a pale greyish black. The colouring matter in this article is also imperfectly mixed. It may be easily removed in a great measure by washing the powder with cold water, which is not to be accomplished easily or so perfectly when good indigo is used. The proportion of the admixture amounts to a 36th part. This is a little less than the proportion which the Act directs, viz., a 32nd, when indigo is used.

"All this I certify on soul and conscience.

(Signed) "R. CHRISTISON."

The samples Nos. 212 and 213 now shown me are similar to what I got from Dr. Penny.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I did not detect colouring matter in the dead body; my attention was not directed to it. I got only one article in which it might have been found if my attention had been directed to it, viz., the contents of the small intestine; the others had been subjected to previous preparation. I was not asked to attend to colouring matter. I did not see it, and I did not search for it. Supposing soot or indigo to have been administered with the arsenic, I think it might have been found in the stomach. I can't say it would have been found even by careful examination; many circumstances go to the possibility of its being found. Many of the component parts of soot are insoluble, and it might have been partially removed by frequent vomiting, but not entirely. It is very difficult to remove soot from arsenic entirely. Indigo would have been found more easily from the peculiarity of the colour and the chemical properties being so precise. Currie's

arsenic is not coloured with true indigo; it appears to be waste indigo, or what has been used for the purposes of the dyer. I don't know how it is prepared. I did not analyse the colouring matter of Currie's arsenic. I ascertained that it was not the indigo directed by the Act to be used, and I ascertained the quantity. I separated the colouring matter from the arsenic, and subjected it to the action of sulphuric acid. Charcoal is one of the chief constituents of good indigo, and necessarily of waste indigo. The chief constituent of soot is charcoal also. I was informed by Dr. Penny of the quantity he found in the stomach—more than eighty grains. There was also a white powder found in addition. If there was great vomiting and purging the quantity of arsenic administered must have been much greater than was found in the stomach and intestines. But much would depend on whether means were taken to facilitate vomiting. If hot and cold water were freely given that would facilitate the discharge of the poison. It is impossible to say the proportion ejected; I think it would be reasonable to suppose that as much would be vomited as remained; it might, without any extravagant supposition, be taken at four or five times as much. There was nothing in the symptoms mentioned in the last illness in this case inconsistent with death being produced by a single dose of arsenic. The ordinary symptoms in a case of this kind are not unlike the symptoms of malignant cholera. I think all the symptoms in this case described to me might have occurred from malignant cholera. If there were a sense of choking and soreness of the throat I think these are more symptoms of arsenic; I don't think they have occurred in cholera. I think the ulcers in the duodenum might indicate the previous existence of inflammation of the duodenum, called duodenitis. It is a disease which might present the outward symptoms of bowel complaint or of cholera. The ordinary time that elapses between the administration of arsenic and death is from eighteen hours to two and a half days. The exceptions to this are numerous; some of them are very anomalous as to the shortness of the interval. The shortest are two or two and a half hours; these have been ascertained; but it is not always possible to ascertain when it is administered. The time between which the poison is administered and the manifestation of the symptoms is from half an hour to about two hours. I had a case in which it was five hours. There are also cases in which it was said to be seven, and even ten hours. It does not appear that the size of the dose affects this; it does not depend on the amount taken, within certain bounds, of course; but I speak of the case as arsenic is usually administered. There are a good many cases of large doses. I think the dose in this case must have been double, probably more than double, the quantity found in the

Dr. Robert Christison

Dr. Robert Christison

stomach. A dose of 220 grains may be considered a large dose. I can't say if, in cases of as large a dose as this, it was intentionally administered; in the greater proportion of cases of suicide the dose is generally found to be large. That is easily accounted for by the desire of the unfortunate person to make certain of death.

By the Dean of Faculty—In a case of murder no such large quantity would be used? It is in cases of suicide that double-shotted pistols are used and large doses given?

Witness—But murder, even by injuries, and also by poison, is very often detected by the excessive violence or dose. In all cases of poisoning by arsenic there is more used than is necessary to cause death. If any be found in the stomach it is in excess. I cannot recollect how much has been used; but I know very well that what is found in the stomach in undoubted cases of poisoning by others has been considerably larger than what was necessary to occasion death, because the very fact of poison being found in the stomach at all, in the case of arsenic, shows that more has been administered than is necessary, as it is not what is found in the stomach that causes death, but what disappears from the stomach.

The Dean of Faculty—But do you know any case in which so great a dose as the present was administered?

Witness—I cannot recollect at the present moment. In cases of charges of murder by arsenic it is scarcely possible to get information as to the actual quantity used.

The Dean of Faculty—You have information here in this charge of murder?

Witness—I have information as to what was in the stomach.

The Dean of Faculty—And you are enabled to draw an inference?

Witness—Of course, my inference is drawn by a sort of probability; but that is not an inference on which I am entitled to found any positive statement.

The Dean of Faculty—Well, let me put this question—Did you ever know of any person murdered by arsenic having eighty-eight grains of it found in his stomach and intestines?

Witness—I don't recollect at the present moment.

The Dean of Faculty—Or anything approaching to it?

Witness—I don't recollect, but I would not rely on my recollection as to a negative fact.

The Dean of Faculty—You are not, at all events, able to give me an example the other way?

Witness—Not at present. As far as my own observation goes, I can say that I never met with eighty grains in the stomach of a person who had been poisoned by arsenic. I can't say what is the largest quantity I have found.

The Dean of Faculty—If a person designs to poison another,

the use of a very large quantity of arsenic, greatly exceeding what is necessary, is a thing to be avoided? Dr. Robert Christison

WITNESS—It is a great error.

Examination continued—In some articles of food it is easy to administer a large quantity of arsenic, and in others it is difficult to do so. It is not difficult in solid, or, still better, in pulpy articles of food—porridge, for example—but much more difficult in liquids. A large quantity could not be administered in fluid without a large quantity of the fluid. It is very rare for persons to take meals as usual after arsenic has been administered; but there is a case of a girl who took arsenic at eleven o'clock forenoon, and at two o'clock she "made" a pretty good dinner. It was a French case, and the words as translated are, that she made "a very fair dinner"—"*elle dinâ assez bien*"—though it was observed that she was uneasy previously. Every author who notices that case notices it as a very extraordinary one. She died, I think, in thirteen or fourteen hours after the administration. It was a rapid case.

Re-examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—My opinion as to amount vomited is hypothetical. The amount of matter vomited is sometimes very little, and sometimes very large doses have been thrown off by vomiting, without occasioning death. Half an ounce of arsenic might be administered if a proper vehicle were used. There is one case in which half an ounce was taken and no vomiting ensued. I think chocolate or cocoa would be a vehicle in which a considerable dose might be given. Active exercise would hasten the effects of arsenic; a long walk would do so. Exercise accelerates the action of all poisons except narcotic poisons. That a man should take arsenic at Bridge of Allan, train to Coatbridge, walk eight miles to Glasgow, and reach Glasgow in good health and spirits, and die of arsenic next morning, I should think very unlikely; cases of protraction for five hours have occurred in persons who had gone to sleep after taking it. The colouring matter of the arsenic might have been in the articles I examined without my observing it. My attention was not directed to the point. The powder of arsenic I found was greyish—not quite white; perhaps mixed with something in the intestine. The administration of previous doses predisposes the system to the effects of poison, and makes the action of the poison more rapid and violent. If the individual had recovered entirely no great effect would follow from doses a month before; but if he still laboured under derangement of the stomach I should look for violent effects.

17. AMADEE THUAU, examined through an interpreter—I am a clerk in Glasgow, and lodged with Mrs. Jenkins in March last. I knew M. L'Angelier, who also lived there. We took our meals together in the same room. I identify the photograph as one I saw in L'Angelier's room. It was the portrait of his intended. A. Thuau

A. Thuau I am not sure whether he ever told me her name. I did hear it, I think, from the French Consul. I was in the habit of speaking with L'Angelier about her. We also spoke about the correspondence. I knew, in the end of December last, that he was to marry a young lady. I knew of some letters, but read none of them. In one of the letters about which M. L'Angelier spoke to me the lady claimed back some of her letters. This is a pretty long time ago. I remember the French transport "Neuve" at the Broomielaw, and going aboard with M. L'Angelier to visit some one. I do not remember when exactly. I think that on the way there he delivered a letter, but I did not know the name of the street. I know Blythswood Square, and it was a street close by. When L'Angelier got to the house he made a slight noise with his stick on the bar of the window. I was waiting at a short distance. It is the second window from the corner, and I have since shown it to a police officer. L'Angelier was sometimes in the habit of going out at night. I knew that he went on these occasions to his intended's house. I recollect one morning finding that L'Angelier had been out, and very ill in the night. I saw him that morning. I asked whether he had seen the lady; he said that he saw her the night before. I asked if he had been unwell after seeing her. He said that he was unwell in her presence. I recollect a second illness of his. I do not think he was out the night before that. I did not ask him any questions. He insisted to go for a doctor —for his own doctor, Dr. Thomson. I went to lodge at Mrs. Jenkins's in the end of December, and all that I have said about L'Angelier took place after I went to lodge there. On the occasion of his two illnesses he was ill at night. I did not see him vomit. It is possible that he told me, but I don't remember. I don't remember if he said anything on the occasion of his illness about the letters. I went for Dr. Thomson at L'Angelier's request. I did so on the second occasion. I think I remember L'Angelier's coming home from Edinburgh. I recollect getting a letter from him, and I identify that letter. [The letter was read in English.]

My Dear Sir,—I have just received yours of Saturday. I thank you for your attention. I intend to come to sleep in Glasgow to-morrow, so I beg of you to detain my letters after this evening.

I feel a little better, but it does not go on as I would like. I have no letter from Mr. Mitchell; I want very much to know what he wanted with me.

Monday, eleven o'clock.

The date is Monday, eleven o'clock, and the address is to M. L'Angelier, at Mrs. Jenkins's, Great Western Road. 16th March is the date of the postmark. L'Angelier came home, and went afterwards to Bridge of Allan and Stirling. He left instructions to me to send his letters. I identify the letter shown me as containing the instructions to me as to his address. Two letters

came when he was away; one I sent to Stirling, the other to Bridge of Allan. In conversing with L'Angelier about the lady I do not think her name was mentioned. The correspondence was carried on against the wish of the family. The house where L'Angelier delivered the letter was the house where she lived. I left town on the Saturday before L'Angelier died. I did not expect him to return so soon from Bridge of Allan. A gentleman called upon L'Angelier; I think his name was Mitchell. I wrote to L'Angelier to say this gentleman had called. A. Thuau

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I saw L'Angelier take laudanum. I saw him take it several times. I once told him that he took too much. L'Angelier said he could not sleep, and that he took it because he could not sleep. I do not know when this was. L'Angelier once said to me that he had taken much (*beaucoup*) laudanum. He told me that the morning after he had taken it. I have seen him take laudanum four or five times.

To the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—I mean by saying that L'Angelier took too much laudanum that he did so when suffering a good deal.

18. AUGUSTE VAUVERT DE MEAN, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am chancellor to the French Consul at Glasgow. I was acquainted with L'Angelier for about three years. I know Miss Smith, and was acquainted with her family. I knew that in 1856 there was a correspondence going on between L'Angelier and Miss Smith. L'Angelier confided to me, against my wish, his relations with Miss Smith. Mr. Smith had a house at Row, and I lived at Helensburgh. L'Angelier stayed a night or two with me before I was married. When I was asked by him for my advice I told him that he ought to go to Miss Smith's family and tell them of their attachment, and ask Mr. Smith's consent. I told him that that was the most gentlemanly way. He said that Mr. Smith was opposed to it; that Miss Smith had spoken to her father, and that he had been excessively angry, and that it would be useless. This was before my marriage, which was a year ago. I had no intercourse with him after that. I was aware, from what L'Angelier said, that there was a correspondence going on between them. I remember that L'Angelier came to my office a few weeks before his death, and he spoke about Miss Smith. I said that Miss Smith was to be married to some gentleman—Mr. Minnoch; and when I mentioned the public rumours, he said that it was not true, but that if it was to come to this he had documents in his possession that would be sufficient to forbid the banns. I don't recollect whether he said that Mr. Smith had written to him on the subject of the reported marriage. I did not see L'Angelier again before his death; but I thought that, having been received by Mr. Smith in his house after L'Angelier's death, it was my duty to A. V. de Mean

A. V. de Mean mention to him the fact of the correspondence having been carried on between L'Angelier and his daughter, in order that he should take steps to exonerate his daughter in case of anything coming out. I knew that the deceased had letters from Miss Smith in his possession. I called on Mr. Smith on the evening of L'Angelier's death, and told him that L'Angelier had in his possession a great number of letters from his daughter, and that it was high time to let him know this, that they might not fall into the hands of strangers; I said numbers of people might go to his lodgings and read them, as his repositories were not sealed. I went to Mr. Huggins; he was not in, but I saw two gentlemen, and told them what I had been told to ask. They said they were not at liberty to give the letters without Mr. Huggins's consent. I then asked them to keep them sealed up till they were disposed of. I think that was on the day of L'Angelier's death. Having heard some rumours meanwhile, one day, I am not sure which, I saw Miss Smith in presence of her mother. I apprised her of the death of L'Angelier. She asked me if it was of my own will that I came to tell her; and I told her it was not so, but that I came at the special request of her father. I asked if she had seen L'Angelier on Sunday night; she told me that she did not see him. I asked her to put me in a position to contradict the statements which were being made as to her relations with L'Angelier. I asked her if she had seen L'Angelier on Sunday night, and she told me she had not. I observed to her that M. L'Angelier had come from Bridge of Allan to Glasgow on a special invitation by her, by a letter written to him. Miss Smith told me that she was not aware that L'Angelier was at Bridge of Allan before he came to Glasgow, and that she did not give him an appointment for Sunday, as she wrote to him on Friday evening, giving him the appointment for the following day—Saturday. She said to me that she expected him on Saturday, but that he did not come, and that she had not seen him on Sunday. I put the question to her perhaps five or six different times, and in different ways. I told her that my conviction at the moment was that she must have seen him on Sunday, that he had come on purpose from Bridge of Allan on a special invitation by her to see her, and I did not think it likely, admitting that he had committed suicide, that he had committed suicide without knowing why she asked him to come to Glasgow.

To the Lord Justice-Clerk—Did you know of this letter yourself?

Witness—I heard that there had been such a letter. I said to Miss Smith that the best advice that a friend could give to her in the circumstances was to tell the truth about it, because the case was a very grave one, and would lead to an inquiry

on the part of the authorities; and that, if she did not say the truth in these circumstances, perhaps it would be ascertained by a servant, or a policeman, or somebody passing the house, who had seen L'Angelier, that it would be ascertained that he had been in the house, and that this would cause a very strong suspicion as to the motive that could have led her to conceal the truth. Miss Smith then got up from her chair and told me, "I swear to you, M. Mean, that I have not seen L'Angelier, not on that Sunday only, but not for three weeks" —or for six weeks, I am not sure which. A. V. de Mean

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—And the mother was present?

WITNESS—Yes. This question I repeated to Miss Smith five or six times, as I thought it of great importance; and her answer was always the same. I asked her, in regard to the letter by which L'Angelier was invited to come to see her, how it was that, being engaged to be married to another gentleman, she could have carried on a clandestine correspondence with a former sweetheart. I referred to Friday's letter. She told me that she did it in order to try to get back her letters.

The LORD ADVOCATE—Did you ask her whether she was in the habit of meeting L'Angelier?

WITNESS—Yes. I asked if it was true that L'Angelier was in the habit of having appointments with her in her home, and she told me that L'Angelier had never entered into that house—meaning the Blythswood Square house, as I understood. I asked her how, then, she made her appointments to meet with him. She told me that L'Angelier used to come to a street at the corner of the house (Mains Street), and that he had a signal by knocking at the window with his stick, and that she opened the window and used to talk with him.

The LORD ADVOCATE—Did she speak about the former correspondence with him at all?

WITNESS—I asked her if it was true that she had signed letters in L'Angelier's name, and she told me that she had. She did not say why.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Do you mean that she added his name to hers?

WITNESS—I meant whether she signed her letters with L'Angelier's name, and she said, "Yes."

The LORD ADVOCATE—Did she say why she did so?

WITNESS—I did not ask her.

Cross-examined by Mr. YOUNG—In the summer of 1855, before I was married, I went to live in Helensburgh. M. L'Angelier visited me there, and once he came on a Saturday to my lodgings there, and on Sunday we went on the Luss Road. I went up to my room, and L'Angelier not following, I called, and he replied in a feeble voice that he would be immediately. I saw him very pale. He had been frightfully

A. V. de Mean

sick, and had been vomiting all the time he was away. He once complained to me of being bilious. This was a year ago. He complained of once having had cholera. Last year he came to my office and told me that he had had a violent attack of cholera; but I don't know whether that was a year or two years ago. I don't recollect whether he was unwell when he complained to me. I thought he complained sometimes without great cause. I did not pay much attention to it. I know that when L'Angelier came to my house he always had a bottle of laudanum in his bag; but I don't know if he used it. I once heard him speak of arsenic; it must have been in the winter of 1853-4. It was on a Sunday, but I don't recollect how the conversation arose; it lasted about half an hour. Its purport was how much arsenic a person could take without being injured by it. He maintained that it was possible to do it by taking small quantities; but I don't know what led to the conversation. I would be afraid to make any statement as to the purpose for which he said it was to be taken. I have seen something about it in a French dictionary on chemistry and other subjects. I am afraid of making a mistake—confounding this book with others I have read. L'Angelier stated to me that he had once been jilted by an English lady, a rich person; and he said that, on account of that deception, he was almost mad for a fortnight, and ran about, getting food from a farmer in the country. He was easily excited. When he had any cause of grief he was affected very much.

To the Lord Justice-Clerk—After my marriage I had little intercourse with L'Angelier. I thought that he might be led to take some harsh steps in regard to Miss Smith; and, as I had some young ladies in my house, I did not think it was proper to have the same intercourse with him as when I was a bachelor.

The Lord Advocate—What do you mean by "harsh steps"?

Witness—I was afraid of an elopement with Miss Smith. By "harsh" I mean "rash." This was after L'Angelier had given me his full confidence as to what he would do in the event of Miss Smith's father not consenting to the marriage with his daughter.

The Lord Justice-Clerk—Did you understand that Miss Smith had engaged herself to him?

Witness—I understood so from what he said.

The Lord Justice-Clerk—When you used the expression "You thought it right to go to Miss Smith's father about the letters, in order that he might take steps to vindicate his daughter's honour, or prevent it from being disparaged," did you relate to him her engagement and apparent breach of engagement? Had you in view that the letters might contain an engagement which she was breaking, or that she had made a clandestine engagement?

WITNESS—I thought that these letters were love-letters, and that it would be much better that they should be in Mr. Smith's hands than in the hands of strangers. A. V. de Mean

The LORD ADVOCATE—What were L'Angelier's usual character and habits?

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Was he a steady fellow?

WITNESS—My opinion of L'Angelier's character at the moment of his death was that he was a most regular young man in his conduct—religious, and, in fact, that he was most exemplary in all his conduct. The only objection which I heard made to him was that he was vain and a boaster, boasting of grand persons whom he knew. For example, when he spoke of Miss Smith he would say—"I shall forbid Madeleine to do such a thing, or such another thing. She shall not dance with such a one, or such another."

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Did he boast of any success with females?

WITNESS—Never.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Did he seem jealous of Miss Smith paying attention to others?

WITNESS—No; of others paying attention to Miss Smith.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—It was not on account of any levity in his character that you discouraged his visiting you after marriage?

WITNESS—No; I thought that his society might be fit for a bachelor, but not for a married man.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Do you understand the word "levity"?

WITNESS—Yes; lightness, irregularity.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—How long was it since you had seen him when he came to you a short time before his death? Had there been a long cessation of intercourse?

WITNESS—Yes; there had been a long cessation.

The LORD ADVOCATE [showing witness No. 180 of inventory]—Is that like L'Angelier?

WITNESS—Yes, it is a good likeness.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—About what age was he?

WITNESS—Between twenty-eight and thirty, I think.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Did he bring recommendations to you, or did you get acquainted with him accidentally?

WITNESS—I think I got accidentally acquainted with him in a house in Glasgow, but I do not recollect.

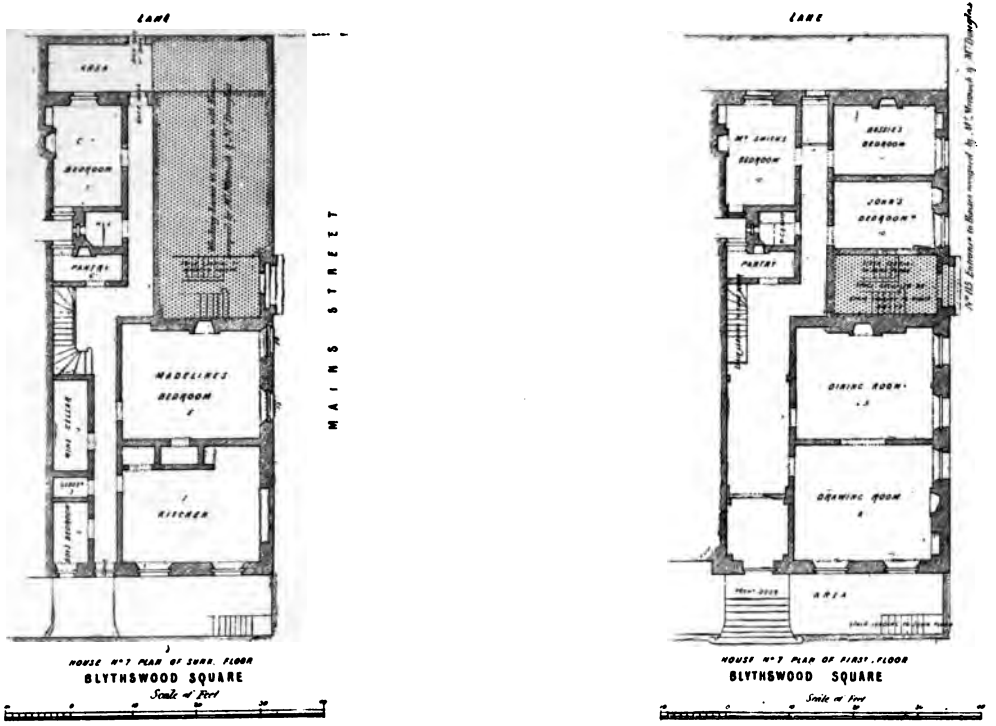
The Court adjourned shortly after six o'clock till next day, under an interlocutor similar to that pronounced at the close of the first day's sitting.

Third Day—Thursday, 2nd July, 1857.

The Court met at ten o'clock.

C. O'Neill

19. CHARLES O'NEILL, examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—I am a civil engineer and architect in Glasgow, and I was employed by the public authorities to make a plan of the house, No. 7 Blythswood Square, which was occupied by Mr. James Smith, the father of the panel. The plan, No. 189, now shown me is the one I made, and it is an accurate one. The house is at the corner of Blythswood Square and Mains Street, entering from Blythswood Square. It consists of two floors—a street floor and a sunk floor. The lobby, as you go in, runs along the side wall of the house, to the left-hand side. There are no rooms to that side. On the right-hand side there is, first, the drawing-room, then the dining-room, then a space occupied by the stairs entering from Mains Street to the houses above, but which are no portion of Mr. Smith's house. The passage takes a turn a little to the right there, and becomes narrower than the lobby. After it turns there is a small pantry facing the lobby, and beyond that there are three bedrooms. Downstairs there is an area door to Blythswood Square, and a door at the back of the house, leading into an inner area which opens into a lane. Going in at the front area door, on the left-hand there is a small bedroom, and to the right is the kitchen. Beyond the bedroom, to the left, there is a closet and wine-cellar. Beyond the kitchen, to the right, there is another bedroom, with two windows looking to Mains Street. That is marked "No. 5, Madeleine's bedroom." The lower sill of these windows is about eighteen inches below the pavement of Mains Street, and there are iron gratings and stanchions over them. The glass of the windows is about six inches from the street, so that a person standing in the street, and putting the arm through the railings, can quite easily touch the windows; and anything let fall inside the railings would fall on a level with the sill of the window. Anything so let fall could be picked up by a person opening the window. Where the passage passes that room there are stairs, then a pantry, and beyond that a bedroom, marked on the plan "C.H. 7." That is the room nearest the back door. On the right-hand side of the passage there, there are no other rooms in Mr. Smith's house. The height of the room, No. 5, from the floor to the sill of the window, is about three or four feet. It is just an ordinary



Plans of Ground and Sunk Floors of Blythswood Square.

The dotted portion shows the door and part of tenement in connection with the houses of Mr. Minnoch and Mr. Douglas.

window. The lane at the back of the house leads from and opens into Mains Street, so that a person has no difficulty in getting from Mains Street to the door of the back area. The house next to the lane in Mains Street is occupied by Mr. Minnoch and Mr. Douglas. That is a common stair. C. O'Neill

By Mr. YOUNG—The door in Mains Street, next to No. 14 of plan, is the door of the common stair leading to the houses above; that is, the door leading to Mr. Minnoch's house. The plan shows six windows altogether in the sunk floor; three look into the area in front, in Blythswood Square, two to Mains Street, and one into the area behind. I can't say whether all of these windows are stanchioned outside with iron bars; those in Mains Street are. I took no note as to the other windows. The sill of the windows in the bedroom, No. 5, is three or four feet above the floor. I did not measure. There are eight steps leading up to the front door of the house. I can't say how many lead down to the area. It is an area of about six feet deep. I did not measure the distance between the sill of the window and Mains Street. Mains Street inclines towards the lane; it is lower towards the lane. I did not try the gradient. There is a fall of about six feet between Blythswood Square and the lane. That is in a distance of about ninety-eight feet. There is a wall between the back area and the lane. I did not measure its height.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—You might as well have not made a plan at all, sir.

By the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—I was only asked to make a ground-plan of each floor.

The PRISONER'S DECLARATION was then read as follows. It was dated 31st March:—"My name is Madeleine Smith. I am a native of Glasgow; twenty-one years of age; and I reside with my father, James Smith, architect, at No. 7 Blythswood Square, Glasgow. For about the last two years I have been acquainted with P. Emile L'Angelier, who was in the employment of W. B. Huggins & Co., in Bothwell Street, and who lodged at 11 Franklin Place. He recently paid his addresses to me, and I have met with him on a variety of occasions. I learned about his death on the afternoon of Monday, the 23rd March current, from mamma, to whom it had been mentioned by a lady named Miss Perry, a friend of M. L'Angelier. I had not seen M. L'Angelier for about three weeks before his death, and the last time I saw him was on a night about half-past ten o'clock. On that occasion he tapped at my bedroom window, which is on the ground floor, and fronts Mains Street. I talked to him from the window, which is stanchioned outside, and I did not go out to him, nor did he come in to me. This occasion, which, as already said, was about three weeks before

his death, was the last time I saw him. He was in the habit of writing notes to me, and I was in the habit of replying to him by notes. The last note I wrote to him was on the Friday before his death, viz., Friday, the 20th March current. I now see and identify that note, and the relative envelope, and they are each marked No. 1. In consequence of that note, I expected him to visit me on Saturday night, the 21st current, at my bedroom window, in the same way as formerly mentioned, but he did not come, and sent no notice. There was no tapping at my window on said Saturday night, or on the following night, being Sunday. I went to bed on Sunday night about eleven o'clock, and remained in bed till the usual time of getting up next morning, being eight or nine o'clock. In the course of my meetings with L'Angelier, he and I had arranged to get married, and we had, at one time, proposed September last as the time the marriage was to take place, and, subsequently, the present month of March was spoken of. It was proposed that we should reside in furnished lodgings; but we had not made any definite arrangement as to time or otherwise. He was very unwell for some time, and had gone to the Bridge of Allan for his health; and he complained of sickness, but I have no idea what was the cause of it. I remember giving him some cocoa from my window one night some time ago, but I cannot specify the time particularly. He took the cup in his hand, and barely tasted the contents; and I gave him no bread to it. I was taking some cocoa myself at the time, and had prepared it myself. It was between ten and eleven p.m. when I gave it to him. I am now shown a note or letter, and envelope, which are marked respectively No. 2, and I recognise them as a note and envelope which I wrote to M. L'Angelier, and sent to the post. As I had attributed his sickness to want of food, I proposed, as stated in the note, to give him a loaf of bread, but I said that merely in a joke, and, in point of fact, I never gave him any bread. I have bought arsenic on various occasions. The last I bought was a sixpenceworth, which I bought in Currie, the apothecary's, in Sauchiehall Street, and, prior to that, I bought other two quantities of arsenic, for which I paid sixpence each—one of these in Currie's, and the other in Murdoch, the apothecary's, shop in Sauchiehall Street. I used it all as a cosmetic, and applied it to my face, neck, and arms, diluted with water. The arsenic I got in Currie's shop I got there on Wednesday, the 18th March, and I used it all on one occasion, having put it all in the basin where I was to wash myself. I had been advised to the use of the arsenic in the way I have mentioned by a young lady, the daughter of an actress, and I had also seen the use of it recommended in the newspapers. The young lady's name was Guibilei, and I had met her at school at Clapton, near London.

I did not wish any of my father's family to be aware that I was using the arsenic, and, therefore, never mentioned it to any of them; and I don't suppose they or any of the servants ever noticed any of it in the basin. When I bought the arsenic in Murdoch's I am not sure whether I was asked or not what it was for, but I think I said it was for a gardener to kill rats or destroy vermin about flowers, and I only said this because I did not wish them to know that I was going to use it as a cosmetic. I don't remember whether I was asked as to the use I was going to make of the arsenic on the other two occasions, but I likely made the same statement about it as I had done in Murdoch's; and on all the three occasions, as required in the shops, I signed my name to a book in which the sales were entered. On the first occasion I was accompanied by Mary, a daughter of Dr. Buchanan, of Dumbarton. For several years past Mr. Minnoch, of the firm of William Houldsworth & Co., has been coming a good deal about my father's house, and about a month ago Mr. Minnoch made a proposal of marriage to me, and I gave him my hand in token of acceptance, but no time for the marriage has yet been fixed, and my object in writing the note No. 1, before mentioned, was to have a meeting with M. L'Angelier to tell him that I was engaged to Mr. Minnoch. I am now shown two notes and an envelope bearing the Glasgow postmark of 23rd January, which are respectively marked No. 3, and I recognise these as in my handwriting, and they were written and sent by me to M. L'Angelier. On the occasion that I gave M. L'Angelier the cocoa, as formerly mentioned, I think that I used, it must have been known to the servants and members of my father's family, as the package containing the cocoa was lying on the mantelpiece in my room, but no one of the family used it except myself, as they did not seem to like it. The water which I used I got hot from the servants. On the night of the 18th, when I used the arsenic last, I was going to a dinner party at Mr. Minnoch's house. I never administered, or caused to be administered, to M. L'Angelier arsenic or anything injurious. And this I declare to be truth.

(Signed) "MADELEINE SMITH."

Mary Jane Buchanan

20. Miss MARY JANE BUCHANAN, examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL.—Dr. Buchanan, of Dumbarton, is my father. I am acquainted with Miss Smith. One day last spring (6th March) I went into a chemist's shop in Sauchiehall Street with her; it was Currie's shop. I don't remember if she told me beforehand what she was going in for, but I heard her ask for arsenic. She was told by the shopman that she must sign her name to a book. He did not ask her what she wanted with it. I asked her that in the hearing of the shopman, and she said it was to kill rats. She got the arsenic. I am

Mary Jane Buchanan

not sure, but I think she got sixpenceworth. She brought it away with her. When I asked what she was going to do with it, and when she said to kill rats, the shopman suggested phosphorus, but she said she had tried that before and was unsuccessful, and she would therefore prefer arsenic; but she said that the family was going to Bridge of Allân, and there was no danger in leaving it lying about in the town house, as it would be put down in the cellars. I think I had no further conversation with her about it. I think she asked the shopman something about what was a dose, and he said such a quantity as she named would kill a great many people. She turned to me and said she only wanted it for rats. I said nothing more. On leaving the shop I laughed at the idea of a young lady buying arsenic; she said nothing, but laughed too. That was on 6th March. I knew she was going that day to Bridge of Allan. I was at school with Miss Smith at Clapton, near London. She came after I was there two years, and I think she was there a year along with me. I have been acquainted with her ever since. I have often seen her write, and am well acquainted with her handwriting. I have been shown by the Procurator-Fiscal a number of letters, and I examined them carefully with the view of ascertaining if they were in her handwriting, and I came to the conclusion that they were hers. [It was here arranged, as suggested by the Lord Justice-Clerk, that witness should go over the letters in presence of one of the counsel for each side—the Solicitor-General for the Crown, and Mr. Moncrieff for the accused; Mr. Hamilton, depute-clerk of Court, being also present.] I marked the letters with my initials. I think it was in the autumn of 1852 or 1853 that Miss Smith left school at Clapton; it must have been, I think, 1853. Her full name is Madeleine Hamilton Smith. In the course of last spring she wrote to me, telling me she was engaged to be married. That was in the very end of February. She said she was engaged to Mr. Minnoch. She afterwards spoke to me on the subject on the 6th and 31st March. On both these occasions she spoke of herself as engaged to be married to Mr. Minnoch, and of the marriage as likely to take place in June. She spoke of no doubt or difficulty about it at all.

Cross-examined by Mr. Young—I stay at Dumbarton, but I had come up to Glasgow on the 6th. I visited Mr. Smith's house at Row, and when I came to Glasgow I called at Blythswood Square. I called there on 6th March. Miss Madeleine was not in when I called, but she came in before I left. We went out together. She said she wished to talk to me of her marriage. I had no time to wait, and she then said she would walk with me so far on the way home. We went out together, and went along the street. There had been an old promise

at school that whichever of us was engaged to be married first should ask the other to be bridesmaid. We went to Sauchiehall Street, and along that street, which was on my way home. Currie's shop is in that street. When we came to it she said, "Oh, just stop a minute, I want to go into this shop; will you go with me?" I consented, and we went in together. I think there were two young men behind the counter. Miss Smith asked for arsenic, and the shopman said, "You must sign your name." She said, "Oh, I'll sign anything you like." She signed "M. Smith," and asked if that would do. Before this I remember Miss Smith asking the shopman how arsenic was sold; and I think she asked, "Would sixpenceworth be a large quantity?" I did not sign the book. Everything was done very openly. She paid for it. When we were at school at Clapton, I remember, whether in a lesson or when reading in the evening (I forget which) that an account was given of Styrian peasants taking arsenic to give them breath to climb steep hills, and about their having a peculiar plumpness and rosiness of complexion. I think it was in the course of reading in the evenings. I cannot remember who the governess was. I remember a Miss Guibilei. She was a pupil-teacher. She gave her services as a teacher in exchange for being taught other things herself. She was there, I think, at the time of the reading. I suppose Miss Smith was there; I don't remember; but we were always obliged to be present at these readings, and so I should think Miss Smith was there. The rest of Miss Smith's family went to Bridge of Allan on 6th March—the day I called. Mary Jane Buchanan

To the Lord Justice-Clerk—I met Miss Smith by appointment on that day at half-past one; she had written to me at Dumbarton, knowing I was to be up. On the 31st I was with her from about three to half-past four in her own house. I had been visiting in Glasgow at that time for a week or two. I was staying with Mr. Dickson, Woodside Terrace. Nothing particular led me to call on Miss Smith on the 31st. She talked of her marriage, but she did not begin about it—I asked her. This was on a Monday, so that it was on the 30th and not the 31st that I saw her.

21. Augusta Guibilei or Walcot, examined by Mr. Mackenzie—I was a pupil-teacher at a school at Clapton (Mrs. Gorton's), at which Miss Smith was, in the year 1852. I never advised her to use arsenic as a cosmetic, or to apply it to her face, neck, or arms, mixed with water, nor to use it in any way. I had no conversation with her, that I recollect of, about the use of arsenic. I believe I had no conversation with her about the use of cosmetics in their external application to the skin. I recollect one evening, in the course of reading, it was mentioned that Swiss mountaineers took arsenic to improve their breathing A. Walcot

A. Walcot in ascending hills, and that those who took it were remarkable for plumpness, and a general appearance of good health. I believe I had no conversation with Miss Smith about this passage. My maiden name was Augusta Guibilei.

W. Murray 22. WILLIAM MURRAY, a young boy, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I was servant to Mr. Smith in Blythswood Square. I entered his service at November term. I slept in the room on the right-hand side going in at the area door, looking into Blythswood Square. Miss Smith slept in the room next the kitchen, on the right-hand side. That room has two windows to Mains Street. There were in the house, besides me, a cook and housemaid, Christina Haggart and Charlotte M'Lean; they slept in the room at the other end of the passage from the kitchen, close by the back door. Miss Madeleine sent me to an apothecary about four months ago. I never heard of M. L'Angelier's death till I was examined by the Procurator-Fiscal. I recollect Miss Madeleine being missed from home one morning; it would be six weeks or two months before that that she asked me to go to the apothecary's. I was told to get prussic acid. She gave me a line with "a small phial of prussic acid" written on it. I took it to the apothecary's. He did not give it. I went back and told Miss Smith. She said, "Very well, never mind." She said she wanted it for her hands. I can't recollect whether I gave her back the line. I think I got it back from the man in the shop. I did not know M. L'Angelier by sight. I have posted letters for Miss Smith. I have observed some letters with an address like L'Angelier, but I never could make out what it was. It was my duty to lock the area gate at night; sometimes I forgot to do it. I remember Sunday, 22nd March. I went to bed at ten or thereabouts. I sleep very soundly. I heard no noise before the morning. Miss Smith had not gone to her room before I went to bed. The day that she was missing was on the Thursday after 22nd March. I heard about ten o'clock that she had gone away. Mrs. Smith told me. Miss Smith came back that night. On Sunday, 22nd March, Christina Haggart was ill. She kept her bed till about six that evening. I parted from her on the stair, after coming down from worship, and went into the kitchen. Miss Smith did not tell me where to get the prussic acid. I went into Dr. Yeaman's surgery in Sauchiehall Street.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—It was the nearest shop and at the corner of Cambridge Street. She gave me the line at her bedroom door. She called to me. I was in the kitchen. She spoke quite loud. I don't know that anybody heard her. The other servants were in the kitchen. They could hear her if they were listening. She told me to take care of the prussic acid, for it was poison. The shopman asked who it was for, and I told him. He said to tell her

that she could not get it without a physician's line, and that it was rank poison. I had been once or twice in the shop; but the boy in the shop knew where I came from. Last winter Mr. and Mrs. Smith, Mr. John Smith, Miss Bessie, Miss Janet, and Miss Madeleine Smith were members of the family living in Blythswood Square. Miss Madeleine is the eldest, Bessie the second, and Janet the youngest. Miss Janet looks like a girl of between twelve and thirteen. Miss Janet always slept with Miss Madeleine—in the same room and bed. I had no charge of the back door. I had charge of the area gate and the upper front door, not of the area door. I believe the cook, Charlotte M'Lean, generally locked the back door and the front area door. On Sunday evening, 22nd March, all the family and servants were at prayers. Miss Madeleine was there also. Nine o'clock is the usual hour for prayers, and they were about the usual hour that night. When I came downstairs I went into the kitchen and stopped about five minutes, and then went to bed. I waited at breakfast next morning as usual. Miss Smith was there just as usual. At this time a young man named Mackenzie was visiting Christina Haggart; she is married to him now. Miss Smith and Miss Janet sometimes got hot water before going to bed. They got it from the kitchen in a jug, not in a kettle. I did not see Mackenzie that Sunday night. There are several windows in the sunk storey—two in the kitchen, one in my room, two in Miss Smith's room, and one in the housemaid's room—six in all; they are all secured with iron stanchions; I am not sure about the housemaid's, but all the others are. W. Murray

Re-examined by the Lord Advocate—There are two windows in Miss Madeleine's room. They look to Mains Street. The sill of one of the windows of her bedroom is a little below the street, nearly flush with the pavement. I heard no noise in the house on the night of the 22nd. I heard nobody go out or come in. The key of the area gate was sometimes kept in my room, and sometimes in the kitchen. There were two keys, one of them hung on a nail in the kitchen; very seldom both were in the kitchen. The key of the front area door was hanging near my room. The key of the back gate was taken charge of by the housemaid; any person could have got it. There is a gate and a door opening to the lane. I spoke of the key of the gate. The key of the door is generally left in the door, and also the key of the front door.

By the Dean of Faculty—There is no gate at the back; it is a wooden door. There is a wall about six feet high. There is broken glass on the top of it. There are two keys for the area gate.

23. George Yeaman, examined by the Lord Advocate—I am a medical man in Glasgow, and have a laboratory in Sauchiehall G. Yeaman

Yeaman Street. I remember hearing of M. L'Angelier's death. It was a day or two after his death. The Glasgow election was on 31st March. I heard of it before that. On hearing of it, I recollected the circumstance of a paper containing writing having been presented to me by my assistant, on which were written the words, "Half an ounce of prussic acid." I have no means of saying, with any degree of certainty, how long that would be before L'Angelier's death. I should say it would be from four to eight weeks. I went into the shop when the line was brought to me. I saw a boy, who said he came from Miss Smith, Blythswood Square. I asked whether he knew what he wanted, and he said he thought it was poison. I then said that if Miss Smith would call herself I would see whether or not she should have it. I did not give it to him. Miss Smith did not come, so far as I saw or heard of.

J. Stewart 24. JAMES STEWART—I heard of Miss Smith being apprehended. I was then in Dr. Yeaman's service. I recollect a boy coming to the shop for prussic acid. To the best of my recollection, it was six or eight weeks before I heard of Miss Smith's apprehension.

Cross-examined—I knew the boy Murray. He had often been at the laboratory before.

Miss BUCHANAN recalled—I have had shown to me a number of letters marked with my initials. I satisfied myself they are in Miss Smith's handwriting. Mr. Moncrieff (one of the counsel for the prisoner) showed me a number of letters and envelopes, and I satisfied myself they were in Miss Smith's handwriting, excepting some envelopes. I have initialed a sheet of paper containing the numbers of these letters. Excepting some envelopes, all the documents are in Miss Smith's handwriting. [The said sheet of paper was here handed in.]

J. Murdoch 25. GEORGE MURDOCH, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am partner in the firm of Murdoch Brothers, druggists, Sauchiehall Street. We keep a registry book of the poisons sold by us, which I now identify. In it is entered all the arsenic we sell by retail. Under date 21st February we have an entry—"February 21—Miss Smith, 7 Blythswood Square, 6d. worth of arsenic for garden and country-house.—M. H. Smith." This is also initialed by me. I recollect that purchase being made. It was made by Miss Smith herself. As far as I remember, she was alone. I was engaged in one of the back rooms when our assistant (Dickie) called my attention to a lady who wished to purchase sixpenceworth of arsenic. I went forward and saw Miss Smith. She recognised me, and bowed. I named the form that was required in the sale of it, and requested to know for what purpose it was needed, and she answered, "For the garden and country house." I was aware Mr. Smith had a

country house on the Gareloch, and I directed my assistant to put up the arsenic; while he did so I made the entry in the book, which Miss Smith signed, and I signed it as a witness. I don't remember seeing the parcel made up; but the usual mode is to put it in a double parcel. It was common white arsenic, mixed with soot in the proportion required by the Act. I think nothing else passed. I saw her again some three days after; she called and inquired if arsenic should not be white. I said it required to be sold mixed with something else. She did not purchase any more on that occasion. Some time afterwards my assistant (Dickie) delivered to Dr. Penny some arsenic from the same bottle. I was there when Dickie gave it. G. Murdoch.

Cross-examined by Mr. YOUNG—My shop is about three or four minutes' walk from Blythswood Square. Miss Smith and her family were in the habit of dealing with my shop. Miss Smith got 1 oz. of arsenic for the 6d. I don't remember if she paid it. I have seen an entry, in Dickie's handwriting, of sales on that day to Mr. Smith—"Two dozen soda water, 6d. worth of arsenic, send and charge," with a mark that the arsenic was sent. The entry is in the daily jotter and posted into the day-book and ledger in Mr. Smith's account—all in the regular course of our book-keeping. I understood the quantity of soot used in the arsenic was an ounce to the pound. That is more soot than the statute requires, but that was the proportion we used. I don't recollect the date that Dr. Penny got arsenic from the same jar.

Re-examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I can't say with certainty if Miss Smith paid for the arsenic. My impression, when first called on to speak in reference to this matter, was that it had been paid, but on seeing this entry I felt certain in my own mind that it had not been paid.

By Mr. YOUNG—As soon as I saw this entry in the book I communicated the fact to the Fiscal.

26. JAMES DICKIE, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I was Mr. Murdoch's assistant last February. I knew Miss Smith by sight. I recollect her coming to purchase arsenic. She said she wanted to send it to the gardener at the country house. I can't recollect if she mentioned the purpose. She got it; and the phial shown me contains arsenic from our shop, prepared in the same manner as that furnished to Miss Smith. The arsenic sold to her was registered in the registry book, and signed by her. I can't recollect if it was paid for at the time; it was entered in the account book as unpaid; the account has not been rendered; she took the arsenic with her. I delivered some arsenic to Professor Penny on 18th April; it was from the same bottle as that from which the arsenic Miss Smith got was taken. James Dick

nes Dickie Cross-examined by Mr. YOUNG—I have been six years in Mr. Murdoch's. The Smiths dealt with the shop, and on 21st February Mr. Smith had an account standing in our books. I made the entry about the arsenic at the time; I entered it first in the scroll book at the counter, as unpaid, and though I have no recollection on the subject, that satisfies me it was not paid. The entry was entered up in the other books. There is some soda water entered on the same day for Mr. Smith. I have no recollection of Miss Smith giving the order for it.

George C. Haliburton 27. GEORGE CARRUTHERS HALIBURTON, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am assistant to Mr. Currie, chemist, Sauchiehall Street. I identify our registry-book for the sale of poisons. Under date 6th March, 1857, I see an entry—"March 6, Miss Smith, 7 Blythswood Square—arsenic, one ounce, kill rats." I signed it, and it is also signed "M. H. Smith." I knew her by sight before that. A lady was with her on that occasion. She asked for 6d. worth of arsenic. I asked her what for, and she said it was to kill rats. I told her we were not fond of selling arsenic for that purpose, because it was so dangerous; I recommended phosphorus paste, which I said would answer very well. She told me she had used it, but it had failed. She said the rats were in the house in Blythswood Square. She told me the family were going from home next day, and that she would be careful to see it put down herself. She got the arsenic. It was mixed with indigo. The phial, No, 212, was given by me to Dr. Penny in April, and it contains arsenic from the same bottle as that sold to Miss Smith. Miss Smith paid for the arsenic she got, and took it away. In the registry-book (No. 186) there is also an entry under date 18th March. There are no other entries this year excepting these two. That entry is—"Miss Smith, 7 Blythswood Square—arsenic, one ounce, to kill rats"; and it is signed like the other. I recollect her coming for that. She asked for other 6d. worth, and said the first was so effectual—she having found eight or nine large rats lying dead—that she had come back to get the dose renewed. Mr. Currie was in at that time. He made some objections; he said he never sold it except to parties we knew, and to parties of respectability; and he was about to refuse it when I told him that I had given her it on a former occasion, from the same bottle. A young lady—I suppose her sister—was with her. I never heard of arsenic such as I gave Miss Smith being used as a cosmetic. A preparation of arsenic is used as a depilatory for taking hairs off the face, that is the yellow sulphuret of arsenic. She paid for the arsenic.

Cross-examined by Mr. YOUNG—Both purchases were made quite openly. I don't know who accompanied Miss Smith on the first occasion. They were speaking together while I was putting up the arsenic. The young lady with Miss Smith

remarked that she thought arsenic was white, and I said we had to colour it according to the Act of Parliament. I had never before seen the young lady who was with her on the second occasion. She was a grown-up young lady; not the lady who was first with her. I mixed the arsenic myself with the colouring matter. It was indigo. I put in the proper quantity ordered by the Act. George Halibur

To the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—The yellow sulphuret is quite a different thing from the white arsenic. It is used as a depilatory, because it so affects the skin as to bring out the roots of the hair. That is the very opposite action from that of a cosmetic. I think any preparation of arsenic as a cosmetic would be extremely dangerous; it is not a thing we sell for that purpose. Fowler's preparation is four grains of arsenic to an ounce of fluid.

By the LORD ADVOCATE—Miss Smith said on the first occasion that rats were to be killed in the Blythswood Square house; and she spoke of these rats on the second occasion.

28. JOHN CURRIE, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am a chemist and druggist in Sauchiehall Street, Glasgow. I do not know the accused by sight. I remember a lady who gave the name of Miss Smith being in my shop on 18th March last. No. 186 is my registry-book; in it I see an entry of one ounce of arsenic, signed "M. H. Smith," and also signed by my assistant. He was dispensing at the counter; but seeing she was not being served I went forward and asked what she wanted. He said "Poison to kill rats." I suggested phosphorus paste; he said she had got some arsenic before. I said to Miss Smith we would much rather give her something else than arsenic. She did not insist on having it, but she said she would prefer it. I then objected that we never sold arsenic to any one without entering it in a book, and that she must sign her name, and state the purpose to which it was to be applied. She said she had no objection to this, and from her apparent respectability and frankness I had no suspicion, and told the young man to give it to her. She got an ounce of coloured arsenic, the same kind that Dr. Penny got. I did not hear her say where the rats were. I think she said the former supply of arsenic had answered very well, but I could not be positive. She paid for the arsenic. I think there was a young lady with her. John Cu

29. WILLIAM CAMPSIE—I am in the service of Mr. Smith. He has a country house at Rowaleyn, Row. I have been in his service since 1855. I never got any arsenic or poison from Miss Smith to kill rats. I don't recollect of having any conversation with her on the subject. I never had any arsenic there for that purpose. W. Cam

By Mr. YOUNG—We were very much troubled with rats, and we had used phosphorus paste, or some such thing, for them.

W. Campsie We found it to be effectual, and we got quit of them partly, but not altogether.

R. Oliphant 30. ROBERT OLIPHANT, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am a stationer at Helensburgh. I know the prisoner. She used to deal in our shop for envelopes and note-paper. I have seen her handwriting. I was shown a number of letters by the Procurator-Fiscal; they were in Miss Smith's handwriting. I recognised some of the envelopes as being bought at my shop. They were stamped wth the initials "M. H. S." They were stamped for her by me. No. 67 is one of these envelopes.

H. Minnoc 31. WILLIAM HARPER MINNOCH, examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—I am a merchant in Glasgow, and a partner of the firm of John Houldsworth & Co. I live in Mains Street, above the house of Mr. James Smith. I have been intimately acquainted with his family for upwards of four years. In the course of last winter I paid my addresses to Miss Smith, and I made proposals of marriage to her on 12th March. She accepted. The time of our marriage was fixed between us. Previously to that I had asked her generally, without reference to any time. That was as far back as 28th January. I did so personally. My attentions to her, I understood, had been such as to make her quite aware that I was paying my addresses to her. She accepted me on the 28th of January, and we arranged it more particularly on 12th March. From 28th January to the end of March there was nothing which suggested any doubt to my mind as to the engagement continuing. I had no idea that she was engaged to any other person, and I was aware of no attachment or peculiar intimacy between her and any other man. The marriage was fixed for 18th June. Last season I made Miss Smith a present of a necklace; it was some time in January, before the 28th. She went along with her family to Bridge of Allan on 6th March, and she remained there till the 17th. I visited the family while they were there. After leaving I received a letter from Miss Smith. I identify it (No. 133); it is dated Monday merely. After she came home from Bridge of Allan she dined in my house with her father and mother; that was on 19th March. I met her at dinner again at Mr. Middleton's on 25th March; I was not aware of anything wrong at that time. I called on Thursday morning, the 26th, at her father's house. She was not in the house; I was informed she had left the house. With her brother I went to Rowaleyn to look for her. We went by train to Greenock, and then on board the steamer, and we found her on board; it was going to Helensburgh, and then to Row; it called at Roseneath, and then returned to Greenock. We found her in the steamer a little after two o'clock. She said she was going to Rowaleyn. I went thither with her and her brother; and then we ordered a carriage, and drove her up to Glasgow

to her father's house. On reaching Glasgow I had no conversation with Miss Smith. I saw her again on the Saturday following. I had by this time heard a rumour that something was wrong; she told me on the Saturday that she had written a letter to M. L'Angelier, the object of which was to get back some letters which she had written to him previously. She made no further statement at that time. I saw her again on the Sunday; there was no conversation on the subject then. I saw her on Monday and Tuesday; on Tuesday morning she alluded to the report that L'Angelier had been poisoned with arsenic, and she remarked that she had been in the habit of buying arsenic, as she had learned at Clapton School that it was good for the complexion. I had heard a rumour that he had been poisoned. She said nothing further, and that was the last time I saw her. Before she made these statements to me I was not aware that she was acquainted with L'Angelier. I was not acquainted with him myself. W. H. Minne

Cross-examined by the Dean of Faculty—On the evening of 19th February I do not recollect where I was. I remember being at the opera about that time—[referring to book]—yes; I was at the opera on that night, and Miss Smith and my sister were with me. We called for Miss Smith. We went to the opera about half-past seven o'clock; we got home about eleven o'clock. Miss Smith returned with us. She had been with us all the evening. The cab stopped at her door, and she went into her house. I did not observe who received her on that occasion; somebody opened the door. On 26th March I suggested the probability of Miss Smith having gone to Row. Her father had a house there, in which a servant was living at the time, and I thought she might be there. In consequence I and her brother went down. When we met her on the steamer I asked her why she had left home, leaving her friends distressed about her; but I requested her not to reply then, as there were too many people present. I renewed the inquiry at Rowaleyn, and she said she felt distressed that her papa and mamma should be so much annoyed at what she had done. Mr. Smith told me that she had left the house that morning; and I asked him the reason, and he said it had been some old love affair. I understood her to refer to that in the answer she made to me. She gave me no further explanation. She said not to press her, and she would tell me all again. We were only about three-quarters of an hour at Row. We took her back to her father's house, and left her there. On 31st March it was she who introduced the subject of L'Angelier's death, referring to the report of his having been poisoned; that was about half-past nine in the morning. I called and inquired for Mrs. Smith; I had heard she was unwell. My meeting with Miss Smith was accidental. I have mentioned all that passed on

W. H. Minnoch the occasion. On the 28th I reminded her of the promise she made to me at Row, that she would tell me all by and by. I had not heard the name of L'Angelier then. She did not mention his name. I think she said she had written to a Frenchman to get back her letters. I did not know who the Frenchman was. On the 25th I called before going to Mr. Middleton's. I called for Mr. Smith, but I did not see him—he was unwell, and in bed. I took Miss Smith to Mr. Middleton's. He is the minister of the United Presbyterian Church which they attend.

M. Clark 32. Mrs. MARGARET HOUSTON or CLARK, examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—I am the wife of Peter Clark, curator of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Glasgow. The late M. L'Angelier lived with us for two years. He went from my house to Mrs. Jenkins's, Franklin Place. I was very intimately acquainted with him when he lived in my house. I formed a very good impression of his character. He seemed very steady and temperate; he never was late out while he lived in my house. I was led to believe that he attended church regularly; he attended St. Jude's Episcopal Chapel (Mr. Miles'). His general health was good. He occasionally visited my house after he went to Mrs. Jenkins's. I observed that, a month or two before his death, his health became affected. He has spoken to me about a lady. I don't exactly remember when he did so; it was while he lived in my house—I think in the first year that he lived with me. He told me her name; it was Miss Smith. He spoke of her by her first name, "Madeleine," and by "Mimi." He gave me to understand that there was a mutual attachment between him and this lady. He said they corresponded by letter, and that they were in the way of meeting. He told me of an interruption to the correspondence. I don't remember when that was; it was while he lived in my house. He said the intimacy was afterwards resumed. I understood that it was interrupted because of Miss Smith's father's displeasure. I understood from him that the correspondence subsisted while he was living at Mrs. Jenkins's. He told me Miss Smith and he were to be married, but he did not say when. I last saw him on 5th or 6th March. He called at my house. He did not speak of Miss Smith that day. He left my house about the beginning of July, 1856, and went to Mrs. Jenkins's. Shortly before his death he spoke of a second interruption to his intimacy with Miss Smith. That was within two months of his death. He told me that he was afraid they would not get their end accomplished, as Miss Smith's father was putting stronger obstacles than ever in the way. He said nothing further at that time. He afterwards spoke on the subject, and said something to the same effect. He spoke of no coolness between Miss Smith and himself. Last time

he was at the Botanic Gardens he got some gold or silver fish. That was about 5th or 6th March. M. Clark

Cross-examined by Mr. YOUNG—He came to my house first in May, 1854. He complained of the climate not agreeing with him. He did not say particularly how it disagreed with him. He said that he was occasionally troubled with diarrhœa, or with symptoms approaching to that. I understood from himself that, on one occasion when he visited Helensburgh, he had been attacked with something like cholera. He had gone to visit M. De Mean there. He told me he was not in the practice of taking a cholera medicine; but he told me that he took it at that time. I saw the cholera medicine in his room. It was labelled "Preparation used for cholera." I understood from him that he was not acquainted with Miss Smith's family. I understood his correspondence with her was clandestine. When he said he was to be married to her, he said his intention was to have the banns secretly proclaimed—I mean by that, unknown to her parents; and that he intended, on the Monday following, to have a carriage ready, and to drive to chapel and be married. He did not say that he arranged with any particular person to marry them, nor did he mention what chapel.

Re-examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—He had a very great horror of taking medicine.

33. THOMAS FLEMING KENNEDY, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am cashier to Huggins & Co., Glasgow. I knew L'Angelier for about four years and a half, during which he was in Huggins & Co.'s employment. I was intimately acquainted with him. He was in the habit of coming frequently to my house. He was a well-behaved, well-principled, religious young man. I had a great regard for him. I had ample means of judging of his character and conduct. He enjoyed general good health while in our warehouse. I never thought him very strong. He was not much off duty from bad health till latterly. I think his health first became affected in February. I am not sure if he was ill in January; but in February he was laid up for a week. He got better, and came back again to the warehouse; then he got worse, and on 9th March he got leave of absence. I think it was on the morning of 23rd February that he got ill—he came into my room and said, "I am ill, very ill, and have been ill the night before." I asked what was the matter, and advised him to go home. He said he had fallen down on his bedroom floor at night before going to bed, and felt so ill that he could not call for assistance. He did not say what he had been doing, or where he had been the day before. I must have seen him on the 21st (Saturday), as he was at business that day. He was confined to the house from 23rd February to Sunday, 1st T. F. Kennedy

T. F. Kennedy

March. I saw him on 1st March. I think that was the first day he was out. He spoke before his death of an attachment to Miss Smith, Blythswood Square. He said very little; and I knew nothing further than that there was an intimacy till shortly before his death. He came to me one morning in February and said, with tears in his eyes, that he had received a letter, demanding back all the correspondence. I advised him strongly to give back the letters, but he would not. That would be about a fortnight before 23rd February. He said that she wrote that a coolness had arisen, and asking back her letters; I understood she had written that there was a coolness on the part of both. He said he would never allow her to marry another man as long as he lived. I said it was very foolish; he said he knew it was, that it was infatuation. He said, "Tom, she will be the death of me." That was about the last conversation I had with him. The last time I saw him was on 9th March, when he left to go to Edinburgh. I knew his handwriting well. No. 145 is a letter written by him to me.

Bridge of Allan,
Friday, 20th March.

DEAR TOM,—I was sorry to hear from Thuau that you were laid up. I hope by this time you are better. Are you well enough to come here to-morrow? There is a train at 12.30. 4.15, and 6.15. I think it would do you good. Plenty of lodgings to be had here. If you come, it is of no use writing, as the latest post arriving is 10 a.m.; but as the walk to the train is short I shall be on the lookout. I am two doors from the station in Union Street.

I am getting short of tin; bring with you, please, two or three pounds, or, if not, send them. I was in Stirling to-day, but it was very cold, so I came back again. I have, I fear, slept in damp sheets, for all my timbers are quite sore. I weary by myself here, and I long to be back again. The place is worth seeing, but as dull as a chimney can.

Yours very sincerely,
P. EMILE L'ANGELIER.

No. 127 is a letter from L'Angelier to myself—

DEAR TOM,—I arrived safe, and feel a deal better; it is much warmer than Glasgow. The wind is south; I never saw finer weather.

I enclose you a P.O. order, which please get cashed for me. Pens and ink, also wafers, are very scarce, and not to be had at present.

In expectation of seeing you on Saturday, George M'Call bought a bottle of pickles warranted free from copper. I shall be at the arrival of the train leaving Glasgow at 4.15 p.m. Drop a line if you are coming, or else you will have no dinner.—Yours, &c.,
EMILE L'ANGELIER.

There is a P.S. in another hand, by a gentleman named M'Call, a friend of mine and L'Angelier. The post-mark is "Edinburgh, March 13." There is another post-mark, "Glasgow."

Evidence for Prosecution.

No. 129 is a letter also in L'Angelier's handwriting— T. F. Kennedy

Edinburgh, Monday.

DEAR TOM,—We received your note on Saturday, and were very sorry to hear you were unwell and unable to come. In one respect it was lucky, as it poured all Saturday afternoon.

I hear at Bridge of Allan it is very cold, and snow. I think I will start for there to-morrow. I don't feel so well as I did, but I think it is the want of sleep. I think the P.O. people beautifully ignorant not to know a man's name from a woman's. I shall write to Oxford about it.

I suppose I am not wanted yet; if I should be, let me know, please. Don't send any more letters to P.O. here after 10 a.m. to-morrow.

Excuse haste, and believe me your sincere friend,

P. EMILE L'ANGELIER.

I received the letters you addressed to me, and another to-day.

[Shown No. 177, a pocket-book or memorandum-book.]

I see some memoranda there, beginning 11th February, 1857. The entries are all in L'Angelier's handwriting, except the one on 14th March—the last in the book—of which I am not sure. That entry is—"Saw the gallery of paintings—dine with M'Call." I was asked in one of the letters to dine at M'Call's on that Saturday.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I never saw that book in L'Angelier's possession, or before I saw it at the Fiscal's.

The LORD ADVOCATE here proposed to read the whole entries in the memorandum-book.

The DEAN OF FACULTY objected; and the argument on the point was postponed till later.

Examination resumed by the LORD ADVOCATE—I identify the three letters and envelope shown me as bearing L'Angelier's writing on them. I have seen letters in a female hand coming for him, and I knew from him that they came from Miss Smith. I don't know where L'Angelier put the letters he got from her. After his death, Mr. Stevenson gave me a bunch of keys belonging to L'Angelier. I knew there were documents in his desk. We had gone through them on the Monday of his death to try to find his mother's address. I think we read one or two of his letters. Stevenson locked them up and gave me the key. I saw them locked up. There was nothing in the letters that induced us to take any step as to his death. On the Tuesday we again looked more closely over them. I did not read them with attention. They were again locked up, and I got the key. On the day the Fiscal sent for the letters they were all put into a paper box, which was sealed. I initialed it. They were all given up.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—In February L'Angelier first told me of Miss Smith's desire to break off her engagement with him; I can't say the exact day. I

T. F. Kennedy

think that was the only occasion he said so. The conversation took place in my room in the warehouse. L'Angelier came to me between 10 and 11 a.m. crying; he said he had received a letter from Miss Smith that morning asking back her letters, and wishing the correspondence to cease, and he said that a coolness had arisen. I said, "You ought to give up the letters and be done with it," and I remarked that the lady was not worthy of him. He said he would not give up the letters; he said so distinctly, determinedly; he said he was determined to keep them, but he threatened, at the same time, to show them to her father. I told him he was very foolish, and that he had much better give them up. He said, "No, I won't; she shall never marry another man as long as I live." He also said, "Tom, it is an infatuation; she'll be the death of me." He was exceedingly excited during the whole time. I heard him say on one occasion, I don't recollect when, "I wish I was six feet under the ground." This was before the time I am speaking of. I took no notice of that; I never supposed that anything was wrong with him. I think his first serious illness was in February; but I think he was slightly complaining some time in January. I don't remember what his illness then was. I have heard him say on several occasions that he was subject to attacks of bowel complaint. Two occasions I recollect of, but I can't say when—months before his death. I don't remember his saying that he had a bad attack of cholera in Belgium. I know he visited a place called Badgemore Castle. It was last summer or the summer before. I don't recollect his saying he had an illness there. I cannot tell the day the letters were taken from the desk in the warehouse by the authorities. They were put in a large paper-box; all the letters in the desk were put in. Stevenson was present. Our object in reading the letters was to discover his mother's address. We did not find it; it was got otherwise. There was no inventory of the letters made, I believe.

Re-examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—No one else had access to the desk while I had the keys. On Wednesday, I think, I gave them to Stevenson. He asked for them, but did not say for what. When the letters went away they were, I think, in the same state as when I found them; I think we were careful to replace those read in their envelopes. I can't recollect what letters we read. I did not see any letters expressing a coolness on Miss Smith's part. Those we read were old, of date 1855. L'Angelier's mother lives in Jersey.

ROBERT OLIPHANT, recalled, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I have looked at the letters, and have made a note of the result of my inspection of them.

By the DEAN OF FACULTY—I did not get a die made for Miss

Smith. The die might suit any person's name with these initials. I had the letters; they are moveable. It is the same as if they had been printed.

34. JOHN MURRAY, examined by Mr. MACKENZIE—I am a sheriff-officer in Glasgow. I got a warrant on 30th March to go to the office of Huggins & Co., and Bernard M'Lauchlin went with me. I saw Mr. Stevenson and Mr. Kennedy. I told Mr. Stevenson my object in calling—to search the desk. He opened the desk, and I took a quantity of letters and papers, and the other contents, from it. I put them into a paper box, which was then sealed up in Mr. Stevenson's presence, and I left it with instructions to send it to the Procurator-Fiscal's office. It was initialed by Mr. Stevenson and Mr. Kennedy in my presence. I saw it afterwards in the Fiscal's office; it was still sealed. I broke the seal the next day in presence of the Fiscal and Mr. Stevenson. The box and its contents were handed over to Mr. Wilson, assistant in the Fiscal's office. I did not mark the letters at that time, or distinguish them in any way. Two days afterwards I did so. I got them from Mr. Wilson to mark. I found a portfolio in the desk, and a cake of cocoa, which I marked particularly. I don't remember seeing a memorandum book in the desk, but I observed it in the box when it was opened. The cake of cocoa was given to Wilson. After I had sealed the box at Huggins's, I went to L'Angelier's lodgings, and M'Lauchlin and Stevenson went with me. Mrs. Jenkins pointed out his room and his repositories. When she left the room we made a thorough search. Mr. Stevenson produced the keys and we opened the repositories. I found letters in a portmeanteau, and also in a desk. We did not open the tourist's bag. I took possession of all the letters. M'Lauchlin carried them away wrapped up in brown paper. I accompanied him. It was late in the evening, and he took them to his lodgings by my directions. Next morning they were brought to the Fiscal's office. The parcel was not sealed in Mrs. Jenkins's. I got them from M'Lauchlin next morning. I took them to our office, and locked them in a drawer till we marked them. After they were marked they were handed over to Mr. Wilson. The nineteen letters shown me were among those taken by me. I found a small tourist's bag; it was locked. I delivered it to Mr. Wilson. I found also in the lodgings a number of bottles; M'Lauchlin took them away to his lodgings till next morning, when he brought them to me, and I locked them up in a drawer along with the letters. They were handed to Mr. Wilson on 1st April, and Dr. Penny got some. I went to the house 7 Blythswood Square on 31st March, and searched the prisoner's bedroom. I found the phial, No. 184, in that bedroom. The photograph, No. 180, was found in her bedroom

John Murray.

John Murray in a trunk in a small recess unlocked. I went through the druggists and surgeons in Glasgow to inquire as to the sale of arsenic in December, January, February, and March last. I found some of them kept no arsenic at all; others kept it, but did not sell it; from the registers of those who sold it I copied the entries.

Q. Did you find any sold to a person named L'Angelier?

The DEAN OF FACULTY objected that this was not evidence, and, the witness having been removed, he argued that, although this might be a useful and important investigation for the Crown to make, it surely could not be contended that a policeman was to speak to the registers of the sale of arsenic in all the shops in Glasgow.

The LORD ADVOCATE—We only wish to prove that L'Angelier's name is not in these registers as a purchaser of arsenic.

The Court decided that the question was competent; it was simply to prove that L'Angelier's name was not found in the registers; it did not prove that he had not bought arsenic under another name, or in some other place.

WITNESS recalled—I found in none of the registers arsenic as having been sold to L'Angelier. I extended my inquiries to Coatbridge, and along the road between Glasgow and Coatbridge, and also at Stirling and Bridge of Allan, and I found no such entry anywhere.

Cross-examined by Mr. YOUNG—I can't say how many shops I went to in Glasgow. I kept a note of all the places I visited. In the note I have there are forty-seven druggists' shops mentioned. I went to other shops; we went to those we saw on our way, but which were not in the Glasgow Directory. I made that note at the time. I made the visits some days prior to 16th May. It took several days to do so. This list was not the list I carried about with me. I made it up from another list. I examined the statutory registry in each shop where a register was kept. I entered in the list all the places visited, whether they sold arsenic or not. I did not find a register in every place where arsenic was sold. I remember four shops where this was the case. I did not visit the shops of any drysalters or any manufacturing chemists. I made the examination of deceased's lodgings on Monday, 30th March. It was commenced shortly after five o'clock in the afternoon, and we were engaged in it till eight o'clock. Deceased had only one room. I think I examined all the repositories pointed out by Mrs. Jenkins as belonging to the deceased. We examined the press, the wardrobe, a portmanteau, and a desk, and found things. We took no note of the things we found in each of these places, but I kept them all separate—the letters found in the portmanteau in one parcel, and those found in the desk in another. The parcels were not labelled. I marked on one

of them "trunk," signifying the letters that were found in the portmanteau. I knew, of course, that the other letters were found in the desk. M'Lauchlin took them to his house, and brought them to the County Buildings, to my room, about 9.30 next morning. I locked them up till I marked them. There were so many things that it took us some time to mark them. We began to do so four or five days afterwards; we were not continuously at them; it took us for eight or ten days. I put "desk, lodgings," "lodgings," and "trunk," according to where they were found—these were our marks. M'Lauchlin was with me when I marked them, and when I did so I handed them to him, and he put on his initials. They were given to the Fiscal when I had finished marking them; that would be two or three weeks after. John Murray

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—And during all that period no person examined the letters to see what information could be collected from them?

WITNESS—None.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—That was an expeditious way of pressing on a precognition in such a case.

By Mr. YOUNG—I labelled the bottles on 1st April in my own room, assisted by M'Lauchlin. He kept them the first night. One or two labels on the bottles were not written by me. There is nothing on the labels to show when they were attached. The date, "30th March," on them is the date when they were found. We searched the desk in Huggins's before going to the lodgings on 30th March. The letters were sealed by Stevenson with Huggins's office seal. I have no doubt the letters I got two days afterwards from Mr. Wilson to mark were those found in the desk. The handwriting in the letters was the same as that in the letters found in the desk. I can't say if they were all one handwriting. Taking the letters from the desk, and putting them into the box, I noticed them to be in a large, legible hand, and I identified them again when Mr. Wilson handed over the box to me.

Re-examined by Mr. MACKENZIE—The two bundles taken by M'Lauchlin to his lodgings were in the same state next morning when brought to the office, and they were carefully locked up till given to Mr. Wilson. M'Lauchlin signed all the labels along with me.

By Mr. YOUNG—I handed the letter I found in Miss Smith's bedroom to the Fiscal, and I saw it in his office. I found more letters than I spoke to in the lodgings. I can't say how many I found in the lodgings, or in the desk at Huggins's. I saw a number of letters found in the lodgings put into a box in the Fiscal, Mr. Young's, room. The list found in the desk at Huggins's was also put into a box in the same room. I never saw any list or inventory made out. All the bottles I found

John Murray I handed to the Fiscal. I found in the press in Mrs. Jenkins's house eight bottles. I found a package of powders. I counted these bottles, and retained them in my memory. The powders were tied together with string. I don't know if all the powders were given to Dr. Penny.

B. M'Lauchlin 35. BERNARD M'LAUCHLIN, examined by Mr. MACKENZIE—I am an assistant to Murray, sheriff-officer. I remember going to Huggins's on 30th March and taking possession of a number of letters which were in a desk. They were put into a box, which was sealed. I was present when it was opened in the Fiscal's chambers. I did not see the contents then. I went with Murray the same evening to Mrs. Jenkins's house, and took possession of various letters, a travelling bag, and eight bottles. The letters were wrapped up in two separate parcels, and I took them to my own house, and next morning I took them to Murray's room, County Buildings, in the same state they were in the night before, and he locked them up. I saw them marked afterwards. I was particularly careful that the letters were put into their proper envelopes. The bottles were taken to my house that evening, and delivered up next day to Murray. They were afterwards given to Wilson in the same state. I took possession at Mrs. Jenkins's, on 13th April, of a topcoat, and, on the 14th, of a Balmoral bonnet—both of which I identify. I went with M. Thuau to No. 7 Blythswood Square. He pointed out a window in Mains Street—No. 14 of plan—one of the windows of Miss Smith's bedroom. In that room we found two bottles and a photograph, and initialed them. I went with Mary Tweedle from Terrace Street, St. Vincent Street, to Blythswood Square. At No. 4 Terrace Street I showed Tweedle my watch; it wanted five minutes to four. We went to Blythswood Square, and when we arrived there it was exactly four. We walked at a leisurely pace. Terrace Street is on the south side of Blythswood Square.

Cross-examined by Mr. YOUNG—The letters found in Mrs. Jenkins's I took to my own room; they were not put in a drawer; they were left open. My wife was in that room. My family were not in it. I could not say precisely when we marked them. We marked the bottles on 1st April, and the letters found in the lodgings might be all marked a week after that; I daresay we began to mark them about 3rd April. I believe they were all marked within a fortnight, but I am not sure. I may have omitted to mark some, but not to my knowledge; I was asked afterwards to mark some I had omitted. They had Murray's initials. Murray brought them to me in his own office. I cannot speak to the time.

Re-examined by Mr. MACKENZIE—I was in the room with the letters all night, and I am satisfied nobody touched them till they were delivered to Murray. The letters I omitted to mark

were found in the lodgings. Murray and I visited druggists' shops, and made inquiries about the sale of arsenic and as to the register only; also on the road to Coatbridge, and at Baillieston, Bridge of Allan, and Stirling; but we found no entries of sale of arsenic to any person of the name of L'Angelier. Every shop or house we entered is marked in the list. The houses are those of doctors who have shops elsewhere; we went to these shops too. E. M'Lauchlin

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—You say you are an assistant to Murray?

WITNESS—Yes.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Are you appointed and paid by Murray?

WITNESS—Yes.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Then you go about and assist Murray without any legal authority or character at all. I don't imply that you are not a better officer than Murray, but in reality you are not appointed by the Sheriff?

WITNESS—No.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Are you named in any warrant for search?

WITNESS—Not that I am aware of.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Do you execute these warrants yourself without Murray?

WITNESS—I have always Murray or some other officer with me.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—This system is perfectly new to me.

36. WILLIAM WILSON, examined by Mr. MACKENZIE—I am assistant to the Fiscal in Glasgow. I remember a box, No. 190, being brought to the Fiscal's office. I saw it first in Mr. Hart's and Murray's hands. I took possession of its contents, and kept them for two or three days, then returned them to Murray, with a few exceptions, to mark and label according to where he had found them. He returned them with his own and M'Lauchlin's initials. I went over them and marked the envelopes with reference to each other. With one exception they remained in my custody till they were so marked. The letter in each case was carefully marked with reference to its envelope. I labelled them after Murray had initialed them. On Wednesday, 25th March, Mr. Stevenson brought me seven letters, which I identify. The tourist's bag was opened on the afternoon of the 31st. The letters in it were marked by Mr. Hart and myself. Murray handed me a number of letters found in the lodgings. I took every precaution to keep the letters in their proper envelopes. Murray also brought the bottles found in the lodgings, a cake of cocoa, and two bottles found in the prisoner's bedroom. They were handed to Dr. Penny for examination. W. Wilson

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I am a clerk in the

955862A

W. Wilson office of Messrs. Hart and Young. I hold no official appointment. I kept the box with the letters two or three days before giving them over to Murray. They were locked up in a press in Mr. Young's room. I kept them because the officers were actively engaged in inquiring into this case. I took no note of the time they were out of my hands, but I think it would not be more than one or two days. I might give them away on the Friday and they would be returned on the Saturday or Monday. I cannot say how long they were in Murray's possession; the steps in the case were so numerous and complicated that I can't recollect. It is not impossible that they might have them for a fortnight, but I think they had them only two or three days. After they were returned by Murray and M'Lauchlin, one letter was sent to Edinburgh on 6th April, the others were examined by Mr. Young and myself, and, when examined, those which were considered relevant to the inquiry were selected by Mr. Young and myself. Those marked by me were done partly in the office and partly in my house. I believe Mr. Young did the same. The selected letters were sent to Edinburgh to the Crown Office, and the rest were kept in a lockfast place in Mr. Young's room. The letters sent to Edinburgh were not returned. They were principal letters. Copies were made of many of the letters, but I cannot say whether the selected letters were copied in our office. I can't say whether they were copied in the office or taken home by the clerks. I can't say whether the Fiscal lodged any of the letters in the Sheriff-clerk's hands. There are none of the letters, to my knowledge, still in the Fiscal's office. All the non-selected letters were kept in the Fiscal's office after the case was a second time reported (on 29th April). I was ill and laid up for three weeks afterwards, and Mr. Young took charge. I cannot say if there are still some letters in the office. I know of applications being made for the last two months by the prisoner's agents, which were refused till we got instructions from headquarters, and we were desired not to exhibit them till we got instructions.

Re-examined by Mr. MACKENZIE—I believe it was by order of Crown counsel they were sent to Edinburgh. They were sent immediately. There was a copy made by the Fiscal's clerk. More clerks were put on. The letters were very difficult to decipher. There were 198 envelopes, some containing four, and some eight pages, and so difficult to decipher that I had to use a magnifying lens. The prisoner's agents were anxious for free access to them, and Mr. Young gave access about the beginning of June. Miss Perry's letters were given to Mr. Forbes.

To the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—The documents, when recovered

under a warrant in criminal cases, are taken charge of by the Fiscals. W. Wilson

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK observed that the Sheriff-clerk is the officer of the magistrate under whose warrant these things are recovered, and he is responsible for their custody, and ought to have an inventory of them made immediately. The prosecutor ought not to have possession of them, without a *list* and initials of the clerk or *his* assistants. He thought, after what he had said in a murder case from Aberdeen on this subject, that such a thing would have been put an end to.

The DEAN OF FACULTY having applied for the warrant issued for recovery of the documents,

The LORD ADVOCATE said he had been anxious that every facility should be given for the defence, but the prisoner had chosen to run her letters, and the case had to be prepared in a very short time. He ventured to say, however, that more facilities had been given for the defence in this case than he had ever known in any other. He had even desired that a private copy, made for his own use, should be given to the other side before he had time to frame the indictment. They had given them a manuscript copy some days before the indictment was served, not only of the correspondence founded on, but of all the documents; but he did not think it his duty to allow access to the original manuscripts before the indictment was served.

The DEAN OF FACULTY said he was not attributing any discourtesy to his learned friend; but he complained most seriously of the conduct of his subordinates, in consequence of which they had not had the time they ought to have had properly to prepare for this trial, and even down to this moment they had not the slightest satisfaction or certainty that they had got all the documents which had been recovered in this case.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—You could and can apply to the Court for the recovery of any documents that may remain.

The Court then adjourned till next morning.

Fourth Day—Friday, 3rd July, 1857.

The Court met at ten o'clock.

The DEAN OF FACULTY called attention to a circular that had been printed, announcing that the *Scotch Thistle* of Saturday would contain a report of the trial, and of all the letters between the prisoner and L'Angelier. This circular was signed "Jas. Cunningham." Up to this moment, the Dean stated, the number of letters put in evidence was extremely small, but the number to be produced in this case was very large, and those engaged in the case knew that a considerable number of these had been printed for the use of the parties on both sides. He was further informed that the letters in print—upwards of 100—were being set up in this newspaper office, with the view of being published to-morrow. It remained quite doubtful how many of these letters might be used in evidence; they were of a highly confidential character; they were quite unfit for publication; and he was sure the Lord Advocate would only use such of them as were essential to his case. In these circumstances it appeared to him that the proposed publication was a gross breach of public decorum, and a most improper misuse of materials which had somehow or other found their way into the hands of this printer. He was much disposed to leave this matter in the hands of the Court, but he must take the liberty of urging that some proceedings should be taken for preventing the proposed publication.

The LORD ADVOCATE said that if the circular to which the Dean referred had fallen into his hands he would have taken the decisive course his learned friend had taken. How these letters could have got into the hands of any person unconnected with the prosecution or defence he was unable to explain. He knew that the strongest orders had been given that no copies of these letters printed by the Crown or communicated by them to the defence should be given to any person whatever, and he had every reason to think that these orders had been most strictly obeyed. But be that as it might, he agreed with his learned friend in the extreme and gross impropriety of this publication, and he was perfectly ready to co-operate in any proceedings that might be necessary.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK said the Court thought that they should order the immediate attendance of the person who signed this circular. It was important to ascertain whether the

publication was to be limited to the letters used in evidence, or whether the printers had a copy of all the others, and where they had got that copy; because the publication of documents of such a character, and indeed of any documents which were the property of the Crown, and part of their precognition and recovery, was a most improper proceeding and a gross contempt of Court. Mr. Neaves would therefore make out an order for the immediate attendance of James Cunningham. He (the Lord Justice-Clerk) would get the circular from the Dean of Faculty to ascertain the address of that person, and order him to attend the Court immediately.

The order was made out, and signed by the Lord Justice-Clerk.

37. WILLIAM HART, examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—I am joint Procurator-Fiscal of Glasgow. Mr. Young is my colleague. Both of us have commissions. I heard of the death of L'Angelier about the end of the week in which it happened. It happened on Monday. Mr. Young, I think, mentioned it to me. Letters were sent, I believe, to my office on the 25th, but I was absent at the time, and Mr. Young got them. There was at that time no criminal information lodged at the office. I saw one letter. There was an investigation going on at that time in regard to the death. It was certainly not being conducted in the expectation that a criminal charge would result. In the course of the investigation I saw a number of letters brought by Stevenson and Murray. I saw them the week after L'Angelier's death. On Tuesday, 31st March, I made a criminal charge against the prisoner, and got a warrant for her apprehension, which was executed the same day, and she was examined that day. Several witnesses had been examined on precognition before that. That was a precognition generally as to the death. The Procurators-Fiscal have instructions to examine into sudden deaths when peculiar. In the course of the investigation I read a number of letters said to have come from L'Angelier's repositories. They were for the most part in envelopes. I was particularly careful to return each letter to its own envelope. **William Hart**

Cross-examined by Mr. YOUNG—I first made a charge against the prisoner on the 31st, and obtained a warrant to apprehend her. There was a warrant obtained the day before; I believe it is in Glasgow. It was an application setting forth the death, as was suspected, from poison, and praying for an exhumation of the body, and for power to take possession of documents, &c., in the repositories of the deceased. I think there will be no difficulty in getting that warrant. I think the copy now shown me is accurate. I am not sure that a precognition was taken in presence of the Sheriff before the 31st. It was reported to the Sheriff. I could scarcely say that there was any precognition taken in presence of the Sheriff before the 31st. I

William Hart was from home. Parties may have been examined in the office, but I am not sure that this was before the Sheriff. There was no written precognition on the 31st before the Sheriff, but witnesses were examined before Sheriff Smith on that day. Their evidence was not written down; it was, I think, before and after the prisoner's declaration. The prisoner was committed for further examination on the 31st. A great deal of written precognition was taken in the case before the Sheriff. Sheriffs Alison, Bell, and Smith took a great interest in the case. [Witness was requested to send for the original of the warrant referred to.]

Re-examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—The application for the warrant makes no mention of any criminal charge at all. Only a small section of the letters was used. These were printed. They were copied in MS. either in our office or in the Crown Agent's. A large portion of the letters were copied in my office—many of them by Mr. Young himself, to prevent them as much as possible from getting into improper hands. It is not usual for the Procurator-Fiscal to make copies himself; it was done in this case because the letters were of an unusually delicate description. They were extremely difficult to decipher, and that made the transcribing of them a very slow and difficult process. They were in such a state originally that they could not have been used to any extent by counsel in the case. If originals were sent to Edinburgh without copies they must have been very few. If the letters had been handed to the opposite party without copying, it must have taken a long time to render them available. Copies were communicated to one of the opposite agents in Edinburgh some days before the indictment was served. Having these copies in print must have saved a great deal of time. I have been Procurator-Fiscal for eleven years, and have been connected with the office for thirty-six years, and I know of no case in which greater facilities have been given to any prisoner. As to the non-selected letters, too, there was great pressure from the Crown Office to get copies; we found it beyond the strength of our establishment, and we were ordered to get them copied at the expense of the Crown as fast as possible. The copy was sent to the Crown Office, and it was communicated to the opposite party before service of the indictment. We got instructions from the Crown Office to make the letters not founded on accessible to the opposite party. Mr. Forbes, one of the prisoner's agents, got several letters previously, for which he gave a receipt.

Re-cross-examined by Mr. YOUNG—Five persons in our own office copied the letters, and I think five clerks in the Sheriff-clerk's office. The letters were distributed among these ten. They were not allowed to take them home, but I learned that one or two of them had done so in the evening to copy. I

now speak of the letters not founded on. These were copied by our own clerks and by Mr. Young himself, and none of them were given to clerks in the Sheriff-clerk's office. It was about three or four weeks after the letters founded on were copied that we began to copy those not founded on. It was in June that access was first given to the letters not founded on to the prisoner's agents several days before the indictment was served. It appears from the receipt that it was 10th June. From 30th March to June they were in the hands of the Crown authorities. **William Hart**

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—I suppose there never was such full and ready communication as in this case.

By Mr. YOUNG—In April and May application was made for the prisoner for copies of the letters. They offered to make copies at their own expense, but they did not know what the letters contained till June.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—You very properly refused to allow them to get copies.

38. PETER TAYLOR YOUNG, examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—I am one of the Procurators-Fiscal of Glasgow. On Tuesday afternoon, 31st March, Mr. Stevenson called and reported the death of M. L'Angelier as a sudden death. He said L'Angelier was a stranger in Glasgow, and that it was thought right to let us know of the death. He said there had been a *post-mortem* examination by Drs. Steven and Thomson. Mr. Hart was from home. Next morning Mr. Kennedy, of Huggins & Co., called, and said their object in ordering the *post-mortem* examination was to find the cause of death, to let his friends know, but he said there was a love affair in the matter, and that there were some letters at Huggins's, and I said it would be material to get some of these letters they possessed. Mr. Stevenson brought six or seven of the letters, and we made him mark them with his initials, and afterwards laid them carefully aside. We then ordered an investigation by sending for his landlady, and making inquiries elsewhere. The result was that he made an application for exhumation. After Dr. Penny had examined the stomach on Monday, the 30th, we learned that poison was found; and we ultimately got the letters from L'Angelier's repositories. I perused the whole. There were about 300 envelopes and about 500 letters, several envelopes containing more than one letter. They were extremely difficult to decipher, and I took fully ten days to read them all. I made a selection of them with the view of reporting the case to the Crown. The utmost care was taken to restore the letters to their own envelopes. The conduct of this inquiry was a very serious interruption to the ordinary business of our office. It might be said to be paramount to all else. **P. T. Young**

A. Murray 39. ANDREW MURRAY, Jun., W.S.—I was employed by the Crown Agent to look over certain letters of the prisoner, in order to make a correct print. The printed proof was put into my hands. My clerk and I separately read the letters and proof. A new proof was taken. It was a tedious task. The letters were very difficult to decipher. It took us four days to the original letters, and one more to the proof. The print is correct.

A. S. Hunter 40. ALEXANDER SOUTAR HUNTER, clerk to Mr. Murray, corroborated his evidence.

Rowland Hill Macdonald 41. ROWLAND HILL MACDONALD—I am comptroller of the sorting office, Post Office, Glasgow. I have had shown me a variety of letters and envelopes, with a view of reporting on the post-marks. [Witness retired, along with an agent on each side, to examine the post-marks of various letters.]

George M'Call 42. GEORGE M'CALL, merchant, Forth Street, Edinburgh, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I was acquainted with M. L'Angelier. I remember his coming to Edinburgh in March last. He dined with me on the Saturday week before his death. I remember L'Angelier writing a note to Mr. Kennedy. I put a postscript to that letter. L'Angelier seemed pretty well. He said he had been unwell. He spoke of going to Bridge of Allan.

Cross-examined by Mr. YOUNG—I saw L'Angelier for the last time on Monday, 16th March, in the afternoon. He said he had been dining with a Colonel Fraser at Portobello.

By the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—L'Angelier was a good-looking, pleasant man. I never saw him in the company of ladies.

R. Monteith 43. ROBERT MONTEITH, Glasgow, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am a packer in Huggins & Co.'s employment. I knew L'Angelier. He had asked me to address a letter for him —in the beginning of 1856. The address was "Miss C. Haggart, Rowaleyn, Row." I afterwards addressed about a dozen letters for him to the same person. One was to 7 Blythswood Square.

By Mr. YOUNG—He said he did not want his handwriting to be known.

R. Sinclair 44. ROBERT SINCLAIR, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am a packer with Huggins & Co. L'Angelier twice asked me to address letters to "Miss C. Haggart, care of Mr. James Smith, India Street, Glasgow." This was more than twelve months before his death.

By Mr. YOUNG—He said he did not want his handwriting to be known.

J. M'Dougall 45. JANET M'DOUGALL, keeper of the Post Office, Row, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I remember in the course of 1855 and 1856 some letters coming to the Post Office, addressed "Miss Bruce, to be called for." There would be seven or eight in the course of the season. One of Mr. Smith's

servants at Rowaleyn got these letters. I think the servant's name was Jane Lindsay. I did not know that there was any Miss Bruce at Rowaleyn. J. M'Dougall

46. CATHERINE M'DONALD, lodging-house keeper, Bridge of Allan, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I remember Mr. Smith and his family coming to me last spring. They came on 6th March. Maledeine Smith was with them. They stayed till the 17th, and then left for Glasgow. C. M'Donald.

47. ROBERT TELFER CORBETT, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE —I am a physician and surgeon in West Regent Street, Glasgow, and one of the senior surgeons to the Glasgow Royal Infirmary. I was called in to assist at the *post-mortem* examination of L'Angelier's body after exhumation. I concurred in the report. My opinion was that he had died from irritant poisoning. The morbid appearances were of two different characters—the one showing the result of recent action, and the other of action at a period antecedent to that. The last of these appearances I refer to were several small ulcers, with elevated edges, about the sixteenth of an inch, at the upper part of the duodenum. These might have been characteristic of the effects of an irritant poison at the distance of a month, but it is impossible to refer them to any precise period. They are such a result as an irritant poison administered a month before might have produced. They were of longer standing than immediately antecedent to death. I was not present at the first *post-mortem* examination, and I never saw the stomach. I consider the appearances presented by the intestines, viz., the inflammation and ulceration, as the results of arsenical poisoning. Jaundice is not a common symptom of arsenic, but it is an occasional one. Extreme thirst would proceed from irritant poison; this symptom shows itself very early. It is not characteristic of ordinary British cholera in its earlier stages. A dose of arsenic exhibits its effects usually in half an hour to an hour; that is the average time; longer periods have been known, but are unusual. The period depends more on the state of the stomach, and the mode in which the arsenic has been administered, than on the quantity. If the patient had been the subject of repeated doses, and had irritability of the stomach, it might produce its effect more speedily. I have read of cases where large doses were found in the stomach of persons who had been murdered. I can't say how much has been found on such occasions. I can refer to cases where the quantity is said to have been large. R. T. Corbett

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—Twenty grains would be a large dose to be administered. I can't refer to any homicidal case in which so large a dose was given. When I spoke of jaundice as a symptom of arsenical poisoning, I mean only as referring to the yellow colour. I have not met with any such case of arsenical poisoning in which the jaundice symptom

R. T. Corbett was seen. I have seen it stated in Dr. Taylor's work—in which he refers to Christison.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—No, not Dr. Christison; Marshall.

WITNESS—I can't condescend on any particular case.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—It is your reading you referred to; I'll give you any book you name, and I ask you to point out your authority.

WITNESS—I know the fact.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Not except from reading?

WITNESS—No.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Well, here is Dr. Taylor's book, page 62. If you find anything else there I entreat you to give it to me.

WITNESS—I am not aware that it is mentioned in any other part of the article than the page to which you allude, but I would require to read it over.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—But surely, when you come here to swear as a man of skill that jaundice is a symptom of arsenical poisoning, you are prepared to give me a better answer than that. Do you know that there is a life depending on this inquiry? Pray, keep that in mind.

WITNESS—Yes, I do; and I know jaundice to be a secondary symptom of arsenical poisoning from my reading.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—And is there any reading that you can condescend on except what I have pointed out to you?

WITNESS—None.

Cross-examination resumed—The ulcers might be produced by other causes than irritant poison. I have never met with them in any other case in such a part of the duodenum, but it is possible they might arise from some enteric fever; any cause of inflammation of the upper portion of the intestines might produce them. I have only once before made a *post-mortem* examination in a case of arsenical poisoning. That was a case recorded in the *Glasgow Medical Journal* for 1856. Dr. John Crawford, of Glasgow, was engaged in that case with me, and Dr. Penny was engaged in the analysis.

Re-examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—From my reading and study I know that jaundice is an occasional secondary symptom of arsenical poisoning. If I found other symptoms of arsenic I should regard that as a symptom. If a person who had taken arsenic presented a yellow colour, that might or might not be a symptom of the poison. The presence of jaundice would not sway me very much one way or the other.

Dr. PENNY, recalled and examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I have made some experiments as to the colouring matter of arsenic from the shops of Murdoch and Currie, Glasgow—(1) I administered Murdoch's arsenic (coloured with soot) to a dog, and I found no difficulty in detecting the soot in the stomach

of that dog after death. (2) I administered arsenic coloured by myself with indigo to another dog, and I had no difficulty in detecting the indigo in that case by chemical tests. (3) I administered to another dog a portion of the arsenic sold by Mr. Currie, and I detected black particles in the stomach of that dog, but I could not undertake to identify the arsenic found with the arsenic given. I found carbonaceous particles, but I could not undertake to say that these carbonaceous particles are of themselves sufficient to identify any particular description of arsenic. (4) I could not detect any arsenic in the brains of these dogs. (5) I found solid arsenic in the stomach as well as in the texture of the stomach. These are the results of my experiments.

By the COURT—Is it the fact that there is less arsenic found in the brains of animals than in the brains of human beings?—I am not aware. In the one case I detected blue colouring matter of indigo and in the other carbonaceous particles.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I made myself acquainted with the colouring matter in Currie's arsenic before administering it. The black particles found in the stomach after death bear a close resemblance in their physical appearance and their chemical properties to the constituents of the arsenic given. Their physical appearance and chemical properties were identical with those of the arsenic given.

48. CHRISTINA HAGGART or MACKENZIE, examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—In the end of last March I was married to Duncan Mackenzie, joiner. I was servant to the family of Mr. Smith, and was two years there. I left last Whitsunday. The family consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Smith and five children. Miss Madeleine was the eldest, about twenty-one years of age, and there were Miss Bessie and Miss Janet, about twelve or thirteen. The eldest son is John; he is, I should think, between sixteen and seventeen. He is in an office. The younger son is James. He is two years younger. Till the end of March he was at school in Edinburgh. Mr. Smith has a house at Rowaleyn, near Row. They lived there during the summer. They went about May and came back about November. During the first winter I was with them (1855-6), they lived in India Street, Glasgow. That was the winter before last. Last winter (1856-7) they stayed at 7 Blythswood Square. While they lived in India Street, Miss Smith pointed out a French gentleman to me. She did not speak of him by his name. I came to know his name when I was examined on precognition at the County Buildings. The name was L'Angelier. Miss Smith, when she pointed him out, told me he was a friend of hers; he was in the street when she pointed him out and we were in the drawing-room; he was passing. The photo shown me is a likeness of him. I have seen him in the house in India

C. Mackenzie

C. Mackenzie Street. I was asked by Miss Smith once to open the back gate to let him in, and I did so. This was during the day; I think they were all in church except the youngest sister; it was a Sunday. Miss Smith went in with him to the laundry; the door was shut when they went in. I don't remember how long he remained—I think about half an hour. He came back to the house at night oftener than once; I don't think more than three or four times; he came about ten o'clock before the family retired to their rooms. As far as I remember, they were all at home. On these occasions he stood at the back gate. He did not, to my knowledge, come into the house. I don't know if he came in. I opened the back gate to him by Miss Smith's directions. She asked me to open the gate for her friend. On some occasions when I went to open the gate he was there, and on others he was not. I did not see Miss Smith go out to him. I left open the back door of the house leading to the gate. There was no person in the laundry at the time; the back door was a good piece away from the laundry. Miss Smith and this gentleman might have gone into the laundry without me seeing them. During the season we lived in India Street I pointed this gentleman out to Duncan Mackenzie, my husband. I don't remember mentioning his name. I said he was a friend of Miss Smith's. I have spoken to that gentleman. During the season we were in India Street he made me a present of a dress. He did not say what he gave it for. When the family were at Rowaleyn, I don't recollect seeing him there, or in the neighbourhood. Letters came to me intended for Miss Smith while we lived in India Street. Miss Smith said they would be so addressed. She said they were from her friend. I thought she meant L'Angelier. I can't say how many letters came so addressed. A good many came to India Street, and I gave them all to Miss Smith. Letters also came to Rowaleyn addressed to me for Miss Smith, but they were very few. I called for letters addressed to Miss Bruce at the Post Office, Row; Miss Smith asked me to call for them, and I got them and gave them to Miss Smith. She has given me letters to post for her, addressed to a gentleman. I cannot pronounce the name. Was it L'Angelier?—It was. I posted letters for her with that address in India Street, in Blythswood Square, and during the two summers I was at Rowaleyn. I have delivered a letter with that address in Franklin Place; I only delivered one letter so addressed; I left it at the house. In the Blythswood Square house there was a back door leading to an area and into a lane. She asked me once to open it for her. I don't know when that was. It was a good long time before Miss Smith was apprehended—weeks before, and maybe two months. It was at night—I think past ten—that she asked me to open the

door. I was in her room when she asked me. Her room was downstairs, on the same floor as the kitchen. I slept in a back room next to the back door. The cook, Charlotte M'Lean, slept with me. At the time I speak of, Charlotte M'Lean was in the kitchen. I opened the back gate into the lane. I saw no person there. I left it open and returned to the house, leaving the back door open, and went into the kitchen. Miss Smith met me in the passage; she was going towards the back door. I heard footsteps coming through the gate. I went into the kitchen. I did not hear where Miss Smith went to. I did not hear the door of my room shut. I don't remember how long I remained in the kitchen; I think more than half an hour. Charlotte M'Lean was there with me during that time. I think I remained longer than usual in the kitchen that night. Miss Smith had told me to stay in the kitchen. She asked if I would open the back door and stay in the kitchen a little, because she was to see her friend. She did not say where she was to see her friend. While I stayed in the kitchen I did not know where Miss Smith was. I did not know she was in my bedroom. I had no doubt she was there, but I did not know it. When we heard Miss Smith go to her room I left the kitchen. We heard the door of her room shut; I did not hear the door of our room open. I did not hear the back door of our house shut. I am not certain, but I think I found it shut when I went to my bedroom. My bedroom is next to the back door. There is a low door in the front area. The key was left sometimes in the kitchen, and sometimes in the boy's room. Shortly before her apprehension I heard that Miss Smith was to be married. Mrs. Smith told me of it. I don't remember the time; it was a good while before her apprehension. In consequence of that I asked Miss Smith what she was to do with her other friend, and she told me then, or some time after, that she had given him up. I asked if she had got back her letters. She said no, and that she did not care. I recollect refusing to receive letters for her in India Street; that was after I had received some; in Blythswood Square also I refused; I don't remember her saying anything. She said she would receive letters in at the window; that was before I had refused to receive letters for her. I have seen L'Angelier in Mains Street, close to the house, at night. He was walking slowly. That was in the beginning of the winter. At night when we were in bed Miss Smith could have passed from her bedroom to the kitchen, or upstairs, without being overheard by me. The stair leading up to the dining-room floor is very near her bedroom door. I never saw any rats in the house in Blythswood Square. We were not troubled with rats. I remember Sunday, 22nd March. I was not well that day, and kept my bed. I rose between

C. Mackenzie

C. Mackenzie

five and six o'clock in the afternoon. I saw my husband that evening. He came between seven and eight o'clock. There was family worship that evening at nine o'clock. I was present. Miss Smith was present, and the rest of the family. Mackenzie remained in the house when I went up to family worship, and he was there when I came down. I left Miss Smith in the dining-room when I came down, and I did not see her again that evening. I went to bed at ten o'clock. The cook slept with me as usual that night. Mackenzie left about ten. I was not aware of anything taking place in the house during the night. I heard nothing, and was unaware of any stranger being in. I remember Miss Smith leaving home suddenly on the Thursday after that Sunday. One evening that week Miss Smith was out at an evening party. I could not say if she was at home at the usual time on the Wednesday evening. The key of the back door was kept in my bedroom. On Thursday morning it was discovered that Miss Smith was not at home. There was a key to the back gate. I had charge of that gate; it is a wooden gate in the wall; it is more than six feet high; it may be twelve feet high. The key of the back door of the house always stood in the door, in the inside. The back gate was sometimes locked, but generally snibbed. A person could open the back door by the key in the door, and open the gate in the wall by unsnibbing it. The key of the low front door was always left in the lock; I had no charge of the key of the high front door, but I think it stood in the lock. I had charge of cleaning out Miss Smith's bedroom. During February or March I never observed that the water in her basin was coloured peculiarly black or peculiarly blue. I saw nothing unusual of that sort.

Cross-examined by the Dean of Faculty—It was in India Street I first became aware of the correspondence between Miss Smith and this gentleman. I think it was soon after she had pointed him out to me. When the family left India Street they went to Rowaleyn; that would be in April or May, 1856. I became aware of this correspondence weeks before the family went to Row, but I can't say the precise time. After I had received some letters for Miss Smith, I declined to take more; the reason was that her mother had found fault with me for taking them and had forbidden me to take them. The family came back from Row in November. It was a good while after this that this gentleman came into the house; it might be some months. I remember the family going to Bridge of Allan; his visit would be a good long time before that. I don't remember when Mrs. Smith mentioned to me her daughter's intended marriage. It was before they went to Bridge of Allan. When Charlotte M'Lean and I were in the kitchen the night L'Angelier was in the house, the interview between

Miss Smith and him might take place in the lobby. Her youngest sister slept with Miss Smith; she was in bed by that time. My husband was frequently in the house at that time—several times in the course of a week. I remember the circumstance of the night of 22nd March. When Mackenzie went away, I saw him to the back door and the outer gate. I snibbed the gate, and I have no reason to suppose I did not lock the inner back door as usual. I left Miss Smith in the dining-room with the rest of the family after prayers. I did not see her again that night. She gave me no reason to suppose she had any meeting that night. I don't know that Miss Smith and her youngest sister went to bed that night at the same time. The back door makes a noise in opening. The lock makes a considerable noise. It is close to my bedroom. I don't know a lady named Miss Perry. She might have been a visitor at Mr. Smith's house. The boy opened the door. The window of my room looks into the back area. It has iron stanchions like all the other low windows of the house. C. Mackenzie

To the Lord Justice-Clerk—When the family went to Bridge of Allan the servants were all at home. On the morning of the Thursday, when it was found that Miss Smith had left the house, I don't know if it was found that she had taken any of her clothes with her. I saw her on her return; a small carpet bag, containing things of hers, was brought back with her. The bag was not very small. It was such as a lady might carry her night things in. This was in India Street. I was desired by Mrs. Smith not to receive letters, but I did receive some afterwards.

The Lord Justice-Clerk—I suppose in reality, as Mackenzie was coming to visit you, you were anxious to oblige the young lady?—(Witness smiled assent.)

49. Charlotte M'Lean, examined by the Solicitor-General—I was cook in Mr. Smith's family. I was there six months up to last Whitsunday. I have left now. I never saw any gentleman visit Miss Smith without the knowledge of her family. I was not aware any one did so. She never gave me letters to L'Angelier, and I never knew of her receiving such letters. I never saw any letters come to Mr. Smith's house addressed to Miss Bruce, at Row. I remember one night last spring remaining in the kitchen for some time with Christina Haggart, who asked me to do so. The reason she gave was that some person was speaking with Miss Smith. I can't say I heard Miss Smith in the passage while I was in the kitchen. I afterwards heard her going into her bedroom, and then Christina Haggart and I went to our room. I remember Sunday, 22nd March. Christina was unwell and kept her bed. I was upstairs at family worship, and left Miss Smith in the dining-room. I C. M'Lean

C. M'Lean did not see her afterwards. I heard nothing during that night to attract my attention.

By the DEAN OF FACULTY—I went to bed nearer eleven than ten o'clock that night.

D. Mackenzie 50. DUNCAN MACKENZIE, examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—I was married to Christina Haggart a short time ago. I was visiting her on Sunday, 22nd March. I left her about ten o'clock, by back door and back gate. I did not hear if the gate was secured after I left. I used to visit Christina when the family lived in India Street. Christina pointed out a gentleman to me at the back door of the house. She did not tell me his name. I never saw him again.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I saw him at the back door of the house. I was coming up to the house, and saw him standing. He asked me if I was going into the house, and I said yes. He asked me if I knew Christina, and if I would ask her to come out and speak to him. I asked her, and she went. I was present when they met, but did not hear what was said. I saw them talking together, and was not jealous about them, although Christina was afraid I might be. I received a letter signed "M. Smith," saying it was her friend I had seen, and therefore she hoped nothing would arise between Christina and me.

J. Galloway 51. JAMES GALLOWAY, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I live at 192 St. George's Road, Glasgow. I knew M. L'Angelier by sight; he lived next door to a relation of mine, and I saw him several times. I remember Sunday, 22nd March. I saw L'Angelier that night about nine o'clock. He was in Sauchiehall Street, going east, in the direction of Blythswood Square, and about four or five minutes' walk from there. He was walking rather slowly.

Mary Tweedie 52. MARY TWEEDLE, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I was servant to Mrs. Parr, who keeps a lodging-house in Terrace Street, St. Vincent Street, Glasgow. I knew M. L'Angelier, who sometimes came to Mrs. Parr's to see a Mr. M'Alester who lodged there. I remember Sunday, 22nd March; I saw L'Angelier that night at twenty minutes past nine o'clock. He called and asked for Mr. M'Alester, but he was not at home. He wore a light top-coat and a Balmoral bonnet. Those shown me are like them. When he found Mr. M'Alester was not at home he halted for a moment, then went away. I went with an officer from Mrs. Parr's to Blythswood Square, and it took us five minutes to go there.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—Terrace Street is south and east from Blythswood Square. L'Angelier did not seem much disappointed M'Alester was not at home. When he halted, he seemed as if he would have liked to come in. I did not ask him to.

Evidence for Prosecution.

53. THOMAS KAVAN, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am a night constable in Glasgow. My beat in March last included the north and east sides of Blythswood Square, and included Mr. Smith's house. [Shown photograph.] I have seen this person more than once. I first saw him about two months before I heard of his death. I did not know his name, but I heard of the death of L'Angelier. I saw him in Mains Street, as well as I can recollect, about eleven o'clock, or between ten and eleven. He was standing near a lamp-post at the end of the back lane running from Mains Street. When I came along the point of the square, I turned along Mains Street, and he said, "Cold night, policeman; do you smoke?" I said, "Yes, sir"; and he put his hand in his breast-pocket, and gave me two cigars and passed on. He was then not more than the breadth of this Court from the wall of Mr. Smith's house. I saw him again, ten or twelve days after the first time. He was passing along the garden side by the railings on the north side of Blythswood Square, going east towards Regent Street. He was passing opposite 5 and 6 Blythswood Square; he was on the side of the gardens. 5 and 6 Blythswood Square are west of No. 7, and he was going east. I saw him again about a fortnight, or between a fortnight and three weeks, before the time I was first examined before the Fiscal. He was then at the corner of Regent Street and Mains Street, coming towards Blythswood Square. It was early in the night, but I can't positively say when. I should say between nine and ten o'clock. I never saw him again. I cannot swear to the date, but it was about a fortnight or three weeks before I was examined by the Fiscal, which was on 2nd April. T. Kavan

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I was on my beat on Sunday evening, 22nd March. I did not see him that night. I am quite sure of that.

54. WILLIAM YOUNG, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am a photographer in Helensburgh. [Shown photograph.] I made this photograph of Miss Madeleine Smith. It was done in September, 1856, at her desire. W. Young

ROWLAND HILL MACDONALD, recalled, identified post-marks on various letters. Some of the stampings being illegible, the Lord Justice-Clerk urged upon the Post Office authorities the desirability of having post-marks more legibly impressed upon letters.

55. JANE SCOTT PERRY or TOWERS, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I am a sister of Miss Perry, who lives in Glasgow. I know she was acquainted with L'Angelier. I now live in England; but in March last my husband and I were living at Portobello. I remember L'Angelier coming to pay us a visit. I had seen him a year before. He dined with us on Monday, J. S. Towers

. S. Towers 16th March. He talked almost the whole time about his health. He said something about cocoa and coffee—that he had been getting them, that they disagreed with him, and he had been very ill. He said he was in the habit of taking coffee, but was not accustomed to cocoa. He spoke of more than two occasions on which he had been ill. He remarked that he thought he had been poisoned. This was after telling us of the cocoa and coffee. Nothing was said about who had poisoned him, and no questions were asked. My husband was present.

To the DEAN OF FACULTY—One of my daughters, Jemima, might also be in the room. I think Miss Murray had gone away before that was said. Many circumstances make me sure that it was Monday, 16th March. It was after asking what was the matter with him that he talked of being poisoned.

nes Towers 56. JAMES TOWERS, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I was living at Brighton Place, Portobello, last March. I knew L'Angelier slightly. I met him once or twice at my sister-in-law's in Glasgow. I recollect his dining with me one day last March at Portobello. The conversation turned on his health. He said he had had a very violent bilious attack, or jaundice. He did not describe how it affected him. He said he had had two attacks after taking coffee or cocoa, and that on one occasion he fell down in his bedroom, and was unable to go to bed; and that on another attack he was able to creep to the door and knock through to his landlady. He spoke much of this. He said he thought he had been poisoned after taking the cocoa and coffee. I remarked who should poison him, or what object any one could have in poisoning him. I don't recollect if he said anything in reply. He told us he was going back to Glasgow, and thence to Bridge of Allan. He looked tolerably well. From what he said I understood he had taken the coffee on one occasion and cocoa on another, and that on both occasions he had been ill.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—The day he dined with me was the Monday before his death—the 16th. He appeared in good spirits, and ate heartily. He was of a talkative turn. He spoke of his complaints; and when we asked about Glasgow society he spoke of that; but he spoke a great deal of his own sickness. He was very fond of talking about himself. I thought him a vain person. There was not much vapouring or rash talking on that occasion. I can't say he was a person who spoke much without thinking.

By the LORD ADVOCATE—He did not say from whom he got the cocoa or coffee.

Re-cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—He said coffee agreed with him, and that he was in the habit of taking it, and that he was not surprised at cocoa not agreeing with him, as he was not accustomed to it.

Evidence for Prosecution.

57. MARY ARTHUR PERRY, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE— M. A. Perry
I live at 144 Renfrew Street, Glasgow, and I was acquainted with the late M. L'Angelier. I became acquainted with him about the end of 1853. We attended the same chapel—St. Jude's. About the spring of 1855 I came to know him intimately; the intimacy went on gradually. At that time he heard of his brother's death. He was in very great distress. In the early part of that summer he told me he was engaged to Miss Madeleine Smith; and I was aware from him, from that time forward, of the progress of his attachment and correspondence. In August, 1855, I was introduced to Miss Smith; he brought her to call on me. After that I received several letters from her, and I identify the six shown me. No. 141 is a letter from L'Angelier to me; it is dated "Bridge of Allan, 20th March." The last paragraph is—"I should have come to see some one last night, but the letter came too late, so we are both disappointed." I understood that paragraph referred to Miss Smith. L'Angelier was frequently at my house, and dined with me occasionally. Down to the beginning of February, 1857, he had generally good health, but during February he seemed not so well as formerly. In the beginning of February he said he had heard a report of another gentleman paying attentions to Miss Smith. He said Miss Smith had written him on the subject. One time she had denied it, and another time she had evaded the question. This would be some time during February. He dined with me on 17th February, and told me that day when he next expected to see her—which was to be on the Thursday. The 17th was a Tuesday. I did not see him again till 2nd March. He was looking very ill then. When he came in he said, "Well, I never expected to have seen you again, I was so ill." He said he had fallen on the floor, and been unable to ring the bell. He did not say what day that was, but from circumstances I knew it was 19th February. He did not tell me he had seen Miss Smith on the 19th. He told me of having had a cup of chocolate which had made him ill. He told me of that on 9th March. He took tea with me on 9th March. On the 2nd he said he could not attribute his illness to any cause. On the 9th he said, "I can't think why I was so unwell after getting that coffee and chocolate from her." I understood he referred to two different occasions; "her" meant Miss Smith. He was talking about her at the time. He did not say that the severe illness that came on after the coffee or chocolate was the illness he had referred to on 2nd March, but I understood so. On 9th March he was talking of his extreme attachment to Miss Smith; he spoke of it as a fascination. He said, "It is a perfect fascination my attachment to that girl; if she were to poison me I would forgive her." I said, "You ought not to allow such

H. A. Perry

thoughts to pass through your mind; what motive could she have for giving you anything to hurt you?" He said, "I don't know that; perhaps she might not be sorry to be rid of me." All this was said in earnest; but I interpreted the expression "to be rid of me" to mean rid of her engagement. From what he said there seemed to be some suspicion in his mind as to what Miss Smth had given him, but it was not a serious suspicion. I never saw him again alive. On the 9th he spoke of her intended marriage. He said he had heard she was to be married, but he said he had offered to her some months before to discontinue the engagement, but she would not then have it broken. Some time afterwards she wished him to return her letters, and she would return his. He refused to do this, but offered to return the letters to her father. That is what he told me. On 23rd March I received a message—"M. L'Angelier's compliments; he was very ill at Franklin Place, and he would be very glad if I would call." That was about ten in the morning. I went about mid-day, and found he was dead. I called on Mrs. Smith, and intimated his death to her. I saw Miss Smith, but I did not mention it to her. She recognised me and shook hands, asked me to go into the drawing-room, and if I wished to see her mamma. She also asked if anything was wrong. I said I wanted to see her mamma, and that I would acquaint her with the object of my visit. I did not know Mrs. Smith before. I know Mr. Philpot. He met M. L'Angelier on 17th February at my house. He met him on another occasion about the same time. I had a warm affection for M. L'Angelier, and corresponded with him frequently. I thought him a strictly moral and religious man. He was a regular attender at church. I was very much agitated by the sudden shock of hearing of his death. I saw the body, and was very much shocked.

Cross-examined by the Dean of Faculty—I was not at all acquainted with Mr. Smith's family. When L'Angelier brought Miss Smith to see me I knew the correspondence was clandestine; he told me that when the first engagement was formed he wished to tell her father, but she objected; he then asked her to tell her father herself, but she objected to that also, and he was very much distressed. I knew that he was not acquainted with her father or mother; he knew her sister. In August, 1855, when she was introduced to me, I knew the engagement had existed for a few weeks, but I don't know how long they had been intimate with each other. L'Angelier told me he was introduced to Miss Smith at a lady's house—at Mrs. Baird's. He said he had met her there. I was aware that their intimacy was disapproved of by the family, and that the engagement was broken off at one time. In one of the notes she wrote me, she says her mother had become aware of it.

I never knew that her father or mother had abated their dislike of the intimacy. I wrote on one occasion to Miss Smith advising her to mention it to her parents. I advised M. L'Angelier not to renew the engagement after it was broken till her parents were aware of it. He said he intended to do so, that he renewed the engagement provisionally, Miss Smith having promised on the first opportunity to make her parents aware of it. I knew they met clandestinely. I corresponded with both at the time. [Shown No. 11 of third inventory for the prisoner.] This is a letter which I wrote to L'Angelier, post-mark 7th February, 1857; it is as follows:— M. A. Perry

Though you have not told me so, dear L'Angelier, that you have received such kind cheering notes from Mimi, that you are quite comfortable and happy—at least, a great deal less sad than you were last evening. I felt so sorry for you when you were so ill and miserable, and you are solitary in Glasgow, and yet I could do nothing to help to cheer you, my kind friend. To-day I saw Mimi, with her mother and Bessie—at least, I think it was her mother; Mimi looked very well, and I believe she saw me. Are you suffering also from your neck? Best wishes for your happiness and Mimi's."

[Shown No. 20.] Friday night, no post-mark. [Reads.]

DEAR L'ANGELIER,—Pray don't think of taking the trouble of calling at my aunt's. I feel uncertain of the reception that you might receive. I ought to have spoken of this yesterday, but had such a bad headache that I was quite stupid. I enclose a note for Mimi. Among my forgets yesterday I omitted to ask whether I should take notice of her birthday; but I am very fond of all these days, and you are so also, and therefore I wish her many happy returns. You are, however, quite at liberty to put it in the fire if you are inclined to incendiarism. I shall think of you both on the 19th, for I wish you very good news and a happy evening. I wish you many happy returns of her birthday."

The reception I there refer to has no reference to Miss Smith; it refers to a relative of mine who did not fancy him. [Shown No. 15 of same inventory.] This letter has no date, but it was written early last January. [Reads.]

MY DEAR L'ANGELIER,—As I must be out on Monday forenoon, and may be engaged in the evening with a friend from Edinburgh who has come to town for a few days, will you defer your visit till Tuesday? I had wished to send a message to Mimi last time I saw you, but I had no time for a word. You are, I hope, now enjoying a very happy interview. I am longing to hear from you. Meanwhile, believe me, &c.

Cross-examination resumed—The interview refers to Miss Smith. That I knew was a clandestine interview. L'Angelier was in the habit of writing to me. Our correspondence went on for perhaps two years. Very often my note did not require an answer. It might be asking him to come to tea or call; latterly we addressed each other by our Christian names. I addressed him by his surname, and he addressed me "Dear

M. A. Perry Mary" or "My dear Mary," never "Dearest Mary." I was first introduced to him by a lady now resident in England—Miss Philpot. I knew nothing of his relations but what he would tell me. I knew his mother lived in Jersey; I never inquired what her occupation was. He had two sisters, and a brother who died some time before. I don't know that I ever inquired what his occupation was. I don't think I was in the habit of meeting him in other houses in Glasgow than my own. I have said that circumstances enabled me to fix an illness of his on 19th February. I remember that he said he did not go to the office on a certain day after that, but that he went on the Saturday; that fixed it for a Thursday, and I knew it was not the last Thursday of February. His second illness was in the last week of February, therefore the first illness was on the 19th. I did not recollect the 19th when I was first examined, but it was suggested to me by the Fiscal's amanuensis. I recollect it now, but not from that. The amanuensis said the 19th was the date, mentioned in his pocket book, of his first illness. That was on 4th June. Till he told me, I did not recollect the 19th as the day, but I recalled it some days afterwards. When I saw L'Angelier on 2nd March, he described the nature of his illness. He said he was so ill that he fell on the floor and was unable to call for help till next morning; that it was unlike anything he had ever felt before; that he was conscious, but unable to move. He spoke of his second illness as a bilious attack or jaundice. It was before 9th March that he told me of the discontinuance of the engagement; it might have been in the latter part of January or some part of February. He told me then that some months before, imagining Miss Smith rather cool, he offered to break off the engagement, but he was not anxious to do so. He said this was some months previous. She would not accept this. He said that afterwards she proposed a return of the letters on both sides. That might be about February. He said he refused to do that, but that he offered to give the letters to her father. I did not understand the meaning to be that he threatened to show the letters to her father. I understood that to be a consent by him to give up the engagement, and he so represented it. Miss Smith would not accede to that proposal, and the engagement remained unbroken at Miss Smith's desire. That was on the last occasion that he referred to it.

By the Lord Justice-Clerk—The Sheriff was not present when the Fiscal's clerk suggested the date already mentioned to me.

The Lord Justice-Clerk—It turns out, then, that you were examined by the prosecutor privately, with no Sheriff present to restrain improper interference, and your recollection is corrected by the prosecutor's clerk—a pretty security for testimony brought out in this sort of way.

Evidence for Prosecution.

Mr. Cunningham, for whose attendance a warrant had been issued, was here brought up.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—The Court desire to know whether you have had a copy of the print of the letters?

Mr. CUNNINGHAM—I have had no copy of the letters.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Then we have to ask if your object is to publish to-morrow letters, whether they are used at this trial or not?

Mr. CUNNINGHAM—Certainly not; only the letters produced.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—You have had no copy of them?

Mr. CUNNINGHAM—I have no copy, and have had no copy.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—And you are not preparing or intending to publish any except what may be read in Court?

Mr. CUNNINGHAM—Certainly not.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK remarked that the circular was very incautiously worded, and dismissed Mr. Cunningham.

The LORD ADVOCATE then proposed that the letters should be read.

Mr. YOUNG submitted that it would be unfair and unsafe to admit the letters, in consequence of the manner in which they had been recovered, and the mode in which they had been kept. They were recovered and kept by the Procurator-Fiscal instead of by the Sheriff-clerk.

The SOLICITOR-GENERAL held that the practice was different from that stated by Mr. Young, and that in this case the Procurator-Fiscal had held the documents under the orders of the Lord Advocate.

After hearing the Lord Advocate and Dean of Faculty,

The COURT decided that the objection to receiving and reading the letters was not well founded.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK, in the course of his ruling, remarked that when, on the application of the Procurator-Fiscal, a warrant was entrusted by the Sheriff to officers for execution, a report of the execution of the warrant should be made to the Sheriff. He should have thought that in this case the Sheriff would have asked for the return to the warrant granted, and for an inventory of the documents. He was surprised that this had not been done, and if it was not done because it was never done, then he would say that the sooner such a loose practice was corrected the better, and the execution of the warrant for recovery returned to the judge from whom it issued. His lordship also remarked that the Lord Advocate had in this case acted with a degree of anxiety for the interests of the defender which he had never known before; for he had given copies of all the letters before the indictment was served, and in a form which saved all difficulty and loss of time in deciphering them on the part of the prisoner's agents.

The Court then adjourned till next morning.

Fifth Day—Saturday, 4th July, 1857.

The Court met at ten o'clock.

Dr. Robert Christison

Dr. ROBERT CHRISTISON, recalled, and examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—It would be very unsafe to use arsenic as a cosmetic by putting it in a basin of water and washing the face with it. I should expect inflammation, particularly of the eyes and nostrils and mouth, to follow its use. It would be difficult to keep it out of the eyes and nostrils, and once in, it being rather an insoluble solid, it would be very difficult to wash out. I never heard of its being so used. A preparation of arsenic is sometimes used as a depilatory; the old name for it—Rusma Turcorum—signifies that it was first used by the Turks; it essentially consists of sulphuret of arsenic and sulphuret of lime; but it is only used for removing hair, not for the complexion.

The LORD ADVOCATE—In reference to the statistics of murder and suicide, you were asked the other day whether or not, in the case of a person committing suicide, a greater amount of the destructive element is used than is necessary to accomplish that object?

The DEAN OF FACULTY objected to this as being substantially a new examination of the witness, and the question was not pressed.

Cross-examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—The common arsenic of the shops may be said to be an insoluble solid. It is not absolutely insoluble. If put in cold water without repeated agitation, the water will dissolve 1-500th part, but if the water is boiled with it in the first instance it will retain when cold a 32nd part. About 1-500th part is all that cold water dissolves, if it is put in cold water originally. It is the worst medium to hold arsenic in suspension. If arsenic were put into a basin with cold water, the finer part would remain some time in suspension, and the coarser part would fall rapidly down. Not much would remain in solution without agitation of the water.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Supposing the water were used to wash the face or hands without stirring up the arsenic from the bottom?

WITNESS—Little would be in suspension, but I can only say that I should not like to use it myself.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—That is quite a different affair.

WITNESS—I think any person who would use it so would do a very imprudent thing.

By the LORD ADVOCATE—Arsenic is specifically heavier than water; the fine part of the powder will remain in suspension, but not long.

By the DEAN OF FACULTY—I can't tell how long it would remain in suspension. Speaking on mere hazard, I should say that in the course of three or four minutes scarcely any of the arsenic would remain in suspension, but I am speaking without experiment.

To the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—There has been a great dispute as to whether arsenic has taste, and after the strong observations I published on the subject, a much greater authority than myself—Professor Orfila—still adhered to the opinion that it is acrid. All I can say on the subject is, that experiments were made by myself and two others, as far as it was possible to make experiments with so dangerous a substance, and we found that the taste was very slight indeed—if anything, sweetish, and all but imperceptible; and no doubt large quantities have been swallowed repeatedly without any taste having been observed. I and two other scientific men tried it repeatedly with great care, and all agreed in that opinion. Orfila, of Paris, still maintains that it has an acrid taste. He alludes to my observations, and maintains that it has a taste. But I think I should add it has always struck me as very strange that neither Orfila, nor any others who doubted those observations of mine, have actually made the experiments themselves. Orfila does not state that he has done so; he merely states his belief, notwithstanding what I have stated. Of those who have swallowed arsenic, some have observed no taste, some a sweetish taste, some an acrid taste. If there is anything perceptible in the taste, it is not such that it could be detected in cocoa or coffee. I think it very desirable that my observations on this subject should be thoroughly understood. It has been found that some persons who have taken arsenic largely without knowing at the time what they were taking observed no taste, some a sweetish taste, others an acrid taste. But in regard to the acrimony there are two fallacies—(1) That they may describe as an acrid taste a mere roughness, which is not properly taste at all; and (2) the burning effects slowly developed by the action of the poison afterwards.

By the DEAN OF FACULTY—In this case last spoken of, the arsenic was given sometimes with simple fluids, such as coffee and water, and sometimes in thicker substances, such as soup, and I think there is an instance where the roughness was observed in the case of porridge. But I do not think the vehicle, as far as I remember, had any influence on the effect produced.

Dr. Robert Christison

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Can you tell me what the quantities were in this case?

WITNESS—No.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—You have no idea of them?

WITNESS—Not the slightest.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Are these cases in which you were personally concerned?

WITNESS—I presume you mean very much as I am now in this case; but, strange to say, I have only actually seen two living cases of persons who had taken arsenic.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—You don't think that in any of these cases you saw the patient in life?

WITNESS—In two cases only I did.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Two of those which you last mentioned?

WITNESS—No; I refer to cases of murder, because in cases of suicide persons know very well what they are taking.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—But you referred to some observations in corroboration of your general view. I want to know if these cases came under your personal observation, or are merely recorded?

WITNESS—Not one came under my personal observation.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—I see the opinion of Orfila is expressed in these words—"The taste is acrid, not corrosive, but somewhat styptic."

WITNESS—I think that is pretty nearly a correct translation, but I doubt the translation of the word "acrid." The French word for acrid is "*âcre.*" Orfila's expression is "*âpre,*" which rather means "rough."

The DEAN OF FACULTY—In the first volume, at page 377, the term used is "*âpre.*"

WITNESS—I think that is mistranslated "acrid."

The DEAN OF FACULTY—In the same volume, page 357, his statement is "*âcre.*"

WITNESS—That I have not observed, but his observation which I quote is expressly in reference to the statement which I myself made, and he says that, notwithstanding the statements of Dr. Christison, the taste of arsenic is "*âpre*"—I don't recollect the rest of the sentence.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Orfila is a very high authority in the chemical world?

WITNESS—Undoubtedly.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—None higher, I suppose?

WITNESS—In medico-legal chemistry, none.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—You mentioned some experiments you had personally made to solve this question, and in combination with two other scientific gentlemen. Would you tell me the

nature of these experiments? Did you taste the arsenic yourself? Dr. Robert Christison

WITNESS—We all tasted it both in the solid and liquid state, and we held it as far back along the tongue as we could with safety, so as to enable us to spit it out afterwards. We allowed it to remain for a couple of minutes, and then spat it out and washed the mouth carefully.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Give me some idea of how much arsenic would be in the mouth?

WITNESS—I think about one or two grains.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Not more?

WITNESS—My late predecessor, Dr. Duncan, took three grains, and kept it for a long time—about three minutes. I thought he was imprudent; but he agreed entirely with my statement.

By the LORD ADVOCATE—It had not an acrid taste, undoubtedly. In a very large majority of the cases I have referred to the quantity taken was not ascertained even within a presumption.

To the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Orfila surrendered his opinion that there was arsenic naturally in the bones of the human body; he was not aware, at the time of his earlier statement, of one of the materials used in his analysis being subject to adulteration.

To the DEAN OF FACULTY—It is quite new to me that it was thought at one time that there was arsenic in the human stomach naturally.

The LORD ADVOCATE then proposed that the letters should be read; and this was done by the Clerk of Court. A copy of the letters read will be found in the Appendix.

The LORD ADVOCATE then proposed to give in the deceased's pocket-book, and to have the entries in it read. He maintained that he had now laid a sufficient foundation for these memoranda. The handwriting of the entries was proved to have been L'Angelier's, and various circumstances had been proved to have occurred on the very days under date of which they were entered in this book. He therefore submitted that these entries were statements by L'Angelier himself of what he did on these days, and that the pocket-book should be received.

Mr. YOUNG argued that the book was irregularly kept, that the entry of the occurrence on the 22nd had been proved by several witnesses to be inaccurate, and that, though some of the matters entered under dates did occur under those dates, there was no guarantee that they were all so. So far as he had been able to discover, there was no case in which such a book had been received as evidence of facts mentioned in it. If such a case existed it would no doubt be founded on on the side of the prosecution; but if it did not, he submitted that the present

was not a case of the kind in which this Court should begin the admission of such evidence.

The SOLICITOR-GENERAL said he was not sure whether prisoner's counsel had stated very precisely the principles of law on which they contended this document should be excluded. The book was founded on as containing *indicia* bearing with greater or less importance on the question before the jury. It was difficult to conceive on what principles of law it could be rejected. It was truly secondary evidence, and only tendered to the effect that a man now dead put certain things on paper. It was clearly analogous to secondary evidence of what was said by persons now dead. All that the witness deponed to in such a case was that the deceased made the statement, and did so clearly and intelligibly. It was contended by prisoner's counsel that the book, being irregularly kept, could not be a diary; its irregularity, however, did not prevent its being a proper diary. The entries in it were made in the shape in which the book intended they should be made, *i.e.*, in the spaces ruled off and set apart for that purpose. Whether unimportant entries were made one day or more important ones another day, still they were a written statement by deceased that certain things took place on certain days. Such evidence could not be excluded as hearsay. The same objections as to falsehood on the part of the narrator as had been urged here applied also to hearsay evidence of what was said by a person deceased. That this evidence, if received, would imperil the life of the prisoner would be equally applicable to the evidence of L'Angelier himself had he been alive. Where you have not the man himself alive, you must take every scrap of his writing that can be found.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—We had an illustration of the contrary in this very case, where Miss Perry was asked whether certain expressions made use of by the deceased were made seriously; that is an answer to the analogy as to hearsay. As regards entries of this sort, no one can tell whether they were made seriously, or for what purpose. Besides, is there any case whatever on record where a book of this sort has been admitted as proof against the prisoner with regard to particular expressions said to have been made use of by the deceased?

The SOLICITOR-GENERAL—It cannot be said here that these entries are not made seriously, or that they are so startling and extraordinary as to be incredible. As regards authority, there may be no decided case precisely ruling this point, but it is believed to be matter of familiar practice that any writings that can be found of dead persons are receivable in evidence.

The DEAN OF FACULTY said this was not only a most important, but also a new question. It was confessed on the other side that there was no direct authority on the point. An argument

might be raised on the general principle and on analogous cases; but there was no case of an ordinary pocket memorandum book being used against a prisoner to fix his or her presence at a particular place at a particular time—to prove, for example, that in the present case L'Angelier, on the night of 22nd February, was out of his lodgings, and was in Blythswood Square. He thought there was evidence to the contrary, and so he should argue to the Jury; but at present he put it no higher than that there was no evidence that he was out of his lodgings on that evening. Now, this book was proposed to be put in evidence to show that the prisoner and L'Angelier came together on one of the days charged, viz., on that 22nd February. Even if the pocket journal had been ever so well kept, it was necessary to be very cautious in introducing such a precedent. It was impossible fully to argue this case on general principles without particular reference to the book itself. It was not a regular journal. It began with 1st January, 1857. Now, L'Angelier lived eighty or eighty-one days of 1857, and there were just twenty-six entries in all. That was not a regular journal. It altogether ceased on 14th March. There was nothing to bear on any of the events immediately preceding his death. The book was kept in the most loose and careless way. An entry was made on one day which was clearly the wrong day. It was not kept as a daily journal. When the fancy struck him he made an entry, but when it did not he made no entry. But the Solicitor-General argued—and this seemed his only argument—that this was good secondary evidence. Because the statement of the man would have been receivable had he been alive, therefore, he argued, these entries ought to be admitted now that he is dead. But there was a manifest and important distinction. In the one case we had the security of an oath. Here (1) we had no oath, and (2) inquiry was excluded as to when, and with what object, these entries were made. Both these existed in proper secondary evidence. The manner of the witness and the impression the statement made on the hearer were most important. Secondary evidence was subject also to this qualification, that a statement made for one purpose was not inadmissible for another purpose. Even depositions of witnesses examined on oath to support a particular purpose will not be available for another purpose, as was held in the case of *Corrennie*. In the case of the so-called Earl of Stirling, certain documents and pieces of evidence were founded on which purported to be by persons deceased, but that was to prove that they had been forged by the prisoner. But it was also the bounden duty of the prosecutor to corroborate as many of the entries as it was in his power to do. He had not done so, but had contented himself with three or four. Further, and as showing very strongly the incorrectness of the entries,

reference might be made to one, under date 5th March—"Saw Mimi, gave her a note, and received one." This was contradicted by letter 119, which was put in evidence, on the ground that the prisoner's letter of 5th March was an answer to it; whereas, according to the entry, they were exchanged one for another.

The COURT then retired; and on their return

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK intimated that they would give their decision on Monday morning.

The LORD ADVOCATE stated that, in the event of the memorandum-book being received, he would close his case, with the exception of one witness, named Anderson; but in the event of the book being rejected, he would reserve his right to call further evidence.

Sixth Day—Monday, 6th July, 1857.

The Court met at ten o'clock.

Their lordships proceeded to give judgment on the admissibility of L'Angelier's memorandum-book. The Lord Justice-Clerk and Lord Handyside held that it was not admissible; Lord Ivory differed.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK said he did not know a point of greater importance to have occurred in any criminal trial, and the Court unfortunately had no assistance from any authorities. The admission of hearsay evidence was an established rule in the law of Scotland, but under the restrictions and conditions fully stated by him in the case of *Gordon**—restrictions and conditions which went in many circumstances to the entire rejection of the evidence, and were not merely objections to its weight and credibility. Certain memoranda made by the deceased in the present case were proposed to be admitted, in which certain things are said to have occurred that went directly to the vital part of the charge against the prisoner. Before evidence could be received and allowed to go to a jury, it must be shown that it was legally competent and admissible; and this rule applied to civil as well as criminal cases. In the ordinary case of hearsay evidence the testimony of the witnesses examined set forth the circumstances under which the deceased's statements were made—whether seriously or casually; whether any motive appeared to be influencing him; whether in answer to questions, and, if so, with what purpose the questions were put; in short, imperfect as such evidence was, many tests could be applied to it, which diminished the risk of error, and by means of it important evidence was often obtained. The observations just made had reference to statements by the deceased which were not part of the *res gestae* of the crime or transaction. There were no such means of testing the entries or jottings by the deceased as to meetings with the prisoner, or of facts following such meetings, made in pencil, and so short as to leave their meaning unexplained or doubtful. It was of vital importance, in considering the admissibility of this evidence, to ascertain in what circumstances, and if possible from what motive, and at what periods these entries were made. It was a remarkable fact that there was no entry at all before 11th February; and at that very time her purpose of breaking off the engagement with him, and of demanding back her letters,

* *Gordon* v. *Grant* (Second Division), 12th November, 1850. Reported in 13 Dunlop, page 1. The Lord Justice-Clerk's observations on hearsay evidence will be found on page 11 of the report.

had been communicated to the deceased; and his purpose and resolution not to give up the letters, but to keep her to her engagement, were avowed and made known, as it appeared from the evidence before that date. He therefore had a purpose in writing these memoranda—obviously to endeavour to strengthen his hold over the prisoner, not only by refusing to give up the letters at that time and afterwards, but probably by holding out that he had a diary as to their interviews and communications, so as to try to effect his object of preventing her marriage, and of terrifying her into giving up her engagement with Mr. Minnoch. His lordship said he made this observation not merely with regard to the weight and credibility of these entries, but also as of importance in regard to their admissibility, because in the case of hearsay evidence one could ascertain from the witnesses the time when the statement was made, all the circumstances and all the apparent motives which could be collected as to the statement being made by the deceased. But when one could not know with certainty the man's motive in making the entry, or perhaps, as in this case, could perceive reasons why he made the entry as against her, intending to prejudice her in one way, not, of course, with reference to the prospect of such a trial as this, but with reference to her engagement, his lordship thought it could not be said that this came before the Court as a statement recorded by him as to indifferent matters, or as to matters in which he might not have had a strong purpose in making the statement. Further, it was the record of a past act. But suppose a man had entered in his diary—and the point was, whether such an entry was legal evidence of what did occur—that he had arranged to meet A B at such a place, and he was there found murdered, that was a future thing; and his lordship did not say that would not be admissible in evidence, leaving its effect to the jury. He felt the force of what the Lord Advocate had so forcibly stated, that supposing in this book there had been an entry that this man purchased arsenic, would not that have been available in favour of the prisoner? But he thought a sound distinction could be drawn between that case and the present. What was proposed was to tender in evidence a thing altogether unprecedented according to the research of the bar and bench, of which there was no trace or indication in any book whatever, viz., that a memorandum made by the deceased shall be legal proof of a fact against the panel in a charge of murder. It was no answer to say that it might not be sufficient proof, but still should go to the jury. The first point was, whether it was legal evidence? His lordship said he was unable to admit such evidence; it might relax the sacred rules of evidence to an extent that the mind could hardly contemplate. One could not tell how many documents might exist and be

found in the repositories of a deceased person; a man might have threatened another, he might have hatred against him, and be determined to revenge himself, and what entries might he not make in a diary for this purpose? As the point was perfectly new, and as it would be a departure from what his lordship considered to be an important principle in the administration of justice, he thought this evidence could not be received.

Lord HANDYSIDE said that the Crown sought to have a pocket-book received, in which certain entries were made opposite to certain days of the week—from 11th February to 14th March—a period having reference only to the first and second charges in the indictment. The special point was whether the entries of certain dates—two in number—were to be read and made evidence for the prosecution as regarded the first and second charges. The general question to be determined was, whether memoranda by a deceased person, setting forth incidents as having occurred, of particular dates, and connected with the name of an individual, were admissible as evidence to support a charge in a criminal case? The point was new, and of great difficulty. Had the writer of the memoranda been living they could not have been made evidence; they might have been used in the witness-box to refresh the memory, but the evidence would still be parole. What would be regarded would be the oath of the witness to facts, time, and person; and, if distinct and explicit, though resting on memory alone, the law of evidence would be satisfied, irrespective of any aid by memoranda or letters, though made at the time. It was the oath of the witness to the verity of his oral statement in the box that the law required and regarded. But if the writer had died, was that circumstance to make such memoranda thenceforth admissible as evidence by their own weight? Were they, the handwriting being proved, to be treated as written evidence? That would be a bold proposition. Death could not change the character originally impressed upon memoranda, and convert them from inadmissible into admissible writings. As private memoranda seen by no eye but the writer's, they were subject to no check upon their accuracy, whether arising from innocent mistakes, or from prejudice or passing feeling. His lordship did not say that they were to be supposed to be false and dishonest, for it would be idle to falsify and invent when memoranda were intended to be kept secret by the writer. But it was quite conceivable that vanity might lead to statements being made wholly imaginary, with a view to the subsequent exhibition of the book, and were its admissibility as evidence set up by death, it might become a fearful instrument of calumny and accusation. His lordship was referring to private memoranda, diaries, and journals, taken in the abstract; and as to other writings of a

deceased person, such as letters, he did not say these might not become admissible as evidence by reason of death, though during life they could not be used. But here the principle suggested itself that these writings had been communicated before death to at least another person; and they thus became analogous to words spoken—to representations made and conversations held—by a deceased person, the proper subject of hearsay evidence. It was contended that the principle on which hearsay evidence was admitted should extend to anything written by a deceased person. It was assumed to be a declaration in writing of what, if spoken, would have been admissible on the testimony of the person hearing it. And on a first view it would seem that the written mode was superior to the oral, from the greater certainty that no mistake was committed as to the words actually used. But this would be a fallacious ground to rest on; for words written would require to be taken as they stood, without explanation or modification; whereas words spoken to another were subject to the further inquiry by the party addressed as to the meaning of the speaker, and to a sort of cross-examination, however imperfect, to which the hearer might put the speaker in order to a better or thorough understanding of the subject of communication, the object of making it, and the grounds on which the speaker's statements rested. And all these things might be brought out in the examination of the witness who came into Court to give his hearsay evidence. The value of hearsay evidence, and the weight to be given to it, came thus to depend much on the account the witness gave of the circumstances under which the communication was made to him—as to the seriousness of the statement, and what followed upon it in the way of inquiry and reply. A mere writing, in the way of memorandum or entry in a book, in the sole custody of the writer till his death, could be subject to no such tests. Its very nature showed that it was not intended for communication. It might be an idle, purposeless piece of writing, or it might be a record of unfounded suspicions and malicious charges, treasured up by hostile and malignant feelings in a moody, spiteful mind. These views impressed his lordship strongly with the danger of admitting a private journal or diary as evidence to support a criminal charge. He took up the question as a general point. If he were to confine himself to the special and peculiar circumstances of this case he would see much perhaps to vindicate the Court in the reception of the evidence tendered. There was to be found, in the letters which had already been made evidence, much to give corroboration or verification to some at least of the entries in the pocket-book. But he felt compelled to close his mind against such considerations, and to look, above all, to a general, and therefore safe, rule by which to be guided.

He had come therefore to be of opinion that the production tendered as evidence in the case in support of the first and second charges should be rejected.

Lord IVORY said the opinions just given had relieved his mind of a burden of responsibility under which he had laboured, and which he was ill able to bear. He had given the most anxious, serious, and repeated consideration to this matter. He had found little or nothing in the way of authority, and no *dicta* so precisely bearing on this case as to be of any avail. But, judging in the abstract, applying the rules as applied to other cases, endeavouring to find a principle by a comparison of the different classes and categories into which evidence had been distributed, and in which evidence had been received, he felt himself totally unable to come to a conclusion that the evidence of this document should be excluded from the jury. As his opinion could not in the least degree influence the judgment, he should be sorry to add anything that should even seem to be intended to detract from the authority of that judgment now given; least of all should he be disposed to follow such a course in a capital case, where the judgment was in favour of the prisoner. He would content himself, therefore, with simply expressing his opinion. It appeared to him that this document should have been admitted *valeat quantum*, and that the jury should have considered its weight and credibility and value.

The LORD ADVOCATE then put in evidence the following portion of letter No. 79, viz.:——

Monday.

If P. and M. go, will you not, sweet love, come to your Mimi? Do you think I would ask you if I saw danger in the house? No, love, I would not. I shall let you in; no one shall see you. We can make it late—twelve, if you please. You have no long walk. No, my own beloved, my sweet dear Emile. Emile, I see your sweet smile. I hear you say you will come and see your Mimi, clasp her to your bosom, and kiss her, call her your own pet, your wife. Emile will not refuse me. . . . I need not wish you a merry Christmas, but I shall wish that we may spend the next together, and that we shall then be happy.

58. MRS. JANET ANDERSON, examined by the LORD ADVOCATE —I am acquainted with the prisoner. I recollect meeting her at a party in my house on 5th February. I met her also at a party at Mrs. Wilkie's shortly before she was at my house. She had a necklace on. I asked from whom she had got it. She said from Papa. I asked if she had got it from Mr. Minnoch, and she denied that. I don't recollect if I spoke of this to anybody. I may have mentioned that I thought she got it from Mr. Minnoch. **J. Anderson**

The LORD ADVOCATE then intimated that this closed the case for the Crown.

Madeleine Smith.

Evidence for Defence.

The DEAN OF FACULTY stated that in the course of the examination of some of the first witnesses, reference would be made to affairs of some little delicacy in which L'Angelier had been engaged in some previous part of his life; but he was extremely unwilling to drag names before the public in this examination, and he hoped his learned friend the Lord Advocate would assist him in this.

Robert Baker

1. ROBERT BAKER, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am a grocer at St. Helen's, Jersey. I lived in Edinburgh at one time, and acted as waiter in the Rainbow Tavern. When there I was acquainted with L'Angelier. That was in 1851. He lived in the Rainbow between six and nine months, as far as I recollect. He was there till the time he went to Dundee. We slept together. The tavern was then kept by an uncle of mine, Mr. George Baker. L'Angelier's circumstances were then very bad; he was living on Mr. Baker's bounty—waiting there till he got a situation. I thought him a quiet sort of person. I did not know much of his ways. I was not much out with him. He was very easily excited. He was at times subject to low spirits. I have often seen him crying at night. Latterly, before he went to Dundee, he told me he was tired of his existence and wished himself out of the world. He said so on more than one occasion. I remember on one occasion he got out of bed and went to the window and threw it up. I rose out of bed and went to him, and he said that if I had not disturbed him he would have thrown himself out. The windows of the Rainbow are about six storeys from the ground—the height of the North Bridge, indeed. He was in the habit very often of getting up at night and walking up and down the room in an excited state, weeping very much. I happened to know that he had at that time met with a disappointment in a love matter. He did not tell me so himself, but I heard my uncle talk of it. I heard L'Angelier speak to other people about it. It was about some lady in Fife.

Mr. YOUNG—You need not mention names. I think we shall be able to speak of her as the lady in Fife.

Examination continued—He was in distress about not having a situation in order to enable him to keep to his engagement with her. I did not see him weeping on that subject. When he said he would have thrown himself over the window on the occasion I have spoken of, he was not crying; he was very cool and collected, and did not seem at all excited or agitated when I spoke to him. I thought he was in earnest; he had talked about it so often before. We were in the habit of taking walks together in the morning, before business began. We have

walked to Leith Pier, and when there he said he had a great mind to throw himself over, one morning, because he was quite tired of his existence. I have seen him reading newspaper accounts of suicide, and I have heard him say that here was a person who had the courage that he should have had, that he wished he had the same courage, or something to that effect. **Robert Baker**

Cross-examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I believe he was a Jersey man; I met him in Jersey once before I was at the Rainbow. He did not come there because I had seen him in Jersey. He had been living in Edinburgh before I saw him. I had seen him on a visit to Jersey. I saw him in Jersey in 1846, I think.

Re-examined—I received the letter (No. 1 of prisoner's inventory) from L'Angelier at Dundee. It has no date. It was shortly after he left the Rainbow. In this letter he says, "I never was so unhappy in my life. I wish I had the courage to blow my brains out."

2. WILLIAM PRINGLE LAIRD, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am a nurseryman in Dundee. I was acquainted with the late Emile L'Angelier. I knew him when he was in the service of Dickson & Co., Edinburgh, about 1843. In 1852 I took him into my own employment in Dundee. He had been away from the Dicksons' before that, and had been in France. He came to me between the 12th and 20th January, 1852, on Old Handsel Monday; and he remained till the end of August or 1st September. He was a very sober young man, and very kind and obliging; rather excitable and changeable in his temper, sometimes very melancholy and sometimes very lively. When he came to me in January he had a kind of cold; he was unwell, and very dull. He did not tell me at first, but shortly afterwards he told me that he had been crossed in love. He assisted me in the seed-shop chiefly; sometimes he wrought at light work in the nursery too. It was a fortnight or a month after he came that he said he had been crossed in love. He told me it was reported that the girl was to be married to another, but that he could scarcely believe it, because he did not think she could take another. I understood that that was because she was pledged to him. He told me who she was. [Mr. YOUNG—I don't want her name.] I believe she was in the middle station of life. After this I saw her marriage in the newspapers. I got a letter from my brother in Edinburgh, asking if L'Angelier had seen in the *Scotsman* newspaper a notice of the marriage. L'Angelier did see that notice. I know William Pringle. He was my apprentice at the time. Either Pringle or some other apprentice told me something L'Angelier had done about that matter, which led me to speak to him. I told him I was sorry to see him so melancholy and sad, and that I was still more so to hear that he had taken up a knife to stab himself. He said very little, **W. P. Laird**

W. P. Laird and was very dull. I said what I could to soothe him. He said he was truly miserable, and that he wished he was out of the world, or words to that effect. He was in a very melancholy state after this. He was gloomy and moody, and never spoke to any one. I had frequent conversations with him—several times every day.

Mr. YOUNG—From these conversations, and all you had seen of him, do you think he had any religious principle about him to deter him from committing suicide?

WITNESS—He attended church regularly, but did not show anything particular about religion; but at the same time he was very moral, so far as I knew.

Examination continued—He often told me of being in France during the Revolution of 1848. He said he was in Paris at that time. He told me he was engaged in the Revolution; he said he was a member of the National Guard. He was rather a vain man. I don't recollect his wages with me; he came to me as an extra hand when he was out of employment. I said I would give him bed and board and something more; I think he got bed and board, and 8s. or 10s. a week.

W. Pringle 3. WILLIAM PRINGLE, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I was in the service of Mr. Laird, Dundee, in 1852. I knew L'Angelier there. We both lived in Mr. Laird's house. I had frequent conversations with L'Angelier. I remember telling him that I heard of a certain marriage in the newspapers. I said so in the shop. I said that such a lady was married, and he seemed greatly agitated.

Mr. YOUNG—How did his agitation show itself?

WITNESS—He ran once or twice behind the counter, then he took hold of the counter-knife. He did not point it at himself, but he held it out. When I stepped forward he put it down again. I don't remember what he said. I don't think he shed tears; I did not observe him crying. He was particularly melancholy for some time after this occurrence. He slept with me. I was a little afraid he might do himself some mischief. I was then sixteen years of age.

A. W. Smith 4. ANDREW WATSON SMITH, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am an upholsterer in Dundee. I was acquainted with L'Angelier when he was in Laird's employment in 1852. We were pretty intimate. I was then living at Newport, on the other side of the Tay from Dundee. L'Angelier frequently visited me there, sometimes coming on a Saturday and staying till Monday. When he did so, he and I slept together. I had good opportunity of observing his disposition and state of mind. I thought he was a very excitable sort of character—often in very high spirits, and often in very low spirits. He mentioned a disappointment in love he had had about that time. He mentioned the lady's name. He told me they had been engaged for a

number of years, and had loved each other very much; but that it had been broken off, and he felt inclined to destroy himself. He showed me a ring he had got from the lady, with a name engraved on it. I think it was her name. He spoke of destroying himself. He seemed in a very melancholy spirit, and declared he could never be happy again, and that he thought he would drown himself. I have a faint remembrance, but I am not exactly sure, that he once told me he went to the Dean Bridge to throw himself over. It was because this lady had jilted him. He did not say what prevented him from throwing himself over. Self-destruction was a very frequent subject of conversation with him. I thought him serious, though I never had any serious apprehension that he would do it. That was from want of courage. It was only when he was in his low moods that he talked of self-destruction. He told me about having been in France at the Revolution, and he told me he felt very nervous after that, attributing it partly to the excitement of the time. He said he frequently thought he heard a noise behind him, as if a number of rats were running along. When he spoke of the lady who had jilted him he was always very excited, and once I remember him crying. He appeared to be in great grief. That was the first time he spoke of destroying himself; he talked of drowning himself. A. W. Smith

5. William Anderson, examined by Mr. Young—I had a nursery and seed-shop in Dundee in 1852. I then became acquainted with L'Angelier. He sometimes came to my shop, and I saw a good deal of him. I had conversations with him two or three times. He was rather of a sanguine disposition; he was excitable, I think, and he had the appearance of vanity; his conversation had that character. When women were a matter of conversation he spoke much of that. He boasted of his success with ladies. I remember on one occasion particularly, in my own house at supper, he told me he was very intimate with two ladies in Dundee at the time, and that it seemed to him his attachment for them was returned, and that they were both very beautiful girls, and worth a considerable sum of money. W. Anderso

The Lord Justice-Clerk—Did he mean to say that he had been successful in seducing them, or what?

Witness—No, my lord, it was that he loved them, and they loved him in return. I did not put this down as a piece of bragging; I thought it was in earnest.

Mr. Young—He did boast of being successful in getting ladies attached to him; but the same subject was not always spoken of. He said he did not know very well what he would do if he was jilted, and he said something to the effect that he would have revenge on them in some shape or other if they did jilt him. He was occasionally very irritable in his disposi-

W. Anderson

tion, and on some occasions he sat quite dull without speaking, and then he got up all at once in an excited state—that was when speaking of any particular subject, such as females. His manner and disposition had more of the temperament of the French, Italians, or Spaniards than Scotch or English.

William M'D. Ogilvie

6. William M'Dougal Ogilvie, examined by Mr. Young—I am an assistant teller in the Dundee Bank. In 1852 I was secretary to the Floral and Horticultural Society in Dundee. Numbers of the meetings of the society were held in Laird's back-shop. In this way I became acquainted with L'Angelier. We became very intimate, and frequently conversed together. He was variable in his spirits—very remarkably so. His general subject of conversation was ladies. He seemed sometimes vain of his success with ladies. He talked of ladies always looking at him in passing along the street, and that he had considerable success in getting acquainted with ladies. He spoke of their falling in love with him. On one occasion I heard him say what he would do if he met with a disappointment. He was standing speaking in the shop about some sweethearts, and he said he would think nothing of taking up a large knife which Laird used for cutting twine, and sticking it into himself—suiting the action to the word. He was not speaking of any real case, but generally. He seemed to me somewhat excited. He spoke to me about having been in France, and about travelling there. He did not mention at what time he had been there. He said he was travelling, as I understood, with some person of distinction. He said he had got charge of all their luggage, carriages, and horses—everything in fact.

The Lord Justice-Clerk—As a courier?

Witness—He did not say that. He seemed to have a general superintendence.

Examination continued—He said that on one occasion the horses were very much "knocked up," and that he had given them arsenic. He was speaking in English at that time. I was not acquainted with the effects of arsenic, and when he mentioned the circumstance I was interested in it, and asked him about it. He said he gave it to them to make them accomplish the journey. I asked what effect this had, and he said it made them long-winded, and thus made them able to accomplish a feat. I asked if he was not afraid of poisoning them; and he said, "Oh no." So far from doing that, he had taken it himself. I told him I should not like to try it, and he seemed to say he had not felt any bad effects from it, that there had been no danger—or expressions to that effect. He mentioned another effect of arsenic, which was that it improved the complexion. I inferred from his remarks that he took it for that purpose. He did not exactly say so, but I understood that was one of the reasons why he took it. He also said that he com-

plained of pains in his back, and had a little difficulty in breathing, and he said it had a good effect in that way. I am not sure he ever showed me arsenic. I rather think he did on that occasion—that he opened his desk and showed me a paper containing something white; he either showed it to me or said he had it. At the same time he showed me a very fine specimen of copper ore. It was that which led to the conversation about arsenic. He said he had got it in travelling, and that led to the conversation about the journey and the arsenic. I have seen him on more than one occasion eat poppy-seeds in large quantities—in handfuls—in the shop. I remarked this the first occasion I saw him. Some person had come into the shop for it, and when they went away he ate some of it. I expressed surprise, and he said that, so far from being dangerous, it was much better than filberts, and that he took it in large quantities. He said he had taken the poppy-seeds in such quantities that he had got quite giddy with them. He said he had done that when he was in Dickson & Co.'s. **William M'D. Ogilvie**

Cross-examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I first became acquainted with L'Angelier in the early part of 1852. He talked a good deal of ladies, and what he would do if he were jilted. He did not say he had been jilted. I heard of his having been jilted, but not from him. We had just one conversation about the arsenic. He did not say in what shape he took it, or in what quantity. He showed me on that occasion a fine piece of copper ore. I had begun a collection of minerals, and he said he had a number of specimens in his lodgings, and that he would bring me a piece of it. It was in that conversation the matter of the arsenic came out. I thought poppy-seeds dangerous, because opium is extracted from them.

To the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—I can't say whether he said he had frequently given the horses arsenic, or only on one day. I think he spoke of having accomplished a feat by giving it to them on one occasion. I can't say he spoke like a foreigner. I knew he was a foreigner, but he spoke remarkably good English. I think I only heard him speak French on one occasion. I am quite certain it was arsenic he spoke of. I am sure he did not use the French word for the common bere.

7. DAVID HILL, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am a market gardener in Dundee. I was in Mr. Laird's employment when L'Angelier was there in 1852. Before L'Angelier came I recollect finding a small parcel on a Sunday in a wood on the north side of Dundee. I thought it was arsenic. I put it in my pocket and brought it to Dundee and inquired about it. A party to whom I showed it supposed it to be arsenic. I don't recollect how long this was before L'Angelier came. I spoke to him about it after he came; I told him of finding it there, and he told me that was nothing strange, and that he used it regularly. **David Hill**

David Hill I don't recollect of anything more passing. He did not say for what purpose he used it regularly. I have been trying to remember, but I can't.

By the Lord Advocate—I have been trying to remember since I have been asked about this affair. I was asked about it on Saturday last. I told it to Mr. Laird, my late master, and Captain Miller, of Glasgow, came to me. He was the superintendent of police at Glasgow, but he is now a messenger-at-arms. No one was with me when I spoke to L'Angelier about this; we were passing along the top of Union Street; no one heard what passed between us. He said he used it regularly. I did not inquire, and he did not say in what way.

By Mr. Young—I was cited as a witness on Monday, last week; I have been thinking about the matter since I was cited. I was examined again about it on Saturday. I heard of L'Angelier's death when it occurred; that did not recall the circumstance to me; it did not enter my mind soon after; I don't recollect when it came to my mind, but it was before last Saturday.

The Lord Justice-Clerk—If you did not recollect this conversation when you heard of L'Angelier's death, what brought the conversation to your mind?

Witness—I did not recollect first about this at all.

The Lord Justice-Clerk—Was it any conversation of others in Dundee that made you recollect this about arsenic?

Witness—No, sir.

The Lord Justice-Clerk—What was it then that brought it to your recollection?

Witness—I can't answer that question; it came to my mind, and then I recollected it.

The Lord Advocate—Did you recollect it before Mr. Miller spoke to you?

Witness—Yes, sir.

E. V. Mackay 8. Edward Vokes Mackay, examined by Mr. Young—I am a merchant in Dublin. I was in the habit of visiting Edinburgh in the course of my business. I occasionally visited the Rainbow. I got acquainted with L'Angelier there. I was intimately acquainted with Mr. Baker, who kept the tavern. I first became acquainted with L'Angelier in 1846, and I continued to see him at the Rainbow till a day or so previous to his going to Dundee. I had several meetings and conversations with him. I saw quite enough of him to enable me to form an opinion of his character and disposition. I formed anything but a good opinion of him. I considered him a vain, lying fellow. He was very boastful of his personal appearance, and parties admiring him, ladies particularly. He boasted of his high acquaintances repeatedly, and the high society he had moved in; that was when he returned from the Continent, when he became more or

less of a man—he was quite a lad when I first saw him. He mentioned several titled people whom he had known; but not believing anything he was saying at the time I did not store up in my mind any of their titles. Shortly before he went to Dundee I met him one evening in Princes Street Gardens; I could not say the date, but he went to Dundee the following day. He was sitting in the garden by himself; I came on him accidentally; he had his head in his cambric pocket-handkerchief. I put my hand on him and said, "L'Angelier." He held up his head, and I perceived he had been crying—his eyes had the appearance of much weeping. He mentioned that a lady in Fifeshire had slighted him; but I made light of the matter. He made a long complaint about her family, and was much excited. He said ladies admired him very often. I remember one occasion particularly, when he came in when I was reading the papers in the Rainbow. He told me he had met a lady in Princes Street with another lady, and she had remarked to her companion what pretty little feet he had. I had said he was a rather pretty little person, and he had gone out and concocted the story of the lady's remark. I never believed anything he said afterwards. **E. V. Mackay**

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Am I to understand you to say that he heard the lady say what pretty feet he had?

WITNESS—Yes.

By Mr. YOUNG—It was a common thing for him to speak of ladies admiring him on the street.

By the LORD ADVOCATE—I live in Dublin. I have a counting-house in Dublin at the Lower Quay. To a certain extent I believed the story about the Fife lady. I believed there was a lady there, and that he was after her, for I had seen him weep about it. When I saw him weep I believed there was a something.

9. JANET B. CHRISTIE, examined by Mr. YOUNG—Some years ago I was acquainted with a Mrs. Craig, in St. George's Road, Glasgow. She had a son in Huggins & Co.'s employment. I visited at her house. I have occasionally met L'Angelier there. I remember on one occasion hearing him say that the French ladies used arsenic to improve their complexions. This was about four years ago. **J. B. Christie**

By the LORD ADVOCATE—I can't recollect on what occasion this was. I have not the slightest recollection if it was at a dinner party or an evening party, or who was present.

To the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—I thought he was rather a forward man, and full of pretension.

10. ALEXANDER MILLER, examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I am in the employment of Huggins & Co., and I was acquainted with the late M. L'Angelier. He was there before me. I remember him telling me several times that he was going to **A. Miller**

A. Miller

be married; about nine months before his death he told me he intended being married at a certain time, and at other times he told me he was to be married by a certain date. These dates passed, and I gave it little credit; in February, however, he told me he was to be married, and I said that this would pass like the other dates, but he affirmed it would not, and that it would take place in about three months. He told me who the lady was. This was in the beginning of February. He looked very sensitive; he was easily depressed and easily uplifted. I don't recollect him talking to me of suicide. On one occasion he said he wished he was dead. He once said he did not consider there was any sin in a person taking away his own life to get out of the world, being tired of it—"having lost all happiness" was his expression. I objected to that, and said that as our life was not our own, we had no right to do what we chose with it. He did not acknowledge, so far as I recollect, having abandoned his opinion. When he said he wished he was dead I had commenced to say something to him when a party came into the room, and the subject dropped. I intended to remonstrate with him. He seemed to be talking nonsense. I said, "You certainly don't think what you say," and he said he did. I then said, "Then you don't mean it," and he said he did. Then I was going to remonstrate with him, when some one came into the room. He seemed serious. He complained several times of having diarrhœa, and about the middle of February about having an affection of the stomach and bowels; his eyes were watering very much, but I thought that was from cold. He had complained of attacks of diarrhœa on several occasions before that. Almost since I saw him he complained of that, but more latterly. I went to Huggins's in September, 1853, and I became acquainted with him there. He appeared to receive a great many letters. I knew he had letters from some one, but not till the beginning of February did I know whom they were from. He had several other female correspondents.

By the Solicitor-General—We had the impression that he was a young man of very regular habits. He was a worthy young man. The occasion in February to which I have alluded, when his eyes were suffused, was, I think, about the 13th. About the 19th or 20th he complained again. That was in the warehouse. He came in at one o'clock, and had not been there the day before. He came late. There was a sort of "blaeish" appearance round the eyes, and there was a small red spot on his cheek. I asked what was wrong with him, and he said he was nearly dead last night. I then asked what had been the matter with him, and he said he had been rolling on the floor all night, and that he was so weak that he could not call for assistance, he had just to remain quiet. He said he was so sick that he was like to vomit his inside out. I asked what

he had vomited, and he said it was yellow stuff, and of a very bitter taste. I suggested it might be bile, and he said his landlady had suggested the same. At from four to six o'clock in the morning he said he had called for his landlady and asked for a cup of tea. I believe it was on the 19th or 20th he told me this. He said he was very much pained in his bowels and stomach. He felt very weak when speaking to me. He did not say if he had been anywhere the night before. He was not regularly in the office after that; he was almost entirely absent after that from illness. A. Miller

11. AGNES M'MILLAN, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I was at one time in Mr. Smith's service as tablemaid. I was there for a year. It is three years last May since I left. Miss Madeleine Smith was at home when I was there. The second daughter, Elizabeth, left home to go to school near London while I was in the house. I understood Miss Smith had returned from the same school some time before. On one occasion she spoke to me about arsenic. I can't remember what brought on the conversation, but I perfectly remember her saying that she believed arsenic was used for the complexion, or that it was good for the complexion—I don't recollect which. I can't tell anything more about it. A. M'Millan

12. JAMES GIRDWOOD, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am a surgeon in Falkirk, and have been about forty years in practice. I have frequently, since the publication of an article in *Chambers's Journal*, been asked by females as to the use of arsenic as a cosmetic. That is about two years ago. J. Girdwood

By the LORD ADVOCATE—Many of my friends consulted me, and I told them it would be highly injurious and ought not to be taken.

13. JOHN ROBERTSON, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am a druggist in Queen Street, Glasgow. I remember, some time ago, of an application being made in my shop for arsenic by a manservant. That was in the beginning of last May. A young man came in, from seventeen to nineteen years of age, and asked for sixpence worth or one shilling's worth of arsenic. I asked him for what purpose it was to be used. He said it was for a lady, who was waiting outside. I asked for what purpose, and he stated that she was going to use it for her complexion. I did not see any lady waiting outside. I did not give it. J. Robertso

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—This is very loose; it is after universal rumours were circulated about this case.

The LORD ADVOCATE (to witness)—You did not ask the lady's name?

WITNESS—No.

14. PETER GUTHRIE, examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I am the manager of Frazer & Green's establishment in Sauchie- Peter Guth

Peter Guthrie hall Street. We sell arsenic, among other things. I remember a lady coming to our shop and asking about a particular use of arsenic. That was in the beginning of 1856. She came into the shop alone, and produced a number of *Blackwood's Magazine* containing an article on the use of arsenic for improving the complexion, and asked me if I had seen it. I said I had, and she asked me to give her arsenic. I declined to do so. She still expressed a strong desire to have it, but I did not give it to her.

By the LORD ADVOCATE—I did not know the lady. I had seen her several times before. There was no one with her. I mentioned it to several persons in the shop, and to Johnston, our senior assistant. I could not say if I did so the day it happened.

William D'E. Roberts 15. WILLIAM D'ESTERRE ROBERTS, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am a merchant in Glasgow. I became acquainted with L'Angelier about the year 1853, and he once dined with me—on Christmas Day of that year, a Sunday. After dinner he became very ill; there were a few friends at dinner. When the ladies retired he got ill, and wished to leave the room. I went with him, and came back to the dining-room, and remained some time. I wondered why he did not come. I opened the dining-room door, and heard a groan, as of some person vomiting. I found him very ill—vomiting and purging. A good many gentlemen came out of the room and saw him. I sent for cholera mixture, and gave him a good deal of it. He nearly emptied the bottle. I got very much frightened, as cholera had been in the town shortly before. After a time one of the gentlemen took him in a cab to his lodgings. He called on me the next day or day after that, to apologise for his illness. He was nearly two hours ill in my house.

By the LORD ADVOCATE—I knew L'Angelier pretty well. I always thought him a very nice little fellow. He sat in the same pew with me in church three years; at that time I would not have hesitated to believe his word.

To the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—I had occasion to change my opinion of him, not from anything I observed, but from what I have been told since this trial was talked of.

Charles Baird 16. CHARLES BAIRD, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am a son of the late Mr. Robert Baird, writer, Glasgow. I have an uncle in Huggins's warehouse. Through him I became acquainted with L'Angelier, I should say about two years ago. After that I frequently met with him, and sometimes went to his lodgings. I remember on one occasion finding him very unwell in his lodgings. He was then living in Franklin Place, at Mrs. Jenkins's. I think the occasion I refer to was either in the last fortnight of September or the first fortnight of October last. I went to Spain immediately after that, and it was just before I left. When I went up in the evening he said he had returned straight from

the office. He ordered some tea. He took very ill suddenly, and put his hand on his stomach, and, as it were, doubled himself up; he lay down on the sofa, screaming with pain. This continued for about fifteen minutes. I advised him to send for a medical man, and left him, and I believe he did so. He was going to bed when I left. It was about ten o'clock when I went, and about eleven when I left. I saw him the following morning between nine and ten. I asked him how he was, and he said he had a very bad night of it, that he had sent for a medical man—I believe a Dr. Steven, Great Western Road, who had been employed by him before. He said he had vomited a great deal during the night. He has been in my mother's house, but never at a party. He never met Miss Smith there to my knowledge. My family knew the panel. **Charles Baird**

By the LORD ADVOCATE—Mrs. Jenkins was with L'Angelier when he was so ill. He said Dr. Steven had seen him that evening after I left. I could not say Mrs. Jenkins was present when he told me so.

By the DEAN OF FACULTY—I remember this because it was before I went to Spain. I went there on 6th November.

By LORD HANDYSIDE—I returned on 5th April. [Consults note-book.] I find I arrived in the Clyde on 6th April.

17. ROBERT BAIRD, examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I am brother of the last witness. I was acquainted with L'Angelier. I can't say when I got to know him; it is not less than two years. I recollect him asking me to introduce him to Miss Smith. I cannot say how long ago this is; I think it is about two years ago. He several times asked me to introduce him, and he seemed very pressing about it. I believe I asked a gentleman to introduce them, thinking it would be better to come from him than from me, but he declined. It was my uncle I asked. I think I then asked my mother to ask Miss Smith some evening, that I might ask L'Angelier, and introduce him. She declined to do so. They certainly never met in my mother's house. I introduced them in the street. L'Angelier did not ask me to introduce him to Miss Smith's father, but he expressed an anxiety or determination to be introduced to him. When I introduced him to Miss Smith her sister was with her. I am now nineteen years old. **Robert Baird**

Cross-examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—L'Angelier once asked me to go with him to Row, and I understood his purpose was to go and see Miss Smith. He might have said he wished to call at Rowaleyn, but I don't recollect. He frequently expressed a desire to be introduced to her father. I have been in her father's house.

18. ELIZABETH WALLACE, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I keep lodgers in Glasgow, and have done so for a number of years. M. L'Angelier lodged with me for some time when he first came to **E. Wallace**

E. Wallace

Glasgow. He came in the end of July or beginning of August, 1852, and remained till the middle of December, 1853. He told me he had come to be in some mercantile office. He said he had been a lieutenant in the navy at one time. I don't know whether he meant the British or French navy. I understood it to be the British navy, but I may have been wrong. He did not say he had sold his commission. He spoke of having lived in Edinburgh before he came to me. He did not say anything of being in a situation in Edinburgh; he said he had been long out of a situation. He said nothing about having been in Dundee. He told me he had been frequently in Fife, and mentioned that he knew some families there.

Mr. YOUNG—The Balcarras family?

WITNESS—I asked if he knew that family, and he said he did, or that he had heard of them.

Cross-examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—He was a well-conducted young man. He kept good hours, and no company. One day that he came in he said he had met an old sweetheart going on her marriage jaunt. He had a great aversion to medicine, and I never knew him take it. He was very cheerful. He played the guitar in the evenings, and sang occasionally.

Robert Fraser

19. Lieutenant-Colonel ROBERT FRASER, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I reside at Portobello. I was not acquainted with the late M. L'Angelier. I never saw him in my life, to my knowledge. He never was in my house, and never dined with me. At the time of his death I received a note from Mr. George M'Call mentioning the fact of his death. He mentioned him as a mutual friend; but I was very much surprised at it, never having seen M. L'Angelier or Mr. M'Call. There is no other Colonel Fraser in Portobello.

By the LORD ADVOCATE—There is a Captain Fraser, R.N.

Dr. C. Adam

20. Dr. CHARLES ADAM, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am an M.D. at Coatbridge, and keep a druggist's shop there. On Sunday afternoon, 22nd March, I was in my shop. I remember a gentleman coming into the shop that afternoon. He asked at first twenty-five drops of laudanum, which I gave him. After he got the laudanum he asked for a bottle of soda water. I said we had no soda water, but I would give him a soda powder, which I did. He mixed it and took it. This was about half-past five o'clock. I took him to be a military man; there were several about Drumpellier at the time. He wore a moustache. [Shown photograph of L'Angelier.] This has a resemblance to the person, but I could not be quite certain it is the same; it is like the gentleman. My shop was dark at the time, so I could scarcely observe, because we don't take off the shutters on Sunday. We get the light in by the glass door. I suppose that he had on a dark brownish coat and a

Balmoral bonnet. The bonnet was like the one shown me. I remember seeing a handkerchief sticking out of his outside breast-pocket. Dr. C. Adam

By the LORD ADVOCATE—He came in as if he had left off speaking to some one at the door, but I did not observe any one. I am very seldom in the shop on the Sunday afternoon. A girl came into the shop after he had been in—while he was there. It must have been some trifling thing she wanted—I think castor oil. I don't know who she was. I have seen military gentlemen frequently there.

The LORD ADVOCATE—Can you swear that that picture is not one of them?

WITNESS—I am not certain.

The LORD ADVOCATE—Is it like any of the military men that you have seen?

WITNESS—Not to my knowledge.

The LORD ADVOCATE—When did you first mention this fact?

WITNESS—Three or four weeks ago.

The LORD ADVOCATE—Who was it to?

WITNESS—To Mr. Miller.

The LORD ADVOCATE—Was he the first person you mentioned it to?

WITNESS—He was.

The LORD ADVOCATE—You saw Mr. Miller the first time two or three weeks ago?

WITNESS—Yes.

The LORD ADVOCATE—When you first saw him did you tell him this?

WITNESS—Yes.

The LORD ADVOCATE—Did you tell him that the man got laudanum the first time you saw him?

WITNESS—No; I told him he had got cigars. I knew he had got some other thing besides the powder.

The LORD ADVOCATE—You recollected that afterwards?

WITNESS—Yes; and I wrote Mr. Miller to that effect.

The LORD ADVOCATE—Tell me what made Mr. Miller come to you.

WITNESS—I did not know his object.

The LORD ADVOCATE—What questions did he put when he first came? Was anything said about arsenic?

WITNESS—Yes, he inquired if I had given arsenic; and I found that I had not.

The LORD ADVOCATE—Were you asked to recollect anything?

WITNESS—Yes; I was asked to recollect if a person had called that Sunday, and got any medicine at all. After a few minutes I recollected about the laudanum.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Is that laudanum entered in your book?

Dr. C. Adam

WITNESS—We never enter it.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Why not?

WITNESS—It is not required.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—I don't mean in your register.

WITNESS—We never put it down in any book.

By Mr. YOUNG—We enter no medicines bought and paid across the counter except arsenic. It is not the practice to do so in any other druggist's shop with which I am acquainted. I was not precognosced on the other side. I was examined by the Procurator-Fiscal on Thursday last. I was not examined in any different way by Mr. Miller from what I was by the Procurator-Fiscal on Thursday.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—The photograph might be a resemblance of any of the moustached gentlemen that walk about the streets. What is peculiar about it? Have you any feeling of assurance that that is the man you saw in your shop?

WITNESS—No; I could not be certain.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Were you able to give a description of the man to Mr. Miller?

WITNESS—In a great measure.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Was he a short man?

WITNESS—Rather, if anything, less than I am.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—When did you see this photograph?

WITNESS—I think on Friday last.

Dr. J. Dickson

21. Dr. JAMES DICKSON, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I keep a druggist's shop in Baillieston. That is on the road between Coatbridge and Glasgow—five miles from Glasgow and two and a half from Coatbridge. I remember, on a Sunday evening in March last, a gentleman coming into my shop; it was some time in the end of March, about half-past six. He appeared to be unwell; he was holding his hand over his stomach, and complaining of pain; he wanted laudanum. I gave him some at the counter—from twenty to twenty-five drops. He said he came from Coatbridge, and was going to Glasgow. He was about five feet seven in height, so far as I recollect, and what drew my attention to him particularly was his wearing a moustache—a thing we seldom see about our locality. His age would be about twenty-five; he was not of a very dark complexion; he was dressed in a coat buttoning up tight—I recollect that very distinctly. He had a Glengarry or Balmoral bonnet on his head. I was originally precognosced by Mr. Miller for the defence, and I gave him a description of this man. I was brought here as a witness, not having seen a portrait till I came to the Court here. When I came here I was shown a photograph. This now shown me is extremely like the person who called at my shop. I think he had a white pocket-handkerchief in the outside breast-pocket of his coat.

Cross-examined by the SOLICITOR-GENERAL—I fix on the end

of March, because one or two Sundays about that time I was at home because of the absence of my assistant; on others I was out visiting. It might have been in April. I don't think it could have been in the beginning of March. I cannot say distinctly as to the time; as to the Sunday I can't say distinctly. I was asked by the Procurator-Fiscal about the time, and I said it was from two and a half to three months ago. I think his coat was of a darkish colour, but I could not say. There was no person with him in my shop. I did not see him in the street, or if any one was with him. It struck me he spoke in a slightly foreign accent. **Dr. J. Dickson**

To the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—If a person wanted medicine on the road he would require to come to my shop, there is no other medical man there; he might have left a companion on the high road—my shop is 200 or 300 yards off it—and returned to him.

Dr. ADAM was recalled, and asked by the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Did this person complain of anything?

WITNESS—No, my lord.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Did he swallow the laudanum?

WITNESS—Yes.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Did you not ask him what he wanted it for?

WITNESS—No, my lord.

22. Miss JANE KIRK, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am a sister of Dr. Kirk, who keeps a druggist's shop in the Gallowgate, Glasgow—on the north side. I know Abercromby Street. It is west of the Gallowgate. I remember a gentleman coming into the shop on a Sunday night some time ago; I can't remember the date; I think it was in March, but I can't say what day of the month; I think it was about the end of the month. It was a little before or after eight o'clock. He wanted medicine, but I don't remember what medicine. He got it, but did not take it at the counter. He took it away with him. I think it was a powder he got, but I can't say what. I served him. I can't well describe him. He was a young man about thirty, not tall, but rather to the little side. He was not very thin. He had a fresh and rather fair complexion. He wore a moustache. He had on a Glengarry bonnet, but for the rest of his dress I could not say what it was. The photograph now shown me is as like him as anything I have seen. I was struck by his appearance at the time, and I noticed it particularly. He paid for the medicine, taking the money from a little purse. [Shown No. 1 of second inventory for prisoner.] This is the purse. **Jane Kirk**

Cross-examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I think this happened in March. The gentleman was alone. He was about five minutes in the shop. I think that is the purse. I can't remember what the medicine was. I did not enter it in my

Jane Kirk book, or the money received. We don't enter the money got over the counter. There was nobody else in the shop selling anything. There was a woman in, but I don't know who she was. I was asked if a gentleman had called buying medicine. I had not said, before I was asked, that there was anybody buying medicine. I was asked about a fortnight or three weeks ago.

Re-examined by Mr. YOUNG—There was a woman in the shop at the time; she spoke of the appearance of the gentleman at the time. The remark was about his dress. She spoke of the hair about the lower part of his face—his beard. That was after he went out. He did not seem a foreign gentleman, such as I have seen. There was gaslight in the shop.

R. Morrison 23. ROBERT MORRISON, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am employed by W. & R. Chambers, publishers and editors of *Chambers's Journal*. The four numbers of *Chambers's Journal* shown me were published in the usual way of the dates they bear. The present circulation is about 50,000. The first of these numbers is December, 1851; the second is 11th June, 1853; the third, 9th February, 1856; and the fourth, 19th July, 1856. There is an article in each of these numbers on the use of arsenic. I am not aware that they excited a considerable sensation.

G. Simpson 24. GEORGE SIMPSON, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am employed by W. Blackwood & Sons. The number of *Blackwood's Magazine* for December, 1853, was published by us. The circulation then was about 7000. Messrs. Blackwood were also the publishers of "The Chemistry of Common Life," by Professor Johnston. It was published in 1855, but it had before been published in numbers, which had a very large circulation, varying from 5000 to 30,000. The circulation of the separate volumes, I suppose, has been about 10,000. In chapter 23, "The Poisons we Select," the first part is entitled, "The Consumption of White Arsenic." The number containing that article sold to the extent of 5000, and the sale altogether to the present time of that number and the volumes is about 16,000 or 17,000. There was a larger sale of the first volume than of the second.

The DEAN OF FACULTY then put in two letters, which he read. The envelope of the first is dated 18th September, 1855—

BELOVED EMILE,—I have just received your note. I shall meet you. I do not care though I bring disgrace upon myself. To see you I would do anything. Emile, you shall yet be happy; you deserve it. You are young; you who ought to desire life wishing to end it! Oh! for the sake of your once-loved Mimi, desire to live and succeed in this life. Every one must meet with disappointment. I have suffered from disappointment. I long to see you and speak to you.

The second letter bore the post-mark 19th October, 1855. It is as follows:—

BELOVED EMILE,—Your kind letter I received this morning. Emile, you are wrong in thinking I love you for your appearance. I did and do admire you, but it was for yourself alone that I loved you. I can give you no other reason, for I have got no other. If you had been a young man of some Glasgow family, I have no doubt there would be no objection to you. But because you are unknown to him, he has rejected you. Dear Emile, explain this sentence in your note—"Before long I shall rid you and all the world of my presence." God forbid that you ever do. My last letter was not filled with rash promises. No; these promises written in my last letter shall be kept—must be kept. Not a moment passes but I think of you.

An extract from a third letter, not dated, was read as follows:—

I am almost well to-day, if the weather would only get warm. I have lost my appetite entirely. It is just anxiety and sadness that is the matter with me, but I am better to-night. Darling, if I were with you. I have laughed at the recollection of a conversation of yours. What queer creatures you must think young ladies at school! For a moment do you think their conversations are what you said? Believe me, I never heard a young lady, while I was at school nearly three years, speak of the subject you mentioned. But perhaps it was different with me when at school. I had always a bedroom at school, and I was a parlour boarder. Do you really think they are so bad? Some may, but not all.

Dr. Robert Paterson

25. Dr. ROBERT PATERSON, examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I am a physician in Leith, and have practised there for several years. I have seen several cases of suicidal poisoning by arsenic. They were chiefly young females connected with mills and colour works. In many cases they had obtained the arsenic about the works; in others it was purchased. I was called in to prescribe for them while they were suffering from the effects of the poison. I saw seven cases in all. They all died, with one exception. I used all the remedies I could think of. In the six cases they submitted to medical treatment without attempting any hindrance. Not one of them disclosed before death that they had taken poison. I asked several whether they had taken arsenic or some other poison, but they all denied it. The seventh case was a recovery. That person did not at first admit she had taken poison. After she had almost recovered from the secondary effects of it, she admitted it. She was then aware that she was recovering. In previous stages of her illness she was sullen and morose, and would not speak. Arsenic is largely used in colour manufactories, and was used to a larger extent at that time. These cases occurred several years ago. The people about the works had great facility at that time in taking away arsenic.

Cross-examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—They were not at all about the same time. These seven cases occurred in the space of about eighteen years. The symptoms were nearly similar

Dr. Robert Paterson

in all. They were characteristic of poisoning by arsenic. They vomited matter of various colours, depending on what had been previously eaten. The sickness and vomiting ceased in some cases an hour or two before death, but in most instances continued till death. They were all known cases of suicide. I can't say if any of them asked for a medical man to see them. I had no precise means of ascertaining what time elapsed between taking the poison and the commencement of the symptoms. Death resulted in thirty-six hours, and one in twelve hours, from the commencement of the symptoms.

To the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—In cases of suicide the early symptoms are not seen. There is less facility in obtaining arsenic now; there is less of the pigment made now.

John Fleming

26. JOHN FLEMING, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am storekeeper to Todd & Higginbotham, printers and dyers in Glasgow. I have been so eleven years. I take charge of the whole chemical substances used in their printing and dyeing operations. Arsenic is one of the substances used in large quantities. We generally get from three to four hundredweight at a time from Charles Tennant & Co. in its pure, white state. It is used by us for mixing with other substances in making colour. It is put in barrels. The arsenic barrels are put into the store among the other things, quite open. When any of it is taken out of the barrel the lid is loosely laid on again. Three men and a boy work in the store with me; their duty is to weigh out the different substances as they are wanted by the colour-makers. From 80 to 90 lbs. are generally given to the colour-makers at a time. They get that quantity several times a month. No person gets into the store except those engaged in it. It is taken from the store to the colour-makers in open wooden pails. I can't say how many workmen are employed about the works. I would not miss three or four ounces of arsenic if it were taken away. I would miss more.

R. Townsend

27. ROBERT TOWNSEND, examined by Mr. YOUNG—I am manager to my brother, Mr. Townsend, manufacturing chemist in Glasgow. He deals largely in arsenic, and we have always large quantities at a time on hand. We have from one to ten tons at a time; it is kept in a private office in the counting-house. During the night it is locked up—not during the day. It stands in casks, as meal in a meal shop. One cask only is kept open for use. We employ from 100 to 140 people. I have no doubt they might take arsenic away if so inclined. I have never known it taken away.

Janet Smith

28. JANET SMITH, examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I am a sister of Madeleine Smith, and thirteen years of age. I was living in my father's house in Blythswood Square last winter and spring. I slept downstairs in the same bed with Madeleine. I generally went to bed before her. We both went at the same

time on Sunday, as a rule. I remember Sunday, 22nd March. We went to bed at the same time that night. I am quite sure. We went at 10.30, or after that. We went downstairs together from the dining-room. I don't remember which was in bed first. We were both undressing at the same time, and got into bed about the same time. We usually take about half an hour to undress. We were in no special hurry that night in undressing. My sister was in bed with me before I was asleep. I am sure of that. She was undressed as usual, and in her night-clothes. I cannot say which of us fell asleep first. It was not long after we went to bed that I fell asleep. I don't remember papa making a present of a necklace to my sister lately, but I remember him doing so about a year ago. **Janet Smith**

Cross-examined by the LORD ADVOCATE—I have seen my sister take cocoa. I never saw her make it in her room. She kept it in a paper in her room. We had a fire. We went to bed that night at the same hour as usual on Sunday night with us. I remember the morning Madeleine went away. I suppose she had been in bed that night. I was asleep before she came to bed. She was away when I awoke.

Re-examined—I have seen my sister taking cocoa in the dining-room. I don't know she had been recommended to take it. No other body in the house took it. She kept it in her room, and took it in the dining-room. On Monday morning, 23rd March, I found my sister in bed when I awoke about eight.

29. Dr. JAMES ADAIR LAWRIE, examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I am a physician in Glasgow, and have been in practice for a good many years. I have not made arsenic a particular study, but I have had my attention recently directed to its effect on the skin if it were mixed with water. I tried it on myself. I put in water a quarter of an ounce of arsenic from Currie's shop, mixed with indigo, and washed my hands with it. I also mixed half an ounce of the same arsenic with water, and washed my face quite freely, but I washed my face afterwards with cold water. I found no disagreeable effects from it. I tried the washing of the face on Saturday. I had tried the washing of the hands previously. The effect of the washing on the hands was as if I had used a ball of soap with sand in it; the effect was not great, but, if at all, it had a softening effect. I don't think that increasing the amount of the arsenic would make any difference, on account of its insolubility. I made the experiments in a common-sized hand basin. I recollect treating one case of arsenical poisoning which presented some remarkable peculiarities. The history of the case was this, avoiding names, places, and dates—It occurred during the prevalence of cholera some years ago in the west. I was asked to see a gentleman about seven or eight in the evening. I found he had been ill from three or four o'clock in the after- **Dr. James A. Lawrie**

r. James A. Lawrie

noon. I was in the habit of attending his family. I inquired why I had not been sent for sooner, and I was told that the symptoms had not been sufficiently clear to call for my attendance. I found the patient labouring under the premonitory symptoms of cholera. I prescribed for him as for a case of cholera. I then left, and returned about ten o'clock, when I found the symptoms very much aggravated; there was vomiting and purging, and cramp of the limbs. Some points in the case struck me as peculiar; his voice was not in the least affected, which it usually is in cholera, and almost uniformly in the later stages. The appearance of the matter vomited was also peculiar, in the colour especially, which was of a reddish yellow. In cholera we expect the rice-water discharges. It occurred to me that this might not perhaps be a case of cholera. I therefore asked the gentleman if he had taken anything, or had had anything given to him. He said he had not taken anything that day excepting his ordinary food; he said, I think, that he had taken some chicken soup. The symptoms went on, and it struck me more that it was not a case of cholera. I therefore asked him if he had taken anything to account for the peculiar symptoms, and he said he had not. I called a medical friend in consultation, and being satisfied that something was wrong, I again put it to the patient, in presence of the other medical man, whether he had taken anything, and he solemnly declared he had taken nothing. The symptoms went on till I became convinced he was dying, and then I put the question to him as a dying man to tell me whether he had taken anything. His answer a short time before he died was that he had taken nothing. He died, I think, about two in the morning, and the symptoms had commenced about three or four in the afternoon. The occurrence had nearly passed out of my mind, when next day, about two in the afternoon, I was informed that a gentleman was anxious to see me. I found he was connected with one of the druggist establishments in town. He said, "You attended so-and-so last night, and he died of cholera." I said I did. He said, "I think it is my duty to tell you that I sold to him, about two o'clock on the day he died, half an ounce of arsenic." I cautioned him not to mention the circumstance. I immediately went to the house, got the matter vomited, put it into a bottle, and got it analysed by an eminent chemist. He told me next day that he had found a large quantity of arsenic. I then had the body opened, and the stomach taken out and given to the same eminent chemist, and he found that it contained a large quantity of arsenic. The quantity was not determined; the stomach was full of arsenic. That patient received medical treatment very quietly, just as he had done on previous occasions. He took the prescriptions readily. He was living with his relations. I have a large family practice.

By the Lord Advocate—In making the experiments as to

Dr. James A. Lawrie

washing my face and hands with arsenic, I filled a basin with a quantity of water, and washed my face and hands. I put in the arsenic without allowing it to subside; a large part, of course, fell to the bottom. It is a practice I would have no fear in repeating. I don't think one experiment would justify me in saying it is a safe practice. I felt no smarting of the eye, and no unpleasant feelings, and I would readily repeat the experiment. If I had a case requiring it I would readily order it to be done. I would not advise it to be made a practice of. If there were vermin on the skin it might require to be done. I would not hesitate to prescribe it for that. I never did prescribe it, but I would have no fear in doing so. Extreme thirst is an early symptom in cholera, and in poisoning by arsenic. In cholera it is more towards the later stages.

Dr. Douglas Maclagan

30. Dr. DOUGLAS MACLAGAN, examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I am a physician in Edinburgh. I have had some experience in cases of poisoning by arsenic, and I have devoted a good deal of attention to chemistry. From what I know of the properties of arsenic, I think that so very little of it is dissolved in cold water that I could not conceive it would do any harm to wash the face or hands with it. If agitated with cold water it dissolves one part, I think, in 400. That is so minute a quantity that I don't think it could do harm to the entire skin. If kept long in contact with the skin it might produce bad effects; but I should think very little effect would be produced on the hands by washing them in cold water in which a quarter or half an ounce of arsenic was put. Arsenic will dissolve more readily in hot water. The quantity dissolved by simply putting it in boiling water is not very great. In order to make boiling water a sufficient solvent of arsenic, you must continue the boiling of the arsenic for a considerable time; it you want to dissolve a pretty large quantity of arsenic, you require to boil it violently for half an hour. I think a fortieth part is held in solution after the water is cool. I don't recollect how much it retains at the boiling point. As a general rule, the presence of organic matter in a fluid impairs its power of dissolving arsenic. There does not appear to be a great difference in the case of tea or coffee poured on arsenic from what I have stated as to water. They dissolve but a small quantity. I can't say how much cocoa or chocolate will hold in solution, because you cannot filter them so as to determine the quantity. There is a great deal of organic matter in cocoa or chocolate. Suppose a solution of arsenic applied to the skin, it would not have any poisonous effect; I don't think it would have any effect one way or another. If kept sufficiently long in contact with the skin, or rubbed in, arsenic might prove poisonous. There are cases in which arsenical ointment has proved poisonous. I remember a case of a person named Davidson who took arsenic, and I published an account of that case. She took

Dr. Douglas Maclagan

it by accident. She was not a very strong-minded person; she was a hysterical and weak creature. She took it thinking it an effervescing powder, and she did not discover what she had taken till she saw a dog pulling about the room a paper on which "Arsenic" was marked. I have paid attention to the symptoms of arsenical poisoning. In cases of slight quantities of arsenic being taken, the symptoms very often resemble those of bilious or British cholera attacks; in very severe cases of arsenical poisoning, terminating fatally, there is a very remarkable resemblance to persons labouring under malignant or Asiatic cholera. Witness stated the symptoms of arsenical poisoning. He never saw jaundice as a symptom. In all the published cases it is only mentioned once, viz., in the case quoted by Taylor from Marshall. Irritation of the throat was a symptom. It does occur in cases of British cholera, but then it is generally caused by muscular soreness from severe vomiting.

By the LORD ADVOCATE—It is possible that jaundice might accompany arsenical poisoning; it is difficult to deny a possibility in regard to physiological action. But in arsenical poisoning there is no jaundice. Jaundice is the absorption of bile into the blood. The most probable hypothesis is that the absorption of the arsenic stops the secretion of the liver as it does that of the kidneys, and then there is no bile secreted, and no jaundice. The presence of organic matter interferes with the holding of arsenic in solution, but it might be held in suspension. A viscous fluid would hold more in suspension, and the more viscous the more it would hold. Great thirst is a symptom of poisoning by arsenic. I do not think water in which arsenic had been mixed would produce any effect on a person washing in it, if he kept his mouth and eyes shut, as most people do, but I would not recommend the practice.

By the DEAN OF FACULTY—I could not say how much arsenic could be held in suspension in a cup of cocoa; it would depend on the thickness of the cocoa. In this country cocoa is very thin. In France chocolate is as thick as porridge.

Hugh Hart

31. HUGH HART, examined by the DEAN OF FACULTY—I am a druggist in Glasgow. The Bridge of Allan is between two and three miles from Stirling. The distance from Alloa to Stirling is seven to eight miles.

By the LORD ADVOCATE—Coatbridge is eight miles from Great Western Road, Glasgow.

A copy of the Glasgow Post Office Directory, with a plan of the city, was then put in.

This concluded the evidence for the defence, and the Court adjourned.

Seventh Day—Tuesday, 7th July, 1857.

The Court met at ten o'clock.

The LORD ADVOCATE then addressed the jury as follows:— Lord Advocate
Gentlemen of the jury, after an investigation which for its length has proved unexampled, I believe, in the criminal annals of this country, I have now to discharge perhaps the most painful public duty that ever fell to my lot. I am quite sure, gentlemen, that in the discharge of that duty I shall meet with that attention which the deep importance of this case requires, and which you have paid to its details from the commencement. Gentlemen, it is impossible, whatever impression may have been produced in your minds—it is impossible that, during this long and protracted trial, in which we have laid before you so many elements, some of them minute elements, of proof, necessarily to a certain extent disjointed and unconnected—I say, whatever moral impression may have been produced on your minds—and I fear there is little doubt of what that impression must have been—it is impossible that you can have rightly appreciated the full bearing of those details on the proposition which this indictment contains. It is now my duty, as clearly and as fully as I can, to draw these details together, and to present to you, if I can, in a connected shape, the links of that chain of evidence which we have been engaged for the last week in constructing. Gentlemen, I could have rejoiced if the result of the inquiry which it was our duty to make, and of the laborious collection of every element of proof which we could find, would have justified us on the part of the Crown in resting content with the investigation into the facts, and withdrawing our charge against the prisoner. Gentlemen, I grieve to say that so far is that from being the result to which we come, that if you give me your attention, for I fear the somewhat lengthened trespass on your patience which I shall have to make, you will arrive at the conclusion that every link is so firmly fastened—that every loophole is so completely stopped—that there does not remain the possibility of escape for the unhappy prisoner from the net that she has woven for herself.

Gentlemen, the indictment charges three separate crimes, or rather it charges two separate crimes, one of them having been committed twice, and the third once. It is an indictment which charges two separate acts of administering poison with

Lord Advocate intent to kill; and the third charge is the successful administering of poison with intent to kill, viz., murder. They are charges to which, in some respects, different parts of the evidence apply; but they hang together; they throw light upon each other; they are not unconnected acts of crime. Our case is that the administration with intent to poison was truly part of a design to kill; on the other hand, the facts connected with the death reflect and throw back light on the previous acts of administration. In stating to you the evidence on which we think that these charges must be found proved, I shall avoid, as far as possible, travelling into a region which this case affords too great materials for—I mean the almost incredible evidence which it has afforded of disgrace, and sin, and degradation—the dreadful social picture which it has revealed—the fearful domestic results which must inevitably follow—those feelings of commiseration and horror which the age, the sex, and the condition of the prisoner must produce in every mind—all these are things into which I shall not travel. They might unnerve me for the discharge of my painful public duty. Besides, no language of mine—no language of my eloquent and learned friend—can convey to the mind one-tenth of the impression which the bare recital of the details of this case has already created throughout the whole of this country. I shall only say that these matters weigh on my mind, as I am sure they do on yours, with a weight and an oppression which neither require nor admit of expression. The only other remark of that kind which I shall make is this, that while a prisoner in the position of this unfortunate lady is entitled—justly entitled—to say that such a crime shall not be lightly presumed or proved against her; yet, gentlemen, if the charges in the indictment be true, if the tale which I have to tell and have told be a true one, you are trying a case of as cool, premeditated, deliberate homicide as ever justly brought its perpetrator within the compass and penalty of the law.

Gentlemen, the first fact on which I found is one into which it will not be necessary for me to go in any great detail. It is a very important fact in the inquiry, but it is one on which you can have no doubt whatever: this unfortunate man, Emile L'Angelier, died of arsenic. There can be no doubt about that. The symptoms which he exhibited on the night of the 22nd and morning of the 23rd March were in all respects the symptoms of poisoning by arsenic. I may have occasion, in the course of my remarks, to come back upon this; I do not stop for the present to demonstrate it. His body was opened, and the stomach was analysed by Dr. Penny, who found an immense quantity of arsenic in it; the other parts of the body which were taken out at the exhumation were analysed by Dr. Christison, and he found traces of arsenic in

every one of them; and therefore, gentlemen, I think you will come to the conclusion—and it is not a conclusion on which it is necessary for me to dwell—that the inquiry starts with this ascertained and certain fact, that L'Angelier died on the morning of the 23rd March in consequence of the administration of arsenic, whether given him by another, or taken by himself, in whatever way he swallowed it. The cause of his death was unquestionably arsenic. Lord Advocate

The next question which arises is, by whom was that poison administered? That truly constitutes the inquiry which you have now to answer. In passing from the *corpus delicti*, so to speak—in passing from the cause of L'Angelier's death—I do not allude to a theory which barely crossed my mind during the leading of the evidence yesterday as a possible case to be made in the defence, that, notwithstanding the arsenic found in the stomach, his death was to be attributed to other causes, and that, in truth, it arose from biliary derangement or from cholera. Gentlemen, that is a theory which it is impossible to maintain. I pass from that at present, and I shall assume, during the rest of my argument, that L'Angelier died from the administration of arsenic. Passing from that, then, I now proceed to inquire, what is the evidence that connects the prisoner at the bar with the death of L'Angelier? And before I state to you in detail—and I must do it with very great and anxious precision—the evidence on that point, which appears to me conclusive of the guilt of the prisoner, I must, after the course which the trial has taken, and the remarks which have been incidentally made in the course of it, set you right in regard to some matters which have been raised respecting the conduct of the prosecution. A great deal was said while we were leading our evidence, especially as regarded the documents —a great deal was said on the course that was followed when this inquiry first began after the death of L'Angelier. Those matters that were alluded to were no doubt of considerable importance; but you must draw the distinction carefully between remarks intended to apply to the general system of conducting prosecutions of this kind, and those applicable to matters in which the prisoner can state any interest, or in regard to which her defence could in any way be affected. Gentlemen, I said at first, and I say still, that as far as regards the productions in our hands, I know of no case in which any prisoner has had more facilities than the prisoner at the bar; not too great facilities, for everything which we did in the matter had a tendency to elicit the truth, which is the only object of this inquiry. Nor do I think that in so rare and singular a case as this, we in the slightest degree departed from our public duty in enabling the prisoner more easily to conduct her defence. But as far as the proceedings have gone, whatever

Lord Advocate remarks may be made as to the conduct of particular officials, I think I shall show you most clearly that the prisoner has suffered nothing in that respect, and that, in truth, if the matters referred to in these observations have any effect on the case at all, it has not been against the prisoner that that effect has been produced. On the death of L'Angelier a great quantity of documents was left by him in various of his repositories. His death was sudden and unexplained. Dr. Thomson and Dr. Steven made a *post-mortem* examination; but they could not state what the cause of death was. His employers, who took an interest in him, grew anxious. They examined his repositories, and they found that in his desk in the office, and in his lodgings, there were a variety of letters. The first examined were those that were in the desk in the office, which were examined by Stevenson and Kennedy; and the reading of some of them gave them a misgiving as to what the truth of this case might be. L'Angelier died on the 23rd, and on the 25th Mr. Stevenson made a communication to the Procurator-Fiscal, not charging anybody with a crime, or implicating anybody in the death, but simply calling his attention to the fact that L'Angelier had died under these circumstances, and stating that there were letters left in the desk which might be of importance as throwing light upon the mystery of his decease. The result was that Stevenson himself brought six or seven letters to the Procurator-Fiscal on that day, and those letters were marked by himself and clearly identified. The investigation went on. By the 30th Dr. Penny made his medical report. A warrant was that day issued by the Procurator-Fiscal, not against Miss Smith, or in a criminal charge at all, but as in the case of a sudden death, to search the repositories of the deceased. Gentlemen, that was done. The letters in the desk were sealed up in the presence of Kennedy and Stevenson. They were sent to the Procurator-Fiscal or to the Fiscal's office. They were found with the seals unbroken by Stevenson when he went there, and I think the box was opened in his presence. Wilson, the Procurator-Fiscal's clerk or assistant, received the box in that state in the presence of Mr. Hart. He swears that he locked it up at that time, that he delivered it some days afterwards to the officer Murray in the state in which he got it. The officer Murray swears that he marked the letters there, and delivered them back in the state in which he got them; and from that time forward their identification is complete. In the lodgings letters were found in the portmanteau, in the desk, and in the tourist's bag. The letters in the portmanteau and in the desk were made up into bundles by Murray and his assistant M'Lauchlin. They were carried by M'Lauchlin to his own house on the night of the 30th. He swears that they were not touched during that

night—that they remained in his own room. Murray got them next day, in the state in which he left them the night before, from M'Lauchlin. They two set to work and marked the documents, keeping them all under lock and key during the process, and they handed them over to the Procurator-Fiscal, who marked them himself. Therefore, gentlemen, if you believe these officers, the history of these letters is also complete. And as regards the letters in the tourist's bag, the tourist's bag was opened in the presence of Stevenson and Hart; and there can be no doubt, therefore, of what the letters were that were contained in that repository. Lord Advocate

Now, it has been said this is a very loose and improper mode of conducting this business. It has been said that these letters should have been handed over to the Sheriff-clerk, and that he was the proper custodier of these documents. Now, I am very far indeed from saying that the proceedings in the first instance were what I should wish them to have been; because I think it right to say that I know no excuse for an officer in the execution of a warrant, when he recovers documents under the authority of that warrant, not identifying them completely at the time. But, on the other hand, that is a question not, as I think, relating in the least to the interest of the panel at the bar, because, if you shall be satisfied that the chain of evidence is complete—that these documents have truly come into the hands of the public prosecutor in the state in which they were found—why, gentlemen, if these persons had not been officers of the law at all, if they had been private individuals dealing with articles found in the repositories of a deceased relation, and we had the same amount of evidence in regard to their custody and transmission, that evidence would have been perfect and complete. But it is said they do not know yet what documents were recovered by the Procurator-Fiscal. Gentlemen, they are not entitled to say so; for this plain reason, that they had it in their power at any period, if they pleased, to ascertain exactly what documents had been recovered by the Procurator-Fiscal. It seemed to be said that the public prosecutor was in a position in which it depended entirely on his will and pleasure what facilities should be given to an accused party—to a party accused of a crime before the Court. I am happy to say, gentlemen, that no such law exists in this land. If documents were in the hands of the Procurator-Fiscal, or of the public prosecutor, which the prisoner was entitled to have access to, the Courts of law were open, and an application to the Court of Justiciary would at once have prevented the public prosecutor from keeping back a single document to which the prisoner was entitled. And if they had really wished to know what documents were recovered by the Procurator-Fiscal, and really thought that any documents were retained

Lord Advocate by him, why did they not before this trial—why did they not when the trial began—make an application to the Court to ascertain that fact in a proper and legitimate manner? Gentlemen, I will tell you. Because every scrap of paper that passed between the prisoner and the deceased L'Angelier has in one shape or other been produced in this process. It is not now in the mouth of the prisoner to say, by cross-examination, as to matters over which obscurity may in words be thrown—it is not in the mouth of the prisoner to say that one single document has been retained that she or the agents for her defence might, if they chose, have taken the proper means to ascertain. There was a complaint made that we had refused access to the original documents. Gentlemen, I did so—we did so—on our own responsibility; and that we did rightly there can be not a shadow of doubt. You have seen the mass of this correspondence; you have heard it explained in what state the repositories were; you have seen already, and you will know much more, before this case is concluded, how vital every scrap may be that we have produced, to the justice of this case. It was absolutely necessary that we should have the use of documents to identify the handwriting, to trace the letters, to ascertain their dates, to ascertain their import; and it was necessary that we should take care that under no circumstances should those important elements of evidence run the slightest risk of being lost to justice. Gentlemen, the prisoner used the right which the law gives to a person accused in this country, among the many other safeguards with which our system above all others surrounds a person accused—I say she used the privilege of what is called "running her letters" immediately after the time when she was apprehended; and the effect of running letters is this, that it compels the public prosecutor to bring the accused to trial within a certain time, otherwise the prisoner must be set free; and accordingly it was absolutely necessary that within a limited time the case for the prosecution should be prepared; but the prisoner might have delayed the trial at any time. No doubt to a certain extent she would have lost the benefit of the haste with which the prosecutor otherwise was compelled to complete his case; but if her advisers in such a case as this had really thought that there was injustice done—that there had been improper obstacles placed in the way of her defence—do you imagine that for a fortnight here or there they would have refrained from applying for a delay of the trial, which they would have got at once from the indulgence of the prosecutor without any further proceedings, but which, if the prosecutor had been unwilling to grant, the Court, as a matter of course, would have given? Gentlemen, I have made these remarks because I think that an undue impression may have rested upon your

minds in regard to those matters during the discussions that arose on the trial. To what extent the Sheriff ought personally to superintend precognitions, or whether the Sheriff-clerk is the proper depositary of these documents, are matters relating to the general administration of the criminal law, upon which different opinions may subsist, and which may be modified by practical difficulties. I am glad to think that I speak in the presence of two of the learned judges who have themselves been in the position of Sheriffs, and they know well that I am right when I say that whatever may be the theory, it has not been the practice in any county in Scotland for the Sheriff-clerk to be the custodier of documents under circumstances such as these; and that, in regard to the taking of precognitions, although the Sheriff is responsible unquestionably for precognitions that are taken, it is not possible in all cases that he shall personally superintend a precognition taken, nor is it, I think, a subject for observation on the part of my learned friend that any particular witness has been precognosced on my account without the Sheriff having been present. It is perfectly certain, gentlemen, that any such rule as that would in truth paralyse the whole machinery of justice, and this very case is an illustration of what would have been the result if every precognition in which there were important statements bearing on the case had only been taken in the presence of the Sheriff. I venture to say that the result would have been that this case must have been delayed until it was impossible for the public prosecutor to bring the prisoner to trial, or that the important public interests which in the great community of Glasgow are committed to these important and learned officials would have been unnecessarily injured. I do not say this for the purpose of in the least questioning the assertion that the Sheriff ought as far as possible to be present at the precognition of witnesses, especially in a case like this; nor do I say, in one way or other, whether in this particular case this duty was or was not sufficiently discharged, for I have no means of judging of this. What I have said relates to the general administration of the criminal law of this country, and has no bearing whatever on the interests of the panel in this particular case, and is not I think a subject for observation in any way, so far as the prisoner at the bar is concerned. **Lord Advocate**

It has been said that we should not have produced only a partial correspondence. I feel it is very unfortunate only to have a partial correspondence produced; but I have produced all the correspondence to which the prosecutor had access. For the most part there was only one side of the correspondence, and we had none of the other. We had nearly 200 letters, or more than 200 letters, from the prisoner at the bar to deceased —we have only one copy of a letter from deceased to prisoner.

Advocate There were other writings in the handwriting of the prisoner, but these it seems cannot be used in evidence. I regret that in a case of such importance, while you have on the one hand innumerable letters of the prisoner, you have, on the other hand, only one copy of a letter of deceased. How came that? You will see in the correspondence that the letters of L'Angelier were not destroyed till a very recent date. You could not have been much surprised if it had been otherwise. That a lady should not preserve letters of that description would not be in the least degree remarkable, but there is evidence that down to the 7th or 8th February last that correspondence was in existence, and we have heard no explanation of any kind as to what has become of it. This we know, and this only, that not one single scrap in the handwriting of L'Angelier has been discovered in this case, excepting those four documents, three of which have not been admitted in evidence; therefore, in the matter of this correspondence, we have done all we could.

The only matter in which the prisoner has a legitimate interest as regards this question is, no doubt, one of very great importance. She has an interest that these letters shall be shown to be properly arranged, because it is very often the case that letters bear no date except the post-mark upon the envelopes; and you must be satisfied that each letter was in its proper envelope. Let me make this observation, in the first place, upon this very important point—that that is a difficulty that necessarily occurs in every case where the evidence consists of letters sent in envelopes, and the letters themselves bear no date. It has been a misfortune, in the way of tracing the fact of letters being sent in that way, that there never was any means of connecting the envelope with the letter, except the fact of its being found there. Most people, not intending to keep their correspondence, and not of very methodical habits in that way, constantly leave sometimes the letter and envelope apart, sometimes the letter in the wrong envelope; and if the officers in this case had gone to work with the most scrupulous nicety, and if you had it beyond all question that the letters found were produced in precisely the same state as found, the remark of my learned friend would have been equally well founded if he had said—"What evidence is there that these letters so found in these envelopes were sent in them; and how can we know, when letters are found tossing about in a desk in an office, not made up with regularity, that this person was in the habit of keeping his letters in a manner which would make the envelope proper evidence?" That, I say, is a remark which occurs in every case of the kind, and which my learned friends are quite entitled to make here. I do not say that the envelopes afford conclusive evidence of the dates, but I do say that the envelopes in which letters are found form an

element to enable you to arrive at the truth, and if you find Lord Advocate
in a series of letters that, in the first place, when a letter is dated on a particular day, the post-mark plainly corresponds to that particular date—if you can find that a letter bears "Monday night," and the post-mark bears the morning post-mark of Tuesday, the 28th, or supposing a letter be dated "Monday night," while there is no day of the month, and the next day is Tuesday, the 28th, and that is the post-mark; or that a letter bears date "Monday morning," and you find that the post-mark is Monday, the 20th February—all that, I think, will necessarily lead you to conclude, if you find it in a uniform series of letters, that these letters have been kept in their proper envelopes. I do not say that that even is the case, but it is a matter you will judge of as regards the general position of the letters; and if you find this to occur uniformly throughout the series of letters, one after the other, you can have no reason to doubt that these letters have been put in their proper envelopes. But I do not rest the proof of the date of the letters upon that. There is scarcely one letter the date of which I could not prove, if there had been no post-mark or envelope at all, by the facts they tell, and by their relation to each other. In the laborious investigation which I shall have to make into this matter, you will find that this is very clearly and distinctly brought out; and I think you will be satisfied that, although these post-marks afford a strong presumption in regard to the letters being in the same state as when originally sent, the evidence of their dates does not depend on that circumstance alone—I think their dates can be proved with absolute certainty, so far as we can produce certainty on the human mind.

After this somewhat long digression I come back to the details of the case. My story is short. This young lady returned from a London boarding-school in the year 1853. She met L'Angelier somewhere, I believe, about the end of 1854. L'Angelier's history has not been very clearly brought out. It is plain, unquestionably, that in 1851 he was in very poor and destitute circumstances. Of his character I say nothing at present but this, that it is quite clear that by energy and attention he had worked his way up to a position that was at least respectable—a position in which those who came in contact with him plainly had for him a very considerable regard. It is no part of my case to maintain the character of the unhappy deceased. The facts in this case make it impossible to speak of him in any terms but those of very strong condemnation. Nor am I at all inclined to say that from first to last his conduct was that of a man of honour. But still it is plain that, when Miss Smith became first acquainted with L'Angelier, he was a man moving in a respectable position, bearing a respectable character, liked

Lord Advocate by all those who came in contact with him, spoken of by the three landladies with whom he lodged in the highest possible terms—a man of whom the chancellor of the French Consulate spoke as respectable and steady—a man spoken of by his employers and by his fellow-clerks in Huggins's warehouse also in the highest terms. I do not say anything of that at present, but such is the fact. These two persons met; they were introduced, I assume, clandestinely. After a time, it seems, an attachment commenced, which was forbidden by her parents. It is only right to say that the earlier letters of the prisoner at that time show good feeling, proper affection, and a proper sense of duty. Time went on; the intercourse was again renewed, and in the course of 1856, as you must have found, it assumed a criminal aspect. From that time down to the end of the year, not once or twice, but, I have evidence to show, repeatedly, acts of improper connection took place. It will be necessary for you to take into your consideration that she had so completely committed herself by the end of 1856, that she was, I will not say in L'Angelier's power (he was in her power), but she belonged to him, and could with honour belong to no one else. But her affection began to cool; another suitor appeared; she endeavoured to break off her connection with L'Angelier by coldness, and asked him to return her letters. He refused, and threatened to put them into the hands of her father; and it seemed to be said that this was a kind of dishonourable threat. There is much that is dishonourable in this case, but not in that. It would not have been honourable to allow the prisoner at the bar to become the wife of any other man. It was then she saw the position she was in—she knew what letters she had written to L'Angelier—she knew what he could reveal—she knew that, if those letters were sent to her father, not only would her marriage with Mr. Minnoch be broken off, but that she could not hold up her head again. She writes in despair to him to give her back her letters; he refuses. There is one interview—she attempts to buy prussic acid; there is another interview—she has bought arsenic; there is a third interview—she has bought arsenic again. Her letters —instead of being cold, instead of demands for the recovery of her letters being contained in them—again assume all the warmth of affection they had the year before. On the 12th of March she has been with Mr. Minnoch making arrangements for her marriage in June—on the 21st she invites L'Angelier, with all the ardour of passion, to come to see her—she buys arsenic on the 18th—and L'Angelier dies of poison on the morning of the 23rd. The story is strange, in its horrors almost incredible; and no one can wonder that such a story should carry a thrill of horror into every family in the land. Well may my learned friend require me to bring strong proof of it; for certainly,

without clear proof, no one would believe it. The prisoner is well entitled to every presumption of innocence which law and reason can give her; but if, as I am certainly bound to do, I bring before you such proof as to carry conviction to your minds that no reasonable man can doubt—that no reasonable ray of doubt can penetrate the judgment—then, incredible as the story is, and fearful as the result of your verdict must be, we have no alternative, in the discharge of our public duty, but myself to ask, and you to give, that verdict which the facts of the case, if proved, demand. Lord Advocate

But what that proof is to be you must consider very seriously. In cases of this kind—in occult crimes especially—the ends of justice would be perpetually defeated if you were to say you shall not convict a man unless you find some person who saw the crime committed. But in the case of administration of poison, that remark applies with peculiar force. In truth, the fact of administering poison before witnesses is so far from affording, in the first instance, a presumption of guilt, that it sometimes is the strongest proof of innocence. I remember a case which attracted as much attention in a sister country as this has done in ours. The culprit there sat by the bedside of his victim, surrounded by medical attendants—gave him the poison in their presence—sat and witnessed its effect—saw his dying agonies with a coolness that could hardly be believed. There could hardly be a stronger presumption of his innocence than that; and the result was that he very nearly had entirely escaped suspicion from the fact that the thing was done openly. And, therefore, in the case of the administration of poison, the fact of there being no eye-witness to the administration is not an element of much weight in the inquiry. You may assume that if it was done with a guilty intention it was done secretly. The question is, whether we have evidence to trace the crime from the course of the circumstances.

Now, having thus given you an outline of the nature of the evidence, I go on to consider that evidence in detail; and I shall endeavour to do that in a manner which shall bring clearly before you how these facts, in their order, bear upon the crime alleged. We have to take the links of different parts of this chain of evidence somewhat out of the order in which the evidence has been led. I shall now proceed to look at them exactly in the order of time, beginning with April, 1856. The first letter which it is necessary for me to refer to is the letter dated 29th April. I have already given you an outline of the nature of the connection that began between the prisoner and the deceased at that time; and I intend to read a few passages from the correspondence between 29th April, 1856, and the end of that year, in order to show you—first, how far the prisoner had committed herself at that time; and, secondly, the moral and mental state

Lord Advocate to which she had reduced herself. You will then be better able to appreciate the course which ultimately she was led to pursue. That letter of the 29th April, 1856, is one of the few letters which bear a date. It has also a post-mark, "Helensburgh, April 30, '56." In that letter she says—"Dearest, I must see you; it is fearful never to see you; but I am sure I don't know when I shall see you. P. has not been a night in town for some time, but the first night he is off I shall see you. We shall spend an hour of bliss. There shall be no risk; only C. H. shall know"—this C. H. being Christina Haggart, who was made the *confidante* of this amour since its commencement, and the vehicle through whom the letters were transmitted. That was on the 29th of April. On Friday a letter without a date is written, and enclosed in an envelope which bears the post-mark of Saturday, "May 3rd, '56." In this letter, dated Friday, the prisoner says—"P. has been in bed two days. If he should not feel well and come down on Tuesday, it shall make no difference. Just you come; only darling, I think if he is in the boat, you should get out at Helensburgh. Well, beloved, you shall come to the gate—you know it—and wait till I come. And then, oh happiness, won't I kiss you, my love, my own beloved Emile, my husband dear? I don't think there is any risk. Well, Tuesday, 6th May—the gate—half-past ten; you understand, darling." The next letter is dated "Wednesday morning, five o'clock," and bears the post-mark, "Helensburgh, 7th." There are two post-marks, but the year and month are not legible, though the month appears from one post-mark to be May, and the year 1856. In this letter, dated "Wednesday morning, five o'clock," and found in an envelope bearing the date 7th May, you have these words—"My own, my beloved husband—I trust to God you got home safe, and were not much the worse of being out. Thank you, my love, for coming so far to see your Mimi. It is truly a pleasure to see my Emile. Beloved, if we did wrong last night, it was in the excitement of our love. Yes, beloved, I did truly love you with my soul." Then she says further down—"Am I not your wife? Yes, I am. And you may rest assured, after what has passed, that I cannot be the wife of any other but dear, dear Emile." Then after referring to a journey to Lima, which L'Angelier had proposed making, she goes on to say—"I shall write dear Mary soon. What would she say if she knew we were so intimate? She would lose all her good opinion of us both—would she not?" That letter speaks language not to be mistaken. From that period dates the commencement of the criminal intimacy between the parties. The letters between that date of 7th May and the end of the year are written in a strain that really I do not think I should comment upon. I can say this, that the expressions in these letters—the language in which they are couched

—the matters to which they refer—show so entire an overthrow of the moral sense—the sense of moral delicacy and decency—as to create a picture which I do not know ever had its parallel in an inquiry of this sort. That is the character of these letters from May, 1856, down to the end. Where the prisoner had learned this depraved moral state of thought and feeling it is not for me to say. If my learned friend means to say that L'Angelier had his own share in corrupting her moral sense, I shall not much dispute it. It does not matter to this inquiry whether that was so or not. There is scarcely one of these letters down to the end of December, 1856, or beyond that period, that does not allude in direct terms to such things as are alluded to in the letters already quoted from. I next refer to a letter dated "Friday night," enclosed in an envelope bearing the post-mark "Helensburgh, Friday, 27th May," from which I take the following as a specimen of the letters which passed at this time. In that letter she says—"I think I would be wishing you to love me, if I were with you, but I don't suppose you would refuse me, for I know you will like to love your Mimi"—three scores being made under "love." In a letter, which has no date, she swears she will never marry any one else, and in another letter, enclosed in the same envelope, she says—"Our intimacy has not been criminal, as I am your wife before God." Then she says—"I promise to you, you shall have it (my likeness) some day, so that promise won't be broken. If I did not sign my name, it was for no reason. Unless it is to a stranger, I never do put Smith, only Madeleine." The conclusion of that letter is in the same strain as the rest. The correspondence proceeds, and we have a letter dated Saturday night, and bearing the Helensburgh post-mark, "July, '56." The dates are really not material, as the letters are evidently written in 1856, and I need not stop to demonstrate the precise time. If there were more doubt about the post-marks it would make no difference, as the relations between the parties in 1856 are sufficiently established independent of that evidence. But in that letter she says—"I shall not see you till the nights are a little darker. I can trust C. H. She will never tell about our meetings. She intends to be married in November; but she may change her mind." In point of fact, C. H., or Christina Haggart, was married in May last, and the references in the letter sufficiently determine the period when it was written. The next letter I refer to is one dated on Thursday evening, in which the prisoner says—"I cannot see you ere you go, for which I am sorry. You forget that my little sister is in my bedroom, and I could not go out by the window, or leave the house, and she there. It is only when P. is away I can see you, for then Janet sleeps with M." She then refers to his visit to Badgemore. My learned friend requested that the last passage in that letter

Lord Advocate

Lord Advocate should be read, for the purpose of showing that she had read an article in *Blackwood's Magazine* about arsenic. That shows plainly, at any rate, that it was written in the month of September. At the bottom of the page is this passage—"I did tell you at one time that I did not like—(William is first written, but scored out)—Minnoch, but he was so pleasant that he quite raised himself in my estimation." That must have been in September, 1856, and you will see that in the correspondence to the end of the year there are constant allusions to Minnoch, by way of preparing L'Angelier for something in connection with that man. And it turns out, in point of fact, that L'Angelier did become extremely jealous of his attentions. The next letter has the post-mark, "Helensburgh, 29th September." She begins by saying—"I did not write you on Saturday, as C. H. was not at home, so I could not get it posted. . . . I don't think I can see you this week. But I think next Monday I shall, as P. and M. are to be in Edinburgh. But my only thought is Janet; what am I to do with her? I shall have to wait till she is asleep, which may be near eleven o'clock. But you may be sure I shall do it as soon as I can." Further on she goes on to say—"Mr. Minnoch has been here since Friday. He is most agreeable. I think we shall see him very often this winter. He says we shall, and P. being so fond of him, I am sure he will ask him in often." You will recollect that Mr. Minnoch's house is next to Mr. Smith's in Blythswood Square. In illustration of what I have said that these letters do not require post-marks to prove the dates, I may remark that the last letter is clearly written some time after the end of August, 1856, and clearly written just before the family left Helensburgh to go, for the first time, to the Blythswood Square house, referring, as it does, to Mr. Minnoch's vicinity to the family. In the next letter, writing from Helensburgh on Tuesday—post-mark illegible—she says—"I forgot to tell you last night that I shall not be able, of an evening, to let you in. My room is next to B., and on the same floor as the front door. (This refers to the Blythswood Square house, which he had never yet seen.) I shall never be able to spend the happy hours we did last winter." You will find by and by that she got over that difficulty. The next letter to which I refer is one dated Sunday evening, with the Helensburgh post-mark of Monday, 20th October, in which she says—"Papa is very busy with some election matters." This refers to the civic elections in November, and fixes the date of the letter beyond question at the end of October. On the Sunday evening, then, before Monday, the 20th October, she says—"Janet is not well; she has a bad cold. Do you know I have taken a great dislike to C. H. I shall try and do without her aid in the winter. She has been with us four years, and

I am tired of her, but I won't show it to her." The next letter is dated "Friday night, twelve o'clock," and is posted in Glasgow on the 18th November. In this letter she says—"Sweet love,—You should get those brown envelopes; they would not be so much seen as white ones put down into my window. You should just stoop down to tie your shoe, and then slip it in. The back door is closed. M. keeps the key, for fear our servant boy would go out of an evening. We have got blinds for our windows. . . ." She had so arranged that, instead of having her room on the same floor with the front door, she should have it on the same floor as the low front door, so that the window of her room, being on a level with the pavement, might be a depository for their correspondence. This is the first letter, then, in which instructions are given as to how the correspondence is to take place at the Blythswood Square house. I shall now wish you to look at the plan of the house. [After referring to the various apartments in the front and back floors, and to their connection with each other, his lordship continued]—This letter, among other things, contains this passage—"I saw Robert Anderson; he was speaking of the Huggins's, but did not speak of you. I am so fond of any one speaking of you, beloved L'Angelier." Then, after some expressions of the kind I have alluded to, the letter ends thus—"I have been ordered by the doctor, since I came to town, to take a fearful thing, called peasemeal—such a nasty thing. But I don't think I can take this meal. I shall rather take cocoa." And you have it in evidence that she did so. [His lordship, in again referring to the plan of the house, said]—I make a remark to this just now for the purpose of stating that a person coming into the front door could get into the dining-room without attracting any attention whatever from those occupying the bedrooms at the back of the house. It is also apparent from the plan that any one could go to the kitchen from Miss Madeleine's bedroom on the sunk floor without attracting attention; and what is more, a person going out from Miss Madeleine's bedroom could go up the inner staircase without attracting the attention of those occupying the bedrooms in the back of the house, or any of the other bedrooms. I think you have here the position of these rooms; and now, gentlemen, I will call your attention to a letter dated Monday evening, having no post-mark, but stating that it is "the first letter I have written in Blythswood Square house." In this letter there are various repetitions of matters mentioned in former letters that I have referred to. This, then, brings them to the house in Blythswood Square, and now you will see the course that the correspondence takes. In one letter she says—"I don't think I can take you in as I did in India Street," plainly showing that she had taken him in there. Then she says in the next letter, which is dated

Lord Advocate

Lord Advocate "Thursday evening, eleven o'clock," and bears the post-mark of "Friday, November 21," and which was evidently written in the Blythswood Square house—"Now, about writing, I wish you to write me and give me the note on Tuesday evening next. You will, about eight o'clock, come and put the letter down into the window—(just drop it in—I won't be there at the time) —the window next to Minnoch's close door. There are two windows together with white blinds. Don't be seen near the house on Sunday, as M. won't be at church, and she will watch. In your letter, dear love, tell me what night of the week will be best for you to leave the letter for me. If M. and P. were from home I would take you in very well at the front door, just the same way as I did in India Street, and I won't let a chance pass—I won't, sweet pet of my soul, my only best-loved darling." I have told you, gentlemen, that she could perfectly well take him in at the front door. She could leave her own room, go upstairs, and she had only to open the hall door sufficiently to enable L'Angelier to get into the drawing-room, so as to prevent the possibility of being heard from any of the back rooms of the house. And this letter proves that it was not a mere theory, but what she proposed to do. The next letter bears no date, but it is posted 6.23 p.m. on Friday, the 26th December, 1856. Gentlemen, I only allude to this letter for the purpose of making an observation with regard to dates. She says she is going out on Wednesday night, but that she will try and write on Thursday. There is a postscript to the letter, which bears this—"Thursday, 11th December, six or eight o'clock." Now, this you might at first take for a date, but it is simply the date of an assignation. And this proves two things—first, that the letter was written before Thursday, and after the Thursday of the preceding week, as the post-mark bears Friday. Then the next letter is on a Tuesday morning, and bears the post-mark of the 14th of the month. Gentlemen, it seems plain that there was at this time a serious intention on the part of these persons to make an elopement. You had it proved by many witnesses. You had it proved by the landlady, Mrs. Clark, as to the intention to have the banns proclaimed on Sunday, and the marriage to take place on Monday. There are, besides, various allusions in the letters to getting married by a Justice of the Peace. The letter No. 71 I only refer to for the purpose of showing that on a particular occasion the proclamation of the banns was spoken about; and you will find mention of it otherwise. No. 73 bears the date of Thursday night, and the 16th December was Friday; the post-mark bearing date the 17th of a month which is not legible. In the next letter she says—"I am going to a concert to-morrow, but it is the last one. I don't know if Minnoch is going. Janet and Jack (her sister and brother) have sent out

fifty invitations for the 29th. James is to be at home on Friday." Lord Advoc
That is dated Tuesday, and the next letter is dated Thursday. Now, Thursday was the 18th December, and it bears the post-mark of the 19th. Now, you see, gentlemen, that in almost every instance in the letters which I have read to you, the day of the week precisely corresponds with the post-mark on the envelope. It has been proved that this was one of the letters found in the desk of the deceased, and taken to the Procurator-Fiscal's office, where it was marked by Mr. Stevenson. No. 75, which is the next of the series I have to allude to, was plainly written after the last letter I read, and I mention this to show how the dates correspond, because in this letter she says she was going with Mr. Minnoch to a concert, and she says—"You say you heard I took M. to the concert against his inclination, and forced him to go. I told you the right way when I wrote. But from your statement in your letter of to-night you did not believe my word. Emile, I would not have done this to you. Even now I would write and tell you. I would not believe every idle report. No; I would not. I would, my beloved Emile, believe my husband's word before any other. But you always listen to reports about me if they are bad. You know I could not sit a whole evening without talking, but I have not flirted." Gentlemen, there is evidence here, which you have under the hand of the prisoner further on, that after the first paroxysms had subsided, her affection towards L'Angelier had cooled. The reason of that it is not necessary that we should discern. He seems to have been rather exacting; but whatever the reason might be, it is quite plain that a change came over her affection about this time. I have now brought them down to the 18th December, 1856, and she says herself in a subsequent letter that her coolness began in November, when they came to Glasgow. Not only so, but she begins to do what L'Angelier called flirting with Mr. Minnoch. Mr. Minnoch has told you that at this time and during the whole of this winter there was a tacit understanding between them that they were lovers. She alludes to this in her letter when she refers to the reports about her, and denies that there is any truth in them. On the next day she says—"For your sake I shall be very cold to everybody. I am rather more fond of C. H. She is very civil. I will trust her." Gentlemen, there is in the rest of this letter what I will not read, but there is a plain and obvious reference to the possibility of her becoming a mother, which, under the circumstances, it is impossible not to see the force of. Then the next letter occurs on Thursday. Thursday was the 25th of December, and it is posted on the 26th or 28th of the month. But the one following, No. 79, is one of great consequence, because it refers to the meetings in the Blythswood Square house. It is dated Monday. Monday

Lord Advocate

was the 22nd of December, but there is no date, or the post-mark has been obliterated. I think, however, there is internal evidence that it was written on that Monday. She says—"Beloved Emile,—We must meet. If you love me you will come to me when P. and M. go to Edinburgh, which will be the 7th or 10th January," and then she goes to speak of Christmas dinners, and says that they are "great bores." She then goes on to say—"Will you give me a letter on Friday at six o'clock, as I have promised to go with Jack to the pantomime," and at the top of the page she speaks about James giving a party. You remember, with reference to Janet and James giving a party two days preceding, and as this letter alludes to the party, it proves unquestionably that it must have been written about the date I have assigned to it. And as it bears the date of Monday night, I think I am right in assuming it to be Monday, the 22nd. There is the further allusion to a merry Christmas, and to going to Sauchiehall Street, which shows it to have been about that time. It was plainly written before Christmas, 1856. You will find a reference in a subsequent letter to her having gone to the pantomime. She says—"P. and M. thought of going to Edinburgh," and then she continues—"If P. and M. go, will you not, sweet love, come to your Mimi? Do you think I would ask you if I saw danger in the house? No, love, I would not. I shall let you in; no one shall see you. We can make it late—twelve, if you please. You have no long walk. No, my own beloved. My sweet, dear Emile. Emile, I see your sweet smile. I hear you say you will come and see your Mimi, clasp her to your bosom, and kiss her, call her your own pet, your wife. Emile will not refuse me. . . . I need not wish you a merry Christmas, but I shall wish that we may spend the next together, and that we shall then be happy." This means that he shall come into the house as he had done before, and it speaks of his clasping her to his heart. The next letter bears the date of the 27th, and keeping in mind what was said about the pantomime—and that Saturday is the date of the letter—the post-mark shows that it must have been posted on the 24th of December. In this letter she says—"Now, I must tell you something you may hear. I was at the theatre; and people, my love, may tell you that M. was there too. Well, M. was there, but he did not know of my going. He was in the Club Box, and I did not even bow to him. To-day, when B., mamma, and I were walking, M. joined us, took a walk with us, and came home. He was most civil and kind. He sent Janet such a lovely flower to-night, to wear on Monday evening. Now, I have told you this, sweet pet, I know you will be angry; but I would rather bear your anger than that you should perhaps blame me for not telling you, as some one will be sure to inform you of me." Then she says—

"Will you drop me a note at six, eight, or ten o'clock? I hope you may be happy, but what are you to do on New-Year's Day?" This proves beyond all possibility of question that it was after the letter in which she had proposed to go to the pantomime. There is an interval between the 27th of December till Friday evening, 9th January. Lord Advocate

And now, gentlemen, having traced the correspondence down to this date, proving the greatest intimacy between the parties, proving the correspondence to be of such a character that no eye could see it without her character being utterly blasted, proving also vows, over and over repeated, that, after her intimacy with him, she could be his wife and that of no other, as to be so would be a sin—having intimated in as strong language as she could that for Mr. Minnoch she had no affection whatever—that she had at no time whatever flirted with him or any one else, being his wife—having proved all this down to the end of 1856, we now come to the crisis, and I must ask you to keep the dates in mind from this time forward. The next act in this tragedy begins, you will see, on the 9th January, 1857. This is one of the few letters that bear a date, and it is dated "Friday, 9th January," and was posted in the receiving office of Glasgow, 10th January. The envelope therefore shows the correspondence, with the date. In this letter she says—"It is past eleven o'clock, and no letter from you, my own, ever dear, beloved husband. Why this, sweet one? I think I heard your stick this evening. Pray, do not make any sounds whatever at my window. If it were possible, sweet one, would you not leave my notes at six as at ten o'clock? The moon is up, and it is light. I hope, my own, ever dear, beloved one, you feel better, and that you are in better spirits. Sweet, dear Emile, I do truly and fondly love you with my heart and soul. But you, I know, think me cool and indifferent." And then she goes on to say—"How do you keep yourself warm in bed? I have Janet beside me; but I often wish you were with me. Would you not put your arms round your Mimi, and fondly embrace her and keep her warm? Ah, yes, I know you would." Then she wonders if the time would ever come, and then at page 2 she has an observation which I think you will find of some consequence. She says—"I wish I could see you; but I must not even look out of the window, so just leave your note and go away." This was a general intimation, as much as to say, "If you come to my window, and I don't look out, you must assume there is some reason why I pretend not to see you, so just leave my note and go away." The next letter is dated Saturday night. Saturday was the 10th of January, and it bears the post-mark of 11th January. It says—"My own dear, beloved Emile, I cannot tell you how sorry I was last night at not hearing from you. . . . If you would risk it,

Lord Advocate my sweet, beloved pet, we would have time to kiss each other and a dear fond embrace; and though, sweet love, it is only for a minute, do you not think it is better than not meeting at all?" Observe that the preceding day was January the 9th. In the next letter there is nothing material. She tells him that her father wished they had a larger place than Row, and that they would not likely go back there again. Now, at this very time Mr Minnoch has told you that a few days afterwards he asked the prisoner to be his wife, and yet she writes to L'Angelier on Monday night—"Sweet love, come if you can." The next letter is dated Monday, and this must be Monday the 12th. It seems that they had been in the habit of having interviews under the windows—sometimes, as appears from one instance, he left a letter at the window, and got, I suppose, an answer to it in the same way. This letter was posted on the 14th, and there is nothing material in it, excepting that she says in a postscript that she does not hear of their going from home, that she is afraid there is no chance for them, and that she does not see how they could be married in Edinburgh. She also speaks of Mr. Minnoch, and that if L'Angelier saw him she thinks he would like him, as she liked him better than she used to do. Then, gentlemen, came a letter dated Friday afternoon, and posted the same day, because, when she writes during the day, she posts her letter the same day, and, if at night, not till the day after. In this letter she asks L'Angelier if his cold is better, and wishes he would get well as soon as he could. There is also a reference to Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton, who was about that time made Lord Rector, and she wishes, if she should go to Edinburgh, that a note should be left for her on Sunday at six o'clock, or on Monday at the same hour. The next letter is dated Monday, five o'clock. Now Monday was the 19th January, and it bears the post-mark of Glasgow, 19th January. It is one of those that were found in the desk of L'Angelier, and taken to the Fiscal by Mr. Stevenson. In this letter she says—"My sweet Emile, I hope you are well." Gentlemen, let me make this remark, that though the expressions from this time forward are much the same in effect, there is a manifest chill in them—the letters are shorter and curter and colder than before. "I did not sleep all night thinking of my pet. I went to Govan with M., and when I got home I was looking so ill M. made me go and take a walk to get some colour, so B. Pattison and I took a long walk on the Dumbarton Road. When I told you, love, to write me for to-night I forgot I am to be out." This is on Monday, 19th January, and she writes further—"As we go at nine o'clock your letter will not be here, but I shall tell C. H. to take it in. Dearest Emile, all this day I have wished for you one moment to kiss you; to lay my head on your breast would make me happy. I think

shall see you Thursday night. I think P. is not at home. But you shall hear. Adieu, my loved one. My husband. My own little pet. Adieu. God bless you. I am your wife. Your own Mimi L'Angelier. P.S.—I don't think I should send you this scroll but I could not help . . ." She goes on to say in it—"I am your wife; I did love you so much when you were at the window last night." And so, he was at the window on Sunday the 18th January. Now, gentlemen, go back to the letter of the 9th January; you will see that it contains this passage—"When we shall meet again I cannot tell." In the letter of the 10th January she says—"My sweet, dear pet, I should so like to spend three or four hours with you just to talk over some things; but I don't know when we can meet, not for ten days. I might say Monday, same as last." This proves that they had met. "If you would risk it, my sweet, beloved pet, we would have time to kiss each other, and a dear, fond embrace; and though, sweet love, it is only for a minute, do you not think it is better than not meeting at all?" In the course of ten days they were to meet; they had met before, but their meeting was postponed for the present. I have been reading to you previously from the letter of Monday, 19th January. Now, there is a letter, No. 97, enclosed, bearing the date Glasgow, January 27, and written on Friday; this letter was shown to the prisoner, and she recognises the envelope. But in this envelope there is another letter, bearing no date but "Sunday night." At first it is not easy to say how it was enclosed in the envelope of Friday the 23rd January, but that letter is written in pencil, and in all probability was never in an envelope at all. It says—"Emile, my own beloved, you have just left me. Oh, sweet darling, at this moment my heart and soul burns with love for thee, my husband, my sweet one. Emile, what would I not give at this moment to be your fond wife. My nightdress was on when you saw me; would to God you had been in the same attire." Now, I think it plain that the true date of this letter is Sunday the 18th, because the letter of Monday the 19th says—"I did love you so much last night when you were at the window." The next date is "Wednesday forenoon, five o'clock," the post-mark "21st January, 1857," and Wednesday was the 21st of January, 1857. This is a very short letter. It says—"I have just five minutes to spare. Why no letter, pet? On Monday night it was such a disappointment to your Mimi. I cannot see you on Thursday as I hoped." The next letter is dated "Thursday, twelve o'clock"; the envelope bears the post-mark of 23rd January, and Friday was the 23rd of that month. The letter, therefore, was written on Thursday. She had said in the former letter—"I cannot see you on Thursday as I hoped." Then she writes in this letter—"I was so very sorry that I could not see you to-

Lord Advocate

Lord Advocate night. I had expected an hour's chat with you; but we must just hope for better the next time." That letter also was found in the desk, and was spoken to by the prisoner in her declaration. She says in it—"M. is not well enough to go from home; and my dear, sweet, little pet, I don't see we could manage in Edinburgh, because I could not leave a friend's house without their knowing it. So, sweet pet, it must at present be put off till a better time. I see no chance before March, but rest assured, my dear love, Emile, if I see any chance I shall let you know of it." That that was written about the 23rd there is no question, because she identifies it in her declaration. Now, gentlemen, mark this—On the 28th of the month of January the prisoner accepts Minnoch. The two next documents are two envelopes, and they bear date the 24th and 26th January. You will immediately see why there are no letters in them. I will pass them over in the meantime, and I now come to two letters of the deepest possible consequence. They are enclosed in envelopes, and the post-mark is "Glasgow, ———— 1857." They are deliverable in the morning. Just before I read them let me refer to the evidence of Mr. Kennedy upon this most material period of time. She had, as I have told you, accepted Mr. Minnoch on the 28th January. Kennedy says that on a morning in February—he thinks a fortnight before the 23rd—L'Angelier had come to the counting-house with tears in his eyes, and said that Miss Smith had written to him for her letters, and breaking off the engagement; that she said there was coolness on both sides; that he had got the letter that morning; that he would not give up the letters; and that she should not marry any one else while he lived. L'Angelier tells this to Kennedy on the day that the letter came; you can have no doubt, therefore, that the two letters I am about to read to you were sent to L'Angelier. She says—"I felt truly astonished to have my last letter returned to me, but it will be the last you shall have an opportunity of returning." There are two envelopes produced, I have said, and one of the letters which they contained must have been returned to Miss Smith by L'Angelier. "I felt astonished," she says, evidently because the letter from him was not couched in the ordinary language of affection. There is a "2" on the postmark, and that it was written on the 2nd is beyond all question; and of course it arrived on the 3rd. It says—"When you are not pleased with the letters I send you, then our correspondence shall be at an end; and as there is a coolness on both sides, our engagement had better be broken." Now, these are the very words that Kennedy told you L'Angelier repeated to him on the morning when he entered the counting-house so much distressed. She says—"You have more than once returned me my letters, and my mind was made up that I should not stand the same thing

again. And you also annoyed me much on Saturday by your conduct in coming so near me; altogether, I think, owing to coolness and indifference (nothing else) that we had better for the future consider ourselves strangers. I trust to your honour as a gentleman that you will not reveal anything that may have passed between us. I shall feel obliged by your bringing me my letters and likeness on Thursday evening at seven. Be at the area gate, and C. H. (Christina Haggart) will take the parcel from you. On Friday night I shall send you all your letters, likeness, &c. I trust that you may yet be happy, and get one more worthy of you than I. On Thursday at seven o'clock." She says that she had found coolness and indifference on both sides, and for that reason, and as she affirms for nothing else, the engagement had better be broken off. But remember, gentlemen, four days before that letter was written she had been engaged to Mr. Minnoch. She was to return L'Angelier's letters to him; therefore she had them. On the 2nd of February, 1857, she had his letters; she was to return them on the Friday; and she was also to return L'Angelier's likeness. It was found in her chamber. What became of these letters we have no explanation of whatever. There is a postscript to this important letter. She says—"You may be astonished at this sudden change, but for some time back you must have noticed a coolness in my notes. My love for you has ceased, and that is why I was cool. I did love you truly and fondly, but for some time back I have lost much of that love. There is no other reason for my conduct, and I think it but fair to let you know this. I might have gone on and become your wife, but I could not have loved you as I ought. (She was engaged at this time to another man.) My conduct you will condemn, but I did at one time love you with my heart and soul. It has cost me much to tell you—sleepless nights—but it was necessary that you should know. If you remain in Glasgow or go away, I hope you may succeed in all your endeavours. I know you will never injure the character of one you so fondly loved. No, Emile, I know you have honour, and are a gentleman. What has passed you will not mention. I know when I ask you that you will comply. Adieu." Gentlemen, what a labyrinth of bewilderment this unhappy girl, first by her lapse of virtue, and then by her want of truth, was driving herself into! She tries to break off this engagement because she says there was coolness on both sides, which I daresay on her part was not affected. She says she has no other reason for her conduct but that she has lost her love for L'Angelier—she says this when she knows that the actual reason is that she has pledged her word to another. She tells L'Angelier that her affection was withdrawn, in the hope that his indignant spirit would induce him to turn her off, when

Lord Advocate

Lord Advocate she would be free to form another engagement. But, gentlemen, she had the dreadful recollection of the existence of the correspondence. She probably did not know how much L'Angelier had preserved of it, but she knew that she was completely in his power. Gentlemen, she did not hear from L'Angelier for more than a week. She accordingly wrote this second letter, which bears the post-mark of the 9th February; and its contents prove that it was then written. "I attribute to your having cold that I had no answer to my last note. On Thursday evening you were, I suppose, afraid of the night air. I fear your cold is not better. I again appoint Thursday night first—same place—street gate—seven o'clock.—M." Now, gentlemen, the first Thursday in February was the 5th, and the next consequently was the 12th, therefore this letter was written after the 5th, and some days before the 12th. She adds in the same letter—"If you bring me the parcel on Thursday, please write a note saying when you shall bring it, and address it to C. H. . . . Send it by post." She had heard nothing, got no answer to the demand for her letters, and she writes this cold letter in the tone of the former, saying everything is broken off, and making a second appointment for the delivery of her letters. Gentlemen, L'Angelier refused to give up the letters. He refused to give them up to her. He told Miss Perry, and he told Mr. Kennedy, and I think he told others, that he would not give up the letters, but that, on the contrary, he would show them to her father. Now, gentlemen, in other circumstances, and had matters not gone so far between these unfortunate persons, it might have been considered a dishonourable and ungenerous thing in a man in L'Angelier's position to take that line of conduct. But whether it was or no is not material to the matter in hand. I must say, however, that in the position in which the prisoner and L'Angelier stood, I do not see how he, as a man of honour, could allow this marriage with Mr. Minnoch to take place and remain silent. It may be doubted whether they were not man and wife by the law of the land. It is needless to discuss this question. There certainly were materials in that correspondence to show that this view might be maintained by L'Angelier had he chosen to do it, and that he considered the prisoner his wife though they had not been married in a regular and respectable manner. He considered her his wife, and so thinking, he had a right not to give up the letters. I do not think, therefore, that much can be said about L'Angelier not giving up these letters. It matters not. The fact is he refused, and the fact is you will find he made the threat to herself, as he said to Kennedy he would do, as well as to Miss Perry and others. Gentlemen, just listen to this. It is a letter dated Monday night; Monday night was the 9th February; it is posted in Glasgow on the

10th, the month illegible; the appointment is made for the 13th, and recollecting the strain of the letters that went before, listen to this—"Monday night.—Emile,—I have just had your note. Emile, for the love you once had for me do nothing till I see you. For God's sake do not bring your once loved Mimi to an open shame. Emile, I have deceived you. I have deceived my mother. God knows she did not boast of anything I had said of you, for the poor woman thought I had broken off with you last winter. I deceived you by telling you she still knew of our engagement. She did not. This I now confess, and as for wishing for an engagement with another, I do not fancy she ever thought of it. Emile, write to no one —to papa or any other. Oh do not till I see you on Wednesday night. Be at the Hamiltons' at twelve, and I shall open my shutter, and then you come to the area gate, and I shall see you. It would break my mother's heart. Oh, Emile, be not harsh to me. I am the most guilty, miserable wretch on the face of the earth. Emile, do not drive me to death. When I ceased to love you, believe me it was not to love another. I am free from all engagement at present." The course of deliberate falsehood into which this unhappy girl had brought herself is, unhappily, now one of the least of her crimes. "Emile, for God's sake," she continues, "do not send my letters to papa. It will be an open rupture. I will leave the house. I will die. Emile, do nothing till I see you. One word to-morrow night at my window, or I shall go mad. Emile, you did love me. I did fondly, truly love you too. Oh, dear Emile, be not so harsh to me. Will you not? But I cannot ask forgiveness—I am too guilty for that. I have deceived. It was love for you at the time made me say mama knew of our engagement. To-morrow one word, and on Wednesday we meet. I would not again ask you to love me, for I know you could not." I would remark that throughout all this despair there is no talk of renewing her engagement with L'Angelier. Her object was to be in a position to fulfil her engagement with Minnoch—"But oh, Emile, do not make me go mad. I will tell you that only myself and C. H. knew of my engagement to you. Mama did not know since last winter. Pray for me—for a guilty wretch—but do nothing. Oh, Emile, do nothing. Ten o'clock to-morrow night—one line, for the love of God.—Tuesday morning." "I am ill. God knows what I have suffered. My punishment is more than I can bear. Do nothing till I see you. For the love of Heaven do nothing. I am mad. I am ill.—Sunday night." Now, gentlemen, we have traced the matter up to this point. She is so committed that she cannot extricate herself, and yet, if not extricated, her character, her fame, her reputation, her position, are forfeited for ever. But she does receive a letter from L'Angelier which we don't

Lord Advoc

Lord Advocate possess; and on the Tuesday evening she again writes to him. This is one of the letters found in his desk. It was not posted at all. It was delivered, and was found in an envelope; but it refers plainly to the letter that went before, and to the assignation that was made. I shall read every word of that letter, long as it is, for it is perhaps the point on which this case turns—[Reads letter 107, down to "I put on paper what I should not."] Doubtless, poor creature, she had done that, and throughout this unhappy history of the gradual progress of an ill-regulated mind, one cannot see all this without—what I am sure I feel from the bottom of my heart—the deepest commiseration. Doubtless L'Angelier had abused his opportunities in a way that no man of honour ought to have done, and had stolen into that family and destroyed their peace for ever. She had no doubt put on paper what she should not—[The Lord Advocate then read other portions of the letter.]—Gentlemen, I never in my life had so harrowing a task as raking up and bringing before such a tribunal and audience as this the outpourings of such a despairing spirit, in such a position as this miserable girl was. Such words as these paraded in public under any circumstances would be intolerable agony, but the circumstances of this case throw all these considerations utterly into the shade, and if for a moment they do obtrude themselves upon us they must be repelled, for our duty is a stern one, and cannot yield to such considerations. And, gentlemen, pausing here for a moment, let me take in some of the surrounding circumstances and see what they are. L'Angelier, whatever were his faults, was certainly true to her. He spoke to Kennedy about her. He said his love for her was infatuation, and that it would be the death of him. It was not revenge that he wanted; he wanted his wife. That is quite clear; and he plainly has told her that he would not permit his engagement to be broken, and that he would put these letters into her father's hands. As I have already said, I do not know that in the circumstances he was altogether wrong in so doing. But, gentlemen, at this time a very remarkable incident takes place. More than four, and less than eight weeks, as one witness says, or about six weeks, as two of the witnesses say, prior to the apprehension of the prisoner, on the news of the death of L'Angelier becoming public, that is to say, something between four and eight weeks prior to the 26th March, or, in other words, on the second week in February, the prisoner asked the boy, the page who served in the family, to go to a druggist's with a line for a bottle of prussic acid. The date, I think, is brought out quite clearly within that period for any purpose I have in view, and six weeks before the 26th March would just be between the 6th and 12th of February. You have seen the state of mind she was in. Some

extrication or other was inevitable if she hoped to save her character, and with a strength of will which I think you will see she exhibited more than once in this case, she resolved she would not go back to L'Angelier; she had accepted the love of another, and had determined to marry that other. And throughout all this, while she is in utter despair, and tries to move him by her protestations, there is not the slightest indication of any intention to go back to him, to love him, and be his wife. Quite the contrary; but on that day, at the door of her own bedroom, she gives Murray a line for prussic acid. For what purpose? For what purpose on earth could she want it? and for what purpose did she say she wanted it? For her hands. This is the first indication we have that her mind is running in that way. This is the first suggestion we have of the means she proposes for her extrication from this labyrinth of difficulty. And why did she want prussic acid? For her hands as a cosmetic. Did you ever hear, gentlemen, of prussic acid being used as a cosmetic for the hands? There has been, among a great deal of curious medical evidence which we have had in this case, no suggestion that prussic acid was ever used for the hands. But it will not have escaped your notice, that not only is her mind now beginning to run upon poison, but that it is also beginning to run on the excuse for wanting it. She did not get the prussic acid; but it is perfectly clear that the time when she wanted it was the date of this despairing letter, and immediately before the meeting she had appointed for Wednesday the 11th, and regarding which she says—"If I cannot get you in at the back door I will take you in at the front door." Another incident happened at this time. Christina Haggart says that one day some weeks before the apprehension of Miss Smith, but not two months, an interview took place between the prisoner and L'Angelier in the house in Blythswood Square. Christina Haggart did not see L'Angelier, but she told you plainly she knew it was he, and that he and the prisoner remained alone for nearly an hour in her room, and that she (Christina Haggart) remained in the kitchen while L'Angelier and the prisoner were together. There can be no doubt about the date, though my learned friend tried to throw some obscurity over it. What she said was that less than two months, some weeks before the apprehension of the prisoner, this interview took place. Now, you recollect that the letters I have been reading to you, from No. 85 onwards, beginning with the date January 9th, show that for some time there had been no meeting between the parties at all. In No. 87 she says—"I may see you possibly in ten days"; but before the ten days are out the quarrel has begun, the coolness has been commenced, she has asked her letters back, and you have these despairing remonstrances from

Lord Advocate

Lord Advocate her, and a meeting fixed for Wednesday the 11th February. There can, therefore, be no question whatever that that meeting did take place, and take place in terms of this appointment. There is no other occasion that it could possibly have taken place consistently with Christina Haggart's evidence. Two months before the apprehension of the prisoner would bring you back exactly to the 30th January. It was not two months, though it was weeks, says the witness, and that fixes the time clearly. But, gentlemen, when M. De Mean asked the prisoner how she and L'Angelier met, she denied he had ever been in the house at all, plainly and positively. I have shown to you from her letters he had been more than once in that house before, but probably not in the course of 1857. But she positively denied he ever had been there at all. You will find allusions throughout the letters to embraces, kisses, and interviews, and things that could only have taken place had he been in the house, and she says distinctly that he might come without fear, for no one would see him, and that they might have an interview. That one interview took place we have the direct testimony of one witness. What took place at that interview we cannot tell; but we find this, that in one way or another this feud had been made up—that the whole thing had been arranged; and how arranged? Not certainly, gentlemen, on the footing of giving up the letters—not certainly on the footing of the prisoner not continuing her engagement with L'Angelier; but, on the opposite footing, upon the footing of the engagement continuing. How was that to extricate the prisoner? What did she propose to herself to do? She had found that L'Angelier would not give up the letters. She did not persevere in her endeavour to induce him to do so by despairing protestations. She took another line, and that line was by pretending—because it could not be real—pretending to adopt the old tone of love and affection; all this time keeping up the engagement wth Minnoch, receiving the congratulations of his friends, receiving presents from him, and being engaged in fixing the time of their union. But they met that day; and the next letter was found in the desk, and was one of those brought by Stevenson to the Procurator-Fiscal. It bears date "Osborne Buildings' Receiving Office, Glasgow, 14th February, 1857." It was written apparently on Saturday, the 14th—"My dear Emile,—I have got my finger cut and can't write; so, dear, I wish you would excuse me. I was glad to see you looking so well yesterday." I don't think that that refers to this interview; she was in the habit of passing his window and looking up to it; and the probability is that this refers to some glimpse she had got of him in that way, or she might have met him on the street. The interview took place, as I have shown, on Wednesday night. She goes on—"I hope to

see you very soon. Write me for Thursday, and then I shall tell you when I can see you. I want the first time we meet that you will bring me all my cool letters back—the last four I have written—and I will give you others in their place"—these are the only letters she asks for now—the cool letters; she asks for those letters that she had written in her cool moments, to convince L'Angelier that she is as true to him as ever; but remark she makes an appointment for Thursday, and if that letter was written according to the post-mark, plainly the quarrel has been made up, and it must have been after the date of these despairing letters. The day was Thursday, 19th February. Be kind enough to bear that in mind. We are now coming to the very crisis of this case. On Tuesday, the 17th February, L'Angelier dined with Miss Perry; he told her he was to see Miss Smith on Thursday. Thursday was the 19th, and you find in this letter a corroboration of that statement of Miss Perry's; he told her that he was to see Miss Smith on the 19th; she says—"Write me for next Thursday"; he must have called with the letter; he had that appointment with her, and he had told Miss Perry that he had seen her on the 19th—some day before the 22nd of February, as I say the 19th of February, and you will see immediately whether that is proved or not. L'Angelier in the middle of the night was seized with a sudden illness. You heard it described by his landlady, Mrs. Jenkins; it was vomiting, purging, vomiting of a green stuff, and excessive pain. He lay on the floor all night; he was so ill that he could not call for assistance for some time; and his landlady found him in the morning. At last he was relieved, but only after a great deal of suffering. These symptoms were the symptoms of arsenic. My learned friends say that it might be cholera. Never mind at present whether it might be cholera or not—these symptoms were the symptoms of arsenic, the symptoms of an irritant poison. I shall consider by-and-by whether the symptoms of cholera are precisely the same. It is enough that they were the symptoms of arsenical poisoning. He recovered; and he went out on the day after, on the 20th. On the 21st, the prisoner purchased arsenic at the shop of Mr. Murdoch—a very singular purchase, gentlemen, for a person in her position to make. But it was not the first time in the history of this case that she had tried to buy poison. She had tried to buy poison before that meeting of Wednesday the 11th. I shall not stop just now to discuss the question of the reason which she gave for it, because my object at present is simply to give you the facts historically, although if you should find that the excuse she gave for the buying of the poison was a false one, it is evident how strong and inevitable the conclusion is which you must necessarily draw from that single fact. But she went to Murdoch's shop;

Lord Advoca

Lord Advocate she asked for the arsenic openly, but the story she told in regard to its use was, upon her own confession, an absolute falsehood; she said she wanted it to poison the rats at Row. A different excuse is afterwards given for the purchase of it, but you have this singular and startling fact, that on the 21st she goes into Mr. Murdoch's shop alone; she asks for arsenic; says that the gardener at Row wants it to poison rats; she says he has tried phosphorus paste, but that that will not do, and that he wants to try arsenic. Gentlemen, that was an utter falsehood—an admitted falsehood. We shall see immediately what she says the real reason was, and whether it was more correct than the one she gave in the shop. Having purchased that arsenic on the 21st, according to my statement, L'Angelier saw her on the 22nd, which was a Sunday, and on the night of the 22nd and the morning of the 23rd he was again seized with the very symptoms that he had had before—the identical symptoms, in a somewhat milder form—viz., the green vomiting again, the purging again, pains again, the thirst again—everything, in short, which you would expect in a case of arsenical poisoning. Gentlemen, I described these symptoms to Dr. Christison, and you heard what he said he would have concluded. Dr. Thomson, who attended the patient, said that the symptoms which he himself saw were the symptoms which he would have expected in a case of arsenical poisoning. And for the present, for the purpose of what I am now maintaining, it is quite enough for my story that the symptoms were in substance those which follow from arsenical poisoning. And that is on the 22nd. There is no doubt about that date. It is Sunday the 22nd and Monday the 23rd, it is the evening of Sunday and the morning of Monday about which we are now speaking. Now, gentlemen, it is most material to give me your attention at this particular part of the case. If you believe Miss Perry—and I think you will find no reason to disbelieve her—L'Angelier told her that he had seen the prisoner on the 19th, that he had been ill immediately after the 19th, and that he had afterwards been ill—after the 22nd and 23rd—I don't know that she named these dates, but she certainly said he was twice ill before she saw him on the 2nd March, and he told her that these two illnesses had followed after receiving coffee one time and chocolate another time from the hands of the prisoner. Now, if that be true, and he certainly said so, then it is certain that he saw her upon the 19th, and that he saw her upon the 22nd; and, in corroboration of that, will you listen to this letter which was found in the tourist's bag, and which unquestionably was in the state in which it was when found? And I think you will consider this letter of the deepest importance to the facts of this case. It was posted at Glasgow, the date was illegible, and we had a great

deal of discussion with the witness from the Post Office as to what really was the post-mark. He thought at last he saw a letter which indicated March. My learned friend disputed the accuracy of his inspection, and I am inclined to dispute it too, and, indeed, I do dispute it. The man was wrong. I believe the post-mark is entirely obliterated. If you have any curiosity, or, rather, if you think it would assist you to look at it, as my learned friend proposed you should, I am sure I have no objection whatever, but I will tell you the real date of it, and I shall prove it, irrespective of the post-mark. Its date was Wednesday, the 25th February; and now I shall read it— Lord Advoc

"Dearest, Sweet Emile,—I am sorry to hear you are ill. I hope to God you will soon be better; take care of yourself; do not go to the office this week, just stay at home till Monday. Sweet love, it will please me to hear you are well. I have not felt very well these two last days—sick and headache. Every one is complaining; it must be something in the air. I can see you Friday, if M. is not away, but I think Sunday P. will be away, and I might see you, I think, but I shall let you know. I shall not be at home on Saturday, but I shall try, sweet love, and give you even if it should be a word. I cannot pass your windows or I would, as you ask me to do it; do not come and walk about, and become ill again. You did look bad Sunday night and Monday morning."

"You did look bad on Sunday." Where had she seen him on the Sunday night and the Monday morning? It could only be Sunday, the 22nd, and Monday, the 23rd of February.

"I think you got sick with walking home so late and the long want of food, so the next time we meet I shall make you eat a loaf of bread before you go out. I am longing to meet you again, sweet love. My head aches so, and I am looking so bad that I cannot sit up as I used to do; but I am taking some stuff to bring back the colour. I shall see you soon again. Put up with short notes for a little time."

Now, gentlemen, if that was written on the 25th, it proves that he saw her on Sunday and Monday, the 22nd and 23rd. It proves that he was sick at that time, and was looking very bad. According to my statement, he was ill on the 19th. It proves that she was thinking about giving him food; that she was laying a foundation for seeing him; that she was taking stuff to bring back her colour It proves that she was holding out a kind of explanation of the symptoms which he had, because she says she is ill herself; and it proves that all this took place the day after she had bought the arsenic at Murdoch's. L'Angelier, it was so proved, had said that his illness had taken place after receiving a cup of coffee from herself; and she says in her own declaration that upon one occasion she did give him a cup of cocoa.

Lord Advocate As to the date of this letter, there are a few facts to determine it absolutely. In the first place, it is dated on Wednesday, it was after his illness, after he was unable to go to the office in consequence of illness, for it says, "I am so sorry to hear you are ill," etc. The prisoner was shown that letter, and refers to it in her declaration as alluding to his recent illness. She says it was a mere jocular observation that about the want of food; that, as she attributed his illness to the want of food, she had made that observation about the loaf of bread. Well, then, gentlemen, if it was after he was ill it was on a Wednesday; and in the month of March it could not be, because she says in this letter, which is of Wednesday's date, "I can see you on Friday if M. is not away, but I think Sunday P. will be away, and I might see you, I think, but I shall let you know." Now, the first Wednesday of March was the 4th; but there is a letter of 3rd March, in which she tells him they are going to the Bridge of Allan on Friday, the 6th, and therefore it is impossible that on Wednesday, the 4th, she could write him she could see him on Sunday. They were going to the Bridge of Allan on Friday, the 6th, and therefore it could not be that Wednesday (the 4th) she wrote on. The next Wednesday was the 11th, and by that time she was at the Bridge of Allan and L'Angelier was in Edinburgh. The next Wednesday was the 18th, and that is the day L'Angelier was in Glasgow, and it is quite plain she never could have written a letter on that day saying, "I am so sorry to hear you are ill. I hope you will soon be better; take care of yourself," because on Wednesday, the 18th, he was greatly better, and had just returned from Edinburgh. Now that I have shown you how the matter stands up to Wednesday, the 25th February, what do you think of it? No doubt the illness of the 19th takes place when I cannot prove the prisoner had any arsenic in her possession—that is perfectly true. The prisoner's counsel took some pains to prove that arsenic might be had without being purchased in a druggist's shop, but you will look at the surrounding circumstances in the case—at the fact that L'Angelier said his two first illnesses had arisen immediately after receiving a cup of coffee one time and a cup of cocoa or chocolate the other; that she admits she did give him a cup of cocoa; that she had the means of making it in the house; that the illness the second time was the same as the first time; and that upon both occasions these illnesses were symptomatic of arsenic. You will also consider, what weighs on my mind, what was the nature of the arrangement between L'Angelier and Miss Smith. How did she propose to extricate herself from the difficulties in which she found herself placed? She had everything at stake—character, fame, fortune, and everything else. She knew she could not get back her letters by entreaties, and she did not

endeavour to get them by that means any longer, but professed to adhere to their engagement. What did she contemplate at that moment? For the first time she begins to purchase, or endeavour to purchase, prussic acid. And now, gentlemen, for the arsenic. What reason does she give for the purchase of arsenic? She says she had been told when at school in England, by a Miss Guibilei, that arsenic is good for the complexion. She came from school in 1853, and, singular enough, it is not till that week of February prior to the 22nd that she ever thinks of arsenic for that purpose. Why, gentlemen, should that be? At that moment I have shown you she was frightened at the danger she was in in the highest degree, and is it likely that at that time she was looking for a new cosmetic? But what is the truth as to what she had heard, or very likely read? What is the use of the arsenic, and what does she say? She says that she poured it all into a basin and washed her face with it. Gentlemen, do you believe that? If she was following out what she found in the magazines, that was not what she found there, for they say that the way to use arsenic is internally. Therefore, do you believe that she got the arsenic for the purpose she says? A very respectable gentleman came into the box yesterday to swear that arsenic might be safely used in that way, and he actually had the courage to try the experiment on Saturday. I should not like to say anything to shake the nerves of that gentleman, but the experiment cannot be said to be yet completed, and what he did on Saturday may possibly produce some results hereafter. With all deference to Drs. Maclagan and Lawrie, we have heard from the two first authorities in Europe that such practices may be attended with danger. Dr. Maclagan says that, if you shut your mouth and eyes, the experiment may be safe; but Dr. Penny and Dr. Christison tell you plainly they would not like to wash in it. But has the prisoner shown you, or have her counsel, with all their ability, that any man anywhere ever propounded washing with arsenic as a cosmetic? Before you can take such a preposterous story, she must show that in some reasonable and rational manner she was led to believe that this cosmetic might be usefully and safely used. But all that has been referred to is the swallowing of arsenic. She says she used the whole quantity each time in a basin of water. I fear, gentlemen, there is but one conclusion, and that is, that there is not a word of truth in the excuse; and if, therefore, you think there are two falsehoods here about the poisoning—the first told in the druggist's shop, and the second made in her declaration—I fear the conclusion is inevitable that the purpose for which she had purchased it was a criminal one, and that, taking all the circumstances together, you cannot possibly doubt that the object was to use it for the purpose of poisoning

Lord Advocate

Lord Advocate L'Angelier. But this time it failed; he is excessively ill, but recovers. How she got the poison on the 19th I say at once I am unable to account for, and the prisoner is entitled to any benefit that may give her. But you will recollect what the symptoms were. You will also recollect the letter, and that this letter proves the conclusiveness of what has been said before, that L'Angelier was sick at the time of their meeting. And that reminds me of what I had forgotten. The witness Thuau, you will remember (his fellow-lodger), asked L'Angelier if he had seen Miss Smith on the occasion of his first illness, and he said he had. If that took place on the 19th—and I think I have proved it—then you have additional evidence that the 19th was the day. It is quite true that Mrs. Jenkins says that she did not think that L'Angelier was out on the 22nd, but she said so with hesitation, and it is quite plain that her recollection of the period is not very accurate unless she had something to go by. But if that letter on the 25th be truly written on the 25th, then unquestionably he was out on the Sunday night until Monday morning, and told Miss Perry accordingly. He gets better, and on the 27th of February a letter, found in the tourist's bag, clearly identified, bearing the post-mark of 27th February, 1857, is sent from the prisoner in these terms—"My dear, sweet Emile,—I cannot see you this week, and I can fix no time to meet with you. I do hope you are better; keep well, and take care of yourself. I saw you at your window. I am better, but have got a bad cold. I shall write you, sweet one, in the beginning of the week. I hope we may meet soon. We go, I think, to Stirling about the 10th of March for a fortnight." That proves, if there were anything to prove, that the Sunday night and Monday morning were not subsequent to the 25th February. Observe, she says—"I do hope you are better. I am better, but have got a bad cold." Therefore this letter of the 27th is quite clearly connected with the letter of the 25th, in which she says, "I am sorry to hear you are ill; I am not well myself—my head aches so." Then she writes on Friday to say, "I hope you are better," etc. Now, what was L'Angelier about all this time? We have very clear evidence of that from Kennedy, Miss Perry, and Dr. Thomson. The man was entirely changed; he never recovered his looks; he never recovered his health; he appeared in the office, as Miller told you, with his complexion gone, and a deep hectic spot on either cheek. He appeared in Miss Perry's on the 2nd March a frail and tottering man, entirely altered from what he used to be. He was advised to go away from his office; he followed the advice given him, and did not return till next week; and it is proved by Mrs. Jenkins, Dr. Thomson, and Kennedy that this was the only occasion on which he was detained by illness from the office. He was recommended to leave town for the good

of his health, and he got leave of absence from the office. While I am here, let me just allude in a single sentence to the conversation that took place between Miss Perry and L'Angelier. Gentlemen, you could not fail to be struck with it. He said his love for Miss Smith was a fascination, and he used the remarkable expression, "If she were to poison me I would forgive her." He had said before, in a looser way, to Kennedy that he was perfectly infatuated about her, and that she would be the death of him; but this time he uses these remarkable words. He used the expression, "If she were to poison me I would forgive her," in connection with the statement that his illness had immediately followed his taking a cup of coffee or cocoa from her. Unless it were true that he had felt ill with a cup of coffee on one occasion and a cup of cocoa on the other, what could have put it into his head to say, "If she was to poison me I would forgive her"? If you believe Miss Perry's story, that he got a cup of coffee the first time and a cup of cocoa the second, and take into account the effects that followed, would you think it strange that he should say, "If she was to poison me I would forgive her"? With the other evidence I have brought to bear upon this critical period—from 19th to 27th February—I leave you to judge whether, at all events, it is not certain, first, that they met on these two occasions; second, that he got something from her on both occasions; and, third, that his illness succeeded immediately after having got a cup of coffee in the first place, and a cup of cocoa in the second; and that, in the last place, these illnesses took place under circumstances which led him to say, half in joke, half in earnest, "If she were to poison me I would forgive her." Miss Perry does not say this was a serious belief. It would appear to have been a floating notion which coursed through his brain, and I suppose he drove it away. We shall see what happened to drive it away; we shall see protestations of renewed love, which probably made him believe that that phantom, suddenly conjured up, was, after all, a mere delusion of his brain. In regard to Miss Perry's evidence, I will say that it was a remark made in the Fiscal's office which made Miss Perry think again as to the day of L'Angelier's first illness—that at first she thought the 19th was not the day, but she began to reflect, and she found it must be so, because he was dining with her on the 17th in good health. He had been dining with her before in good health, and therefore, as he had told her he had an engagement on the 19th, she knew that that must be the day. While L'Angelier was recovering, the prisoner writes a letter dated Tuesday, the 3rd of March. It appears that L'Angelier had proposed to go to the Bridge of Allan, and on Tuesday, the 3rd of March, the prisoner writes this letter to say that they intend to go to Stirling for a fortnight, and to go on Friday, the 6th.

Lord Advocate

3rd Advocate But it seems that L'Angelier had some thoughts of going to the Bridge of Allan too—"My dearest Emile,—I hope by this time you are quite well, and able to be out. I saw you at your window, but I could not tell how you looked—well, I hope. I am very well. I was in Edinburgh on Saturday, to be at a luncheon-party at the Castle. It was a most charming day, and we enjoyed our trip very much. On Friday we go to Stirling for a fortnight. I am so sorry, my dearest pet, I cannot see you ere we go—but I cannot. Will you, sweet one, write me for Thursday, eight o'clock, and I shall get it before ten o'clock, which will be a comfort to me, as I shall not hear from you till I come home again? I am very well, and I think the next time we meet, you will think I look better than I did the last time. You won't have a letter from me this Saturday, as I shall be off, but I shall write the beginning of the week. Write me for Thursday, sweet love; and with kind love, ever believe me to be yours, with love and affection—Mini." The terms of this letter prove distinctly, I think, that the letter, which I have presumed to be dated on the 25th, could not by any possibility have been written after that date. She writes the next day a letter posted on the 4th March, and clearly written at that time—"Dearest Emile,—I have just time to write you a line. I could not come to the window, as B. and M. were there, but I saw you. If you would take my advice you would go to the South of England for ten days; it would do you much good. In fact, sweet pet, it would make you feel quite well. Do try and do this. You will please me by getting strong and well again. I hope you won't go to B. of Allan, as P. and M. would say it was I brought you there, and it would make me to feel very unhappy. Stirling you need not go to, as it is a nasty, dirty little town. Go to the Isle of Wight. I am exceedingly sorry, love, that I cannot see you ere I go. It is impossible, but the first thing I do on my return will be to see you, sweet love. I must stop, as it is post time. So adieu, with love and kisses, and much love. I am, with love and affection, ever yours.—Mini." She had made the attempt at poison on two occasions, and had failed. Apparently her heart was somewhat touched, and probably she thought that if she could get him out of the way she might have her marriage with Mr. Minnoch over without his knowledge, after which it would be easy to get her letters, as there would be no motive for keeping them. You will see what L'Angelier says to this proposition to go to the Isle of Wight. It cannot but have struck you that these last letters, though written in the words, are not written in the old spirit of the letters between these persons. And as it must have struck you so it struck L'Angelier himself. And I am now to read to you what, I regret to say, is the only

scrap of evidence under the hand of this young man that I am able to lay before you. But that letter is of some consequence. It shows the tone of his mind, and his position altogether, after what had taken place between them since the reconciliation, and indicates very plainly what at that time his suspicions were. The Lord Advocate then read L'Angelier's letter (No. 119), dated Glasgow, 5th March—"My dear sweet pet Mini,—I feel indeed very vexed that the answer I received yesterday to mine of Tuesday to you should prevent me from sending you the kind letter I had ready for you. You must not blame me for this, but really your cold, indifferent, and reserved notes, so short, without a particle of love in them (especially after pledging your word you were to write me kindly for those letters you asked me to destroy), and the manner you evaded answering the questions I put to you in my last, with the reports I hear, fully convince me, Mini, that there is foundation in your marriage with another. Besides, the way you put off our union till September without a just reason is very suspicious. I do not think, Mini dear, that Miss Anderson would say your mother told her things she had not; and, really, I could never believe Mr. Houldsworth would be guilty of telling a falsehood for mere talking. No, Mini, there is foundation for all this. You often go to Mr. M.'s house, and common-sense would lead any one to believe that if you were not on the footing reports say you are you would avoid going near any of his friends. I know he goes with you, or at least meets you in Stirlingshire. Mini, dear, place yourself in my position, and tell me, am I wrong in believing what I hear? I was happy the last time we met—yes, very happy. I was forgetting all the past, but now it is again beginning. Mini, I insist on having an explicit answer to the questions you evaded in my last. If you evade answering them this time, I must try some other means of coming to the truth. If not answered in a satisfactory manner, you must not again expect I shall again write you personally, or meet you when you return home. I do not wish you to answer this at random; I shall wait for a day or so if you require it. I know you cannot write me from Stirlingshire, as the time you have to write me a letter is occupied in doing so to others. There was a time you would have found plenty of time. Answer me this, Mini—Who gave you the trinket you showed me? Is it true it was Mr. Minnoch? And is it true you are directly or indirectly engaged to Mr. Minnoch, or to any one else but me? These questions I must know. The doctor says I must go to the Bridge of Allan. I cannot travel 500 miles to the Isle of Wight and 500 back. What is your object in wishing me so very much to go south? I may not go to the Bridge of Allan till Wednesday. If I can avoid going I shall do so for your sake. I shall wait to hear from you. I hope, dear, nothing will

Lord Advocate

Lord Advocate happen to check the happiness we are again enjoying. May God bless you, pet; and with fond and tender embraces, believe me, with kind love, your ever affectionate husband,—Emile L'Angelier."

Observe, gentlemen, that in that letter he says very plainly that, after the meeting of the 22nd, he was "forgetting all the past." Whatever had floated through his mind on the subject of the strange coincidence of his illnesses on the one hand, and his visits to the prisoner on the other, all that he put away; and he says that he was "forgetting all the past." "But now," he says, "it is again beginning. Mini, I insist on having an explicit answer to the questions you evaded in my last. If you evade answering this time, I must try some other means of coming to the truth." This was written on the 5th March. He says he won't go to the Isle of Wight, and that the doctor tells him he must go to the Bridge of Allan. The prisoner buys her second ounce of arsenic next day. But before she does it, she writes this letter on the 5th. It plainly was written on the 5th, because the press copy of the letter from L'Angelier bears date the 5th, and it is an answer to that. "My dear, sweet pet," she says, "I am so sorry you should be so vexed; believe nothing, sweet one, till I tell you myself. It is a report I am sorry about, but it has been six months spoken about. . . . We shall speak of our union when we meet." Keeping it up you see, gentlemen, till the last; for when she was at the Bridge of Allan she made all her arrangements for her marriage with Mr. Minnoch in June. "I wish, love, you could manage to remain in town till we come home, as I know it will be a grand row with me if you are seen there. . . . Neither M. nor his sisters go with us." No, but she knew that they were going there at the same time. "If you do not go to Bridge of Allan till we come home, come up Mains Street to-morrow, and if you go, come your own way." As I told you, next morning she went into Currie's shop with Miss Buchanan to purchase arsenic for the alleged purpose of killing rats in the Blythswood Square house. She asked for sixpenceworth, having bought the very same quantity on the 21st February. After she gets a letter from L'Angelier, saying, "If you won't answer my questions, I will not any longer put them to you, but will find another way of satisfying myself," she writes him—"Do not come to Bridge of Allan, but go to the Isle of Wight. If you come to Bridge of Allan, come your own way." And—on 6th March—in the expectation that he might come to Bridge of Allan, she buys arsenic again.

[Lord Ivory directed the attention of the Lord Advocate to the words in the prisoner's letter last referred to—"I will tell and answer you all questions when we meet."]

The Lord Advocate, after reading the sentence pointed out,

proceeded—The prisoner purchased that arsenic unquestionably upon a false statement. The statement was that it was rats that were to be poisoned, and that there would be no danger, as the house was to be shut up, and all the servants were to be away. Well, all that story was absolute falsehood; the servants were not leaving Blythswood Square house, and there were no rats there to kill. Again, it was said to be for her complexion. Do you really think that it did her so much good the time before that she came back for more of it? No one in that witness-box has had the courage to say that arsenic, when applied to the skin, had any other than an irritant effect. It could not have been used as a cosmetic, and at the very lowest, could not have been found to have so beneficial an effect as to induce a repetition of the experiment. But when the prisoner found the toils coming closer around her—L'Angelier determined not to be put off—and she herself pledged to an absolute falsehood, viz., that the report of her marriage is not true—she purchases another dose of arsenic. Draw your own conclusions, gentlemen; I fear you will find but one at which it is possible for you to arrive. It is said, what did she do with all this arsenic? she could not use the half, the tenth, the twentieth part on the former occasions. It is not difficult to account for that; whenever she used so much as she required, the rest was thrown into the fire. She did not go to the Bridge of Allan, and had therefore no occasion to use it there; and when she found she had no use for it, she disposed of what she had bought. The two last letters she wrote were from the Bridge of Allan. They are cold letters enough. The first of them bears the post-mark Bridge of Allan, 10th March, and she says, among other things in it, that she shall be home on Monday or Tuesday, and will write him when they shall have an interview. Observe that it is an interview she speaks of, and you will immediately see with what feverish impatience L'Angelier waited for receipt of that letter appointing the interview. The last letter from her at the Bridge of Allan has the post-mark 13th March, and in it she says—"I think we shall be home on Tuesday, so I shall let you know, my own beloved sweet pet, when we shall have a dear, sweet interview, when I may be pressed to your heart, and kissed by you, my own sweet love." Then she says, "I hope you will enjoy your visit here." By that time it had been arranged that L'Angelier should postpone his visit till the Smiths came back. The marriage with Minnoch at this time was all settled—the day was fixed—the prisoner was committed beyond all hope of recovery, and had but one way out. But leaving her there for the present, let us follow the fortunes of L'Angelier for the next most critical ten days of his life. He gets leave of absence on the 6th, goes to Edinburgh for a week, sees a variety of persons, and gets much better.

Lord Advocate Several witnesses have told you how he ate—how he talked about his illness, and you have heard how he repeated in the house of Mr. Towers the singular statement he had before made to Miss Perry, that he had got coffee and cocoa from somebody, and that illness immediately succeeded on taking these two substances. He says—"I do not wonder so much that I should be ill after cocoa, for I am not accustomed to that, but that I should be ill after coffee, which I take regularly, I cannot account for." And they were so much struck with the remark, that they said to him, "Has any one any motive in poisoning you?" To that he made no answer; but you will not omit to see the corroboration that gives to the story of Miss Perry, and to the real circumstances, as I have explained them to you. The week after, he was to have a letter appointing an interview. He had not had one since the 22nd, and he was longing for it with impatience. He came back to Glasgow on Tuesday, the 17th, and said, "Is there no letter waiting for me? for they were to be home on the 17th, and she was to write and say when the interview was to be." He stayed at home all Wednesday, better in health, but low in spirits, expecting a letter. He went to Bridge of Allan on Thursday, the 19th, and after he had gone, a letter came. He did not get that letter at his lodgings, but he had left his address with M. Thuau, with instructions to forward any letter which came; and the envelope is found addressed to his lodgings, and posted between 8.45 a.m. and 12.25 p.m. on Thursday. That envelope was found in the tourist's bag, and I make that remark in consequence of an observation made by my learned friend. That letter has never been found. We do not know what became of it, but this is certain, that the envelope without the letter was found in the bag; and as the things in the bag were marked at once, there can be no doubt whatever as to the state in which they were found. I regret the absence of that letter as much as my learned friend can, though I think there is external evidence of what that letter set forth. It arrived, however, on the 19th March, Thursday, and Thuau on the same day addressed it to the Post Office at Stirling; and that was posted at Franklin Place on the night of the 19th March, and reached Stirling about nine o'clock on the 20th. On the 20th L'Angelier writes to Miss Perry, and says—"I should have come to see some one last night, but the letter came too late, so we are both disappointed." After a letter or two, which are not material now for me to read—though they were material as identifying the course L'Angelier took, as proved otherwise—after a letter or two from Mr. Stevenson and others, we come to the last of the series. His lordship then read the letter from panel, with post-mark "Glasgow, March 21," beginning—"Why, my beloved, did you not come to me. Oh, beloved, are you ill?

Come to me, sweet one. I waited and waited for you, but you came not. I shall wait again to-morrow night, same hour and arrangement. Do come, sweet love, my own dear love of a sweetheart. Come, beloved, and clasp me to your heart. Come and we shall be happy. A kiss, fond love. Adieu, with tender embraces. Ever believe me to be your own ever dear, fond Mini." That letter was posted in Glasgow, if at a box, between 9 a.m. and 12.30 p.m., and if at the General Post Office, between 11.45 a.m. and 1 p.m. That letter was found in the pocket of the coat. About that letter and envelope there is no dispute nor question whatever. There was an appointment for Thursday, the 19th. On Wednesday, the 18th, she bought her third packet of arsenic. She went back to Currie's shop on the 18th, told him that the first rats had been killed, that they had found a great many large ones lying in the house; and, as she had got arsenic before, appeared to be a respectable person, and told her story without hesitation, on the 18th March she got her third packet of arsenic. That letter was enclosed by Thuau to L'Angelier on the same day with the rest. He enclosed it in a letter of his own, in which he says that the letter came at half-past twelve, and that he hastens to put it into the post, if there is time. L'Angelier got that letter after nine o'clock at Stirling on Sunday morning. He left shortly after the afternoon service had begun. It is proved by his landlady that he left at that time—it is proved by the postmaster that he got a letter—it is proved that he was in his usual health. He walked to Stirling, started instantly, taking the letter as an appointment for Sunday night. The question whether it was so or not is immaterial. The guard recognised him as a gentleman who travelled from Stirling to Coatbridge, handed him over to Ross, the auctioneer, and he swears these two were the only passengers in that train who stopped at Coatbridge. They had food together in the inn; the guard, Fairfoul, saw him start with Ross in perfect health at Coatbridge to walk to Glasgow. Ross swears that he walked with him to Glasgow, that he was quite well, walked briskly, did not tire, stopped at no place on the road, and arrived in his lodgings a little after eight, and, Mrs. Jenkins says, looking infinitely improved since he left her on the 19th. He came home in the greatest spirits, and told them that the letter had brought him home. They knew, and he made no secret of, why he had come home. The landlady knew so well that when he went out at night he was going to see his sweetheart, that she never asked him any questions on these occasions. He stayed in the house, took some tea, and left the house in his usual health a little after or before nine o'clock. He is seen sauntering along in the direction of Blythswood Square about twenty minutes past nine. It is too early. He knows the

Lord Advocate

dAdvocate ways of the house, and knows that they have prayers on Sunday night. He must beguile the time a little, and so he goes past Blythswood Square, down to the other side, and makes a call on his acquaintance M'Alester, in Terrace Street, but does not find him at home. The maid-servant recognised him, and says he was there about half-past nine. Here my clue fails me; we lose sight of him for the period of two or three hours, and my learned friends on the other side are equally unsuccessful in their endeavours to trace him; but there is no attempt to show that any mortal man saw him anywhere else than the only place he was going to. He went out with the determination of seeing her; and believing that he had an appointment at that place, you cannot doubt that, after coming from the Bridge of Allan, post haste, to see her, walking first from Bridge of Allan to Stirling, then travelling from Stirling to Coatbridge, walking from Coatbridge to Glasgow, and then walking from his lodgings in the direction of Blythswood Square—you cannot believe that he would give up his purpose within a hundred yards of the house. The thing is incredible, impossible. Well, gentlemen, as I said, he knew the ways of the house; he knew when it was the habit of the family to retire to rest, and that he would have to wait till Janet was asleep. Can you believe—is it reasonable to believe—that after all these preparations, L'Angelier should have returned without going into the house? The thing is impossible. But if he did go to the house, what do you suppose he did? He went of course to the window and made his presence known. He could do it with certainty. The prisoner denies she heard anything that night. Is that within the region of possibility? She writes him a letter to come to her. I know she says the appointment was for Saturday. But do you suppose that in the course of that correspondence, even if that were true, she would not have waited for him next night on the chance of his being out of town? The interview was long delayed, anxiously looked for—the interview at which everything was to be explained, in an explanation which she knew he was waiting for. Is it possible that she went to sleep that night, and never woke till the morning? Gentlemen, whatever else you may think, I think you will come to this inevitable conclusion, that L'Angelier did go to the house, did make his presence known; and if he did that, what means the denial in the prisoner's declaration, that L'Angelier was there that night at all? It is utterly inconceivable and impossible. You have no other trace of him. The policeman, it is true, did not see him, but neither did he see him in many a midnight walk—for you know what a policeman's beat is, and how easy it would be to avoid him. But that he was there is certain. This was the critical night, when the question was to be decided

of her fame and reputation for ever. When and how do we see him next? He is found at his own door, without strength to open the latch, at two o'clock in the morning, doubled up with agony, speechless with exhaustion and pain, parched with thirst, and burning with fever; vomiting commences instantly, and the former symptoms, with great aggravations, go on from two till about eleven o'clock, when the man dies of arsenic. So ends this unhappy tale that I have taken so long to tell you. His last words are few. No one asks him where he has been. They know where he has been, and that is why they do not ask; so says his landlady. She knows where he has been, but asks no questions; but she was a kindly, attentive woman, and she does say to the doctor—"What can be the meaning of this, that while he has gone out in good health twice, he has come back ill? We must have this inquired into, for I cannot comprehend it." The unfortunate victim himself is unwilling plainly to admit to himself what doubtless he suspected. He says—"I never had bile before; I do not know what it is; I never felt this way before; I am very cold; cover me up." On the first proposal to send for the doctor, he says—for he certainly does seem to have been a kind-hearted creature—he says to his landlady—"It is too far for you to go." After a while, as he is worse, the landlady again proposes to go for a doctor, one who is near at hand, and he says—"If he is a good doctor, bring him." She goes, and comes back with a prescription. He makes some difficulty about taking the laudanum; for though it appears from Thuau that he did occasionally take it, he had an aversion to all drugs, thinking that as he had got round before without laudanum, he would get round again. But the symptoms get worse, and he tells Mrs. Jenkins to go again for Dr. Steven, who comes. Now, gentlemen, I shall have to speak of the allegation of suicide immediately. But was it not remarkable that not a single question was asked of the doctor by my learned friends as to whether L'Angelier seemed to wish to get better or not? The evidence of Mrs. Jenkins, from first to last, shows that L'Angelier was most anxious to recover. And among the very last things he said was—"Oh, if I could only get a little sleep, I think I should recover." At last, Mrs. Jenkins, taking alarm, says—"Is there any one you would like to see?" He replies, "I should like to see Miss Perry." He does not say, "I should like to see Miss Smith." If he thought that his life was really in danger, surely the natural feeling is, that he should wish to see her whom of all the world he was most devotedly attached to. But he expresses a wish only to see Miss Perry; and, doubtless, if he had seen Miss Perry, we should have known more about this case than we do now. But before Miss Perry saw him, death had sealed his mouth; it had caught him more quickly than the doctor or

Lord Advocate

rd Advocate his landlady expected, and more quickly than he had any idea of himself. And so, when the doctor raised his head from the pillow, it fell back; the man was dead; and the mystery of that night remains sealed, so far as the tongue of the unhappy victim is concerned. Now, gentlemen, I have told you this long and sad tale, and I am very much mistaken indeed if it does not produce an effect on your mind leading to one inevitable result. I don't wish to strain any one point against the unhappy prisoner at the bar. The case is one of such magnitude, the amount of evidence so intricate, and depending as it does upon minute circumstances, the more so from the position in which I am now obliged to present the case—I have found it necessary to collect all the little facts and put them all together, in order to construct, as I say, a chain of evidence that appears to me completely irrefutable. But, notwithstanding that, I have no desire whatever to press you beyond the legitimate consequences of the facts which I have now stated, and I shall therefore go on to consider, with all the candour that I can, the defence that has been set up. Just let me, before I do so, recapitulate that which we have proved. We have brought these unhappy persons down to the end of December, bound to each other in a way which truly was indissoluble, because the prisoner was so committed in her letters that, except with L'Angelier's consent, she never could have got quit of him. You find her engaging herself to another, and trying to break off from L'Angelier by mere coldness, and not succeeding; you find the threats of L'Angelier; you find her despairing letters; you then find a meeting fixed, and the first indications of poison being given; the meeting takes place, a reconciliation is effected, but the engagement with Mr. Minnoch goes on. In about a fortnight or ten days he is taken ill after the purchase of arsenic on one occasion—I have not been able to prove the purchase on the other occasion—but it is proved by her own statement that he was taken ill after getting something from her; he proposes to go to the Bridge of Allan; she entreats him not to go, because Mr. Minnoch is there; and by-the-by I forgot to read, although I will not now stop to read, the letter which on the 16th March—the very time she appointed for the last meeting with L'Angelier—she wrote to Mr. Minnoch, her intended husband; he takes ill, talks of going to Bridge of Allan; she tries to dissuade him from going, but he goes; she buys arsenic on the 18th; she writes to make an appointment for the 19th, and she buys arsenic the same day; he does not keep his appointment for the 19th, but he does so on Sunday in answer to a second invitation from her, which is found in his pocket; he goes back to Glasgow for the express purpose of keeping the appointment; he goes out that night to keep the appointment; and he comes home and dies of arsenic within

twelve or fourteen hours. Gentlemen, I have concluded that part which I considered necessary relative to the case of the prosecution. But it is right that I should now read the letter which the prisoner addressed to Mr. Minnoch. It is dated the 16th of March, the day before the family returned from the Bridge of Allan. I read it to show you the inextricable difficulty in which the unhappy prisoner had placed herself. "My dearest William,—It is but fair, after your kindness to me, that I should write you a note. The day I part from friends I always feel sad. But to part from one I love—as I do you—makes me feel truly sad and dull. My only consolation is that we meet soon. To-morrow we shall be home. I do so wish you were here to-day. We might take a long walk. Our walk to Dunblane I shall ever remember with pleasure. That walk fixed a day on which we are to begin a new life—a life which I hope may be of happiness and long duration to both of us. My aim through life shall be to please and study you. Dear William, I must conclude as Mama is ready to go to Stirling. I do not go with the same pleasure as I did the last time. I hope you got to town safe—and found your sisters well. Accept my warmest, kindest love, and ever believe me to be yours with affection,—Madeleine." Lord Advocate

This letter was written two days before she wrote making the assignation with L'Angelier only a very few days before his death, and it was found in his pocket after his death. There is one other incident to which I must call your attention, and it is this—Apparently the prisoner had shown no particular agitation at the news of L'Angelier's death. Gentlemen, if she is capable of committing the crime charged, you will not wonder at her self-possession; but news came on Thursday. Something on that day reached her ears. What it was we do not know. One morning she was missed from her father's house. Whether she had been in bed or not is not certain. Janet, her sister, says she was not in bed when she awoke in the morning. She was not seen that morning by any of the servants. She was found by Mr. Minnoch at half-past three o'clock in the Helensburgh steamer at Greenock. Where she was that evening we cannot discover. But it has been shown that she was absent from half-past seven o'clock in the morning, when she was missed, till half-past three, when she was found by Mr. Minnoch. So much is certain. I do not press this incident for more than it is worth, for the mere discovery of the letters was enough to induce her to fly from her father's house. But still the fact remains that these letters were discovered, and that the prisoner flies. She is brought back by Mr. Minnoch. From a very gentlemanly feeling he asks no questions, and she never explains, and never has explained, what she did on that occasion.

rd Advocate This incident bears, therefore, on the case for the prosecution. As I said before, I have nothing but a public duty to perform. I have no desire to plead this cause as an advocate. My duty is to bring the case before you, as the ends of truth and justice require. But I would be wanting in my duty if I had not brought out these elements, and culled these details, to show you how they bear upon the accusation in the indictment. I now go to the defence which, as I gather, will probably be set up. As I said before, I will go into it in the spirit of candour, as well as justice. Now, the first thing may be taken from the declaration of the panel herself. Let us see what it says. Although the declaration of a prisoner is never evidence in his or her favour, yet, in this case, if it be truth, I have no desire to prevent it from having its legitimate effect upon your minds. If she can tell a consistent story—a story consistent with the evidence—there is no desire to deprive her of the benefit of it. [His lordship then read the declaration, of which a copy will be found on page 77.] Gentlemen, in regard to the last letter, you will see that the prisoner does not tell that the letter referred to was written on any previous occasion. She says he had been unwell, and had gone to the Bridge of Allan, and she is shown a letter, and I can only refer the writing of it to the sickness before his death. In reference to the use of the arsenic, I do not, of course, know what my learned friend is going to say, but I have not been able to find either in the publications of the Messrs. Blackwood or the Messrs. Chambers the shadow of a statement to the effect that arsenic, diluted in water, is ever used in the manner spoken of by the prisoner, and you have the evidence of the lady (Madame Guibilei), who told you that in the story read in the school at Clapton, it was said that arsenic was used internally by the Styrian peasants for the purpose of making their wind stronger, and also for improving the appearance of their complexion. Now, gentlemen, that is her account of what took place. She denies entirely that she saw L'Angelier on the night before his death—she denies that she heard him at the window the night before his death. You will consider, gentlemen, if that is consistent with any reasonable probability. No doubt the girl Janet slept with her. She said she found her there when she awoke in the morning, and that she went to bed with her at the same time that night. My learned friend did not ask her, and perhaps properly, whether she had heard any noise during the night, and the prisoner is quite entitled to the benefit of the supposition that her sister did not hear any noise during the night. Again, the foot-boy, who slept in the front of the house, declares he heard nothing, and the two maids, who slept in the room behind, swear they heard nothing. But, gentlemen, so far as regards Janet, you have it positively proved

that L'Angelier was in the habit of coming night after night to the window—you have it proved that on many occasions he did come to the house—and you certainly have it proved that on some occasions he was in the house with the prisoner. It does not appear that Janet knew anything about these meetings; and you have her referred to sometimes in the letters, in which she says she could not get Janet asleep last night, as an excuse for not having been at the window to receive him. In regard to the servants, you will recollect how the house stands by the plan; and that nothing could be easier than for the prisoner, if she had a mind, to go up-stairs and open the front door to receive him into the drawing-room; or, if the area gate were left open, she could with great ease (for the boy slept soundly, and foot-boys are rather apt to sleep soundly) open the area door, and let him in that way. Whether she could let him in by the back-door without the connivance of Christina Haggart is another question. Christina Haggart swears that she did not connive at it on that occasion; and it may be doubtful, therefore, whether that mode of access was open to her; and, therefore, while there is nothing in what these witnesses say to imply that they did meet that night, there is certainly nothing to exclude the possibility of it. As to the prisoner's account of the use for which she bought the arsenic, as I said before, you must be satisfied that it is a reasonable and credible account before you make up your mind on this case; because, unless it can be presented to you in some intelligible way that this arsenic was bought and used for this purpose, I am afraid the prisoner stands in the position of having in her possession the very poison by which her lover died without being able to account satisfactorily for the possession of it. I do not mean now to go back on the observations I have already made, but you will consider whether—the poison having only been purchased on these three occasions, and never before—that is a true statement which she makes with regard to the use of it. You have to consider whether there is the slightest probability—a probability which any reasonable man can entertain—that she made these three solitary purchases on these three days, and that she used the whole arsenic for that purpose, and that the coincidence of her meeting with L'Angelier on these particular occasions, and immediately after these purchases, is a mere coincidence. If you come to that conclusion, gentlemen, no doubt it will go very far indeed to maintain the defence, but if you cannot, then I am very much afraid the opposite result follows inevitably. But then it is said, and said with some plausibility, that the meeting which was intended to take place was a meeting trysted for the Saturday, and not for the Sunday. Now, gentlemen, the way I put it to you is this, that either of these two suppositions is

Lord Advocate

2nd Advocate quite possible. The letter may have been posted after eleven o'clock, in that case there can be no doubt that the tryst or meeting was for the Sunday; it may have been posted at nine o'clock, in which case probably it would have been the night before, and though it bears no date, it may possibly have meant that the tryst was to be held on Saturday. But I may make this remark, that while throughout this correspondence the Thursdays and Fridays and Sundays are the nights generally appointed for the meetings, I have found no instance—perhaps my learned friend may find one—of meetings appointed for the Saturday. But still, gentlemen, that is within the bounds of probability, and it will be for you to consider, even supposing she expected L'Angelier on the Saturday, whether, knowing he was at Bridge of Allan, which, in her declaration, she says she knew, it is at all likely she should not have waited on the Sunday also, in the case of his not having returned to town on the Saturday—that even if it had been the Saturday evening, the question is, is it within the bounds of probability in this case that he did not go to the window that night, and make himself heard in the usual way? But, gentlemen, it is one of the main theories on which the defence is founded, that L'Angelier may have committed suicide. Of course, that is a matter with which I am bound to deal, and can deal only with the anxiety to discover truth. Why, if we had found in this case anything indicating, with reasonable certainty, a case of suicide, we might have disregarded all these facts on which this prosecution is founded. I own, gentlemen, however, and I say it with regret, that I have been unable to see, from first to last, in the evidence for the prosecution or the defence, anything that warrants me in believing that this could possibly be a case of suicide. You must deal with that, gentlemen, you must consider the question as between murder and suicide; and, of course, if you are not satisfied that it was a case of murder, you must give the prisoner the benefit of any doubt you may entertain on the subject. But, gentlemen, we have also to consider, is there any other conceivable cause for what has taken place? Therefore, before I deal with the question of suicide, let us see whether other contingencies are altogether excluded. It seems to have been said that L'Angelier was an eater of arsenic, and that he may have poisoned himself by an overdose. Gentlemen, I think that rests on evidence so little entitled to credit that I need not deal with it; and if my learned friend takes that defence, I am quite content to leave it in the hands of the Court, to direct you as they may think fit. The only evidence of L'Angelier ever having spoken of arsenic is the evidence of two parties who knew him in Dundee in the year 1852. On one occasion he is said to have

given it to horses; but the evidence on that point is entirely uncorroborated. And as to the other case—the lad who found a parcel of arsenic, but who never recollected the conversation with L'Angelier until a very few days before this trial, I must throw his evidence out of view altogether. There is not, from the time he came to Glasgow, the smallest suspicion that he was in the habit of taking arsenic; he is not proved to have bought it on any single occasion; and it is not proved that he had it in the house at any time. The supposition, therefore, that he was in the habit of taking it we must altogether reject; neither is the slightest evidence that it would be possible, even by the practice of eating arsenic, regarding which I am very incredulous, to have arranged the matter that the amount of 106 grains should have been found in the stomach of the man. It is so completely out of the bounds of reason that I dismiss the hypothesis as beyond the range of possibility. It seems, however, to be said, that perhaps at the Bridge of Allan he had accidentally got arsenic. But, gentlemen, that won't do—that is impossible. The cases in which arsenic shows itself only after five hours are very rare indeed. Dr. Christison told you that active exercise would accelerate the action of the poison, and that from half an hour to two hours is the ordinary time that it takes to operate. But L'Angelier left the Bridge of Allan at three o'clock. He walked to Stirling and was found at Coatbridge quite well, and he walked to Glasgow quite well, looking better than he had done for three weeks. He left his own house looking quite well at nine o'clock, and he is seen at Mrs. Parr's at half-past nine in perfect health. You thus have him traced for upwards of six hours from leaving Bridge of Allan, and he is quite well, and you have no indication that at Bridge of Allan, Coatbridge, or anywhere else, he had arsenic, or could have had it. Therefore, gentlemen, it seems to me that accidental administration is out of the question, or the administration by any one else. It is not suggested that he saw anybody that night except the prisoner, and you are therefore left to no conjecture, unless it be either a case of suicide or a case of murder. Now this, as I said before, is a most important matter for you to consider, and you are bound to consider it most deliberately. If the case be suicide, within the limits of the evidence, of course you will say so; but it is my duty to put these facts in the light in which they ought to stand; and I say that I do not think the facts admit the possibility of this being, within any reasonable compass or probability, a case of suicide. Under any circumstances we should have to consider and place in the balance the probabilities of the case, because, although a great deal of evidence has been led as to L'Angelier's temperament, I don't think much import-

Lord Advocate

rd Advocate ance is to be attached to this matter. You do not discern from a man's temperament whether he is likely to commit suicide or not, and I don't think we can learn from the statistics of suicide that the men whose temperament would be supposed as likely to lead them to commit suicide are those who do so. In regard to L'Angelier's history, we have had a great deal of evidence, but it did not affect my mind in the slightest degree. There was evidence from one or two men who knew L'Angelier at a time when he was of a poorer class in life, and they told about his having wished to put himself out of the world. Well, but listen, even these witnesses proved to you that at that very time L'Angelier was a kind of gasconading, boasting man, such as a Jersey man might be; that he was in the habit of boasting of his acquaintance with high families, of saying what he knew not to be true. I do not know that they proved all he said not to be true, because that gentleman from Dublin, who seemed to think he was a vain, lying fellow (and you will set his evidence against that of the persons from Glasgow who knew the deceased), admitted that his story about the Fife lady was true, and it turned out that L'Angelier had a somewhat winning way among ladies. But it is said that he talked about committing suicide. He did so, but he did not do it. He said at one time that if any lady jilted him he would put a knife in his breast; but he was jilted, and he did not do it. The man that is going to commit suicide does not go to the window when his companion is in bed, and wait till he gets out of it. The man desiring to commit suicide does not go down with a companion to Leith Pier and say that he is going to drown himself. The man that commits suicide does not take a knife in his hand and say to his companions that he is going to plunge it into his breast. I think this temperament is much the reverse of the suicidal. It is more the characteristic of our neighbours on the other side of the Channel, but it does not to my mind lead in the slightest degree to a conclusion one way or other in regard to L'Angelier having committed suicide. I think you must deal with this matter altogether independently of these considerations. No doubt a variable temperament is a matter of some consequence. Rapid transition from extreme elevation to extreme depression is a matter to be considered in such a case as this. But I think his conversation with Mr. Miller in regard to the abstract question of suicide is perhaps the only thing that is proved on the other side that can bear on this part of the case. But then, gentlemen, you will have to consider the circumstances under which this supposed suicide was committed. L'Angelier had taken up his position. He had a strong suspicion that there was something in the rumours about Mr. Minnoch. He did not

mean to kill himself if they were true, but he said, "I will show these letters to her father." That is what he meant to do. Well, he came from the Bridge of Allan for the purpose of seeing Miss Smith, the prisoner—very happy, in good spirits, cheerful—he had a kind note from her in his pocket—he went out at night, to go to Blythswood Square—he certainly had no thoughts of suicide. Well, now, is it conceivable that, without having gone near the house, he committed suicide? Is it within the bounds of evidence or probability? Where did he get the arsenic to buy that night? Not surely at Todd & Higginbotham's store—not in any of the chemical works—certainly not in any of the druggists' shops. That is not conceivable. Is it in the least likely that a man in his position would go out to Blythswood Square and swallow dry arsenic there, and then totter home and die? Gentlemen, that is a supposition that is entirely inconceivable. There is the possibility, no doubt, that he went to see Miss Smith, and that she told him she was going to give him up, and that this had a great impression on his mind; but if she saw him, what comes of the declaration that she has made that she did not see him that night? and if she did see him that night, is there any link awanting in the chain of evidence that I have laid before you? I can conceive of no possibility of it being a case of suicide that does not imply that they met, and if they met, then the evidence of her guilt is overwhelming. The only chance of escape for the prisoner is to maintain the truth of her declaration that they did not meet that night; and, if they did not meet, I cannot see how the case can be considered as one of suicide. You may, no doubt, consider whether the truth is that he went to the house, and finding he was not admitted, and that Miss Smith did not hear him, went away in disgust. This is an observation that may be made; but you will consider, in the first place, whether it is possible that, having fixed a meeting the night before, L'Angelier, if he went to the window, would have desisted till he had attracted Miss Smith's attention; and, if he attracted her attention, then they met that night. Therefore, gentlemen, it must be maintained by the prisoner that he did not go to the window, or make a noise there, for she says in her declaration that she never heard him; and, if that be so, I say again I do not see how this can be treated as a case of suicide. But then it is said that the quantity of arsenic found in the stomach clearly denoted a case of suicide, because so much could not have been given and successfully administered. Gentlemen, I don't think this is made out, but quite the reverse, because if the poison were given in cocoa, as it probably was, it has been proved by Dr. Penny that a very large quantity can be held in suspension in it, and Dr. Maclagan

Lord Advoca

rd Advocate proved the same thing, though my learned friend the Dean of Faculty did not ask him what amount might or might not be held in suspension in cocoa. No doubt it would require to be boiled in it. But, gentlemen, if the defence that is to be set up is that the prisoner saw certain things in *Blackwood's Magazine*, then she was not without some knowledge of the properties of arsenic. She had access to the kitchen, the fire of which was close to her bedroom. She had a fire in her bedroom, and she might have boiled it without the least danger. This, therefore, presented no difficulty. There is no proof that she did so; but, on the other hand, there is no proof on the other side in the slightest degree to exclude the probability of it. And that there should be a large dose is quite consistent with reason and the facts of this case. If we are right in saying that there were two former cases of administration which were unsuccessful (and it is proved that a slight dose might be given in coffee)—if there had been two doses which were not successful—is it not plain if the thing were to be done that night—just what we would have expected—that it should have been done with certainty? and consequently there is nothing surprising in the fact that the third dose was a very large quantity. It is said, gentlemen, and probably will be maintained, that this arsenic was so mixed, that traces of it must have been found in the stomach, and that therefore the arsenic must have been got by L'Angelier and administered by himself. But as to that taken by L'Angelier a month before, no traces of carbonaceous matter could by any possibility have been expected. If Currie's arsenic had been coloured with indigo, probably the colouring matter would have been detected in the stomach. But it was not coloured with indigo; it was coloured with waste indigo; and by experiment, as well as by theory, this was found to leave no trace. There were, no doubt, experiments made by Dr. Penny, in which very minute particles of carbonaceous matter were found in the stomach mixed with the arsenic. But, gentlemen, when Dr. Penny, in the first place, examined the stomach his attention was not directed to this subject at all, and it was his subsequent experiments that were directed to this matter. Dr. Christison also told you that, unless in one part, he could not have expected to find traces of the colouring matter—indigo; and it is quite easy to conceive, independently of the fact that the analysts were not looking for it, that a large quantity of the carbonaceous matter, which is lighter than arsenic, might have been thrown off the stomach in the violent vomiting; and, therefore, gentlemen, I must own that this suspicion of suicide does not appear to me to have any probability. The only thing peculiar about his demeanour was this—he did not say where he had got it; the landlady did not ask

him, because she thought she knew; she had no doubt he had been visiting Miss Smith. If he had not gone there, I think you would have expected him to say so. But while that is quite true, you can very easily see, especially in a man with the temperament which he is described by the witnesses to have had, that if he had got anything which disagreed with him there, he would rather die than disclose it. You can easily understand that. Whether, when he sent for Miss Perry, he intended to disclose it is a different question. But during the whole of the illness there seems not to have been the slightest desire for death or the slightest aversion to life, but, on the contrary, the last thing that he said was, "If I could only get a little sleep I think I should be well." The sleep he got was the sleep of death. Lord Advoc

Now, gentlemen, I have gone through all this case; there has been a great deal of medical evidence led, but I think I have touched upon all the important portions of it. Evidence was led as to the character of L'Angelier; it is not for me to refer further to that; I think you will understand perfectly well what sort of a man he was. That he was in very low circumstances in 1851, and in a position in which he might well have been weary of life, is perfectly certain. That he had good friends in different parts of the country has at all events not been disproved, and that he himself may have been well connected—as many French refugees are—though in a low position in point of fortune, is at least possible, though there is no proof of it. And now, gentlemen, having detained you so long—having gone over this case with an amount of trouble and anxiety which I would fain have spared—I leave it entirely in your hands. I am quite sure that the verdict which you give will be a verdict consistent with your oath, and with your opinion of the case. I have nothing but a public duty to discharge. I have endeavoured in my argument in this case throughout to show you as powerfully as I could how the circumstances which have been proved in evidence bear upon the prisoner. Nor should I have done so if a solemn sense of duty, and my own belief in the justice of the case had not led me to do so. If I had thought that there were any elements of doubt or of disproof in the case that would have justified me in retiring from the painful task which I have now to discharge, believe me, gentlemen, there is not a man in this Court who would have rejoiced more at that result than myself; for of all the persons engaged in this trial, apart from the unfortunate object of it, I believe the task laid upon me is at once the most difficult and the most painful. I have now discharged my duty. I am quite certain that in the case which I have submitted to you I have not overstrained the evidence.

Lord Advocate I do not believe that in any instance I have strained the facts beyond what they would naturally bear. If I have, you yourselves, my learned friend on the other side, and the Court, will correct me. And now, gentlemen, as I have said, I leave the case in your hands. I see no outlet for this unhappy prisoner, and if you come to the same result as I have done, there is but one course open to you, and that is to return a verdict of guilty of this charge.

On the suggestion of the LORD JUSTICE-CLERK, the Dean of Faculty delayed his address till next day, and the Court adjourned at half-past three o'clock.

Eighth Day—Wednesday, 8th July, 1857.

The Court met at ten o'clock.

The DEAN OF FACULTY then proceeded to address the jury as follows:—Gentlemen of the jury, the charge against the prisoner is murder, and the punishment of murder is death; and that simple statement is sufficient to suggest to us the awful solemnity of the occasion which brings you and me face to face. But, gentlemen, there are peculiarities in the present case of so singular a kind—there is such an air of romance and mystery investing it from beginning to end—there is something so touching and exciting in the age, and the sex, and the social position of the accused—ay, and I must add, the public attention is so directed to the trial, that they watch our proceedings and hang on our very accents with such an anxiety and eagerness of expectation, that I feel almost bowed down and overwhelmed by the magnitude of the task that is imposed on me. You are invited and encouraged by the prosecutor to snap the thread of that young life, and to consign to an ignominious death on the scaffold one who, within a few short months, was known only as a gentle and confiding and affectionate girl, the ornament and pride of her happy home. Gentlemen, the tone in which my learned friend, the Lord Advocate, addressed you yesterday could not fail to strike you as most remarkable. It was characterised by great moderation—by such moderation as I think must have convinced you that he could hardly expect a verdict at your hands—and in the course of that address, for which I give him the highest credit, he could not resist the expression of his own deep feeling of commiseration for the position in which the prisoner is placed, which was but an involuntary homage paid by the official prosecutor to the kind and generous nature of the man. But, gentlemen, I am going to ask you for something very different from commiseration; I am going to ask you for that which I will not condescend to beg, but which I will loudly and importunately demand—that to which every prisoner is entitled, whether she be the lowest and vilest of her sex or the maiden whose purity is as the unsunned snow. I ask you for justice; and if you will kindly lend me your attention for the requisite period, and if heaven grant me patience and strength for the task, I shall tear to tatters that web of sophistry in which the prosecutor has striven to involve this poor girl and her sad, strange story.

Dean of Faculty

Madeleine Smith.

Dean of Faculty Somewhat less than two years ago, accident brought her acquainted with the deceased L'Angelier; and yet I can hardly call it accident, for it was due unfortunately in a great measure to the indiscretion of a young man whom you saw before you the day before yesterday. He introduced her to L'Angelier on the open street in circumstances which plainly show that he could not procure an introduction otherwise or elsewhere. And what was he who thus intruded himself upon the society of this young lady, and then clandestinely introduced himself into her father's house? He was an unknown adventurer; utterly unknown at that time, so far as we can see. For how he procured his introduction into the employment of Huggins & Co. does not appear; and even the persons who knew him there, knew nothing of his history or antecedents. We have been enabled in some degree to throw light upon his origin and his history. We find that he is a native of Jersey; and we have discovered that at a very early period of his life, in the year 1843, he was in Scotland; he was known for three years at that time to one of the witnesses as being in Edinburgh, and the impression which he made as a very young man, which he then was, was certainly, to say the least of it, not of a very favourable kind. He goes to the Continent; he is there during the French Revolution, and he returns to this country, and is found in Edinburgh again in the year 1851. And in what condition is he then? In great poverty, in deep dejection, living upon the bounty of a tavern-keeper, associating and sleeping in the same bed with the waiter of that establishment. He goes from Edinburgh to Dundee, and we trace his history there; at length we find him in Glasgow in 1853; and in 1855, as I said before, his acquaintance with the prisoner commenced. In considering the character and conduct of the individual, whose history it is impossible to dissociate from this inquiry, we are bound to form as just an estimate as we can of what his qualities were, of what his character was, of what were the principles and motives that were likely to influence his conduct. We find him, according to the confession of all those who observed him then most narrowly, vain, conceited, pretentious, with a great opinion of his own personal attractions, and a very silly expectation of admiration from the other sex. That he was to a certain extent successful in attracting such admiration may be the fact; but, at all events, his own prevailing idea seems to have been that he was calculated to be very successful in paying attentions to ladies, and that he was looking to push his fortune by that means. And accordingly once and again we find him engaged in attempts to get married to women of some station at least in society; we have heard of one disappointment which he met with in England, and another we heard a great deal of connected with a lady in the county of

Fife; and the manner in which he bore his disappointment on those two occasions is perhaps the best indication and light we have as to the true character of the man. He was depressed and melancholy beyond description; he threatened—whether he intended or not—to commit suicide in consequence of his disappointment. He was not a person of strong health, and it is extremely probable that this, among other things, had a very important effect in depressing his spirits, rendering him changeable and uncertain—now uplifted, as one of the witnesses said, and now most deeply depressed—of a mercurial temperament, as another described it, very variable, never to be depended on. Dean of Faculty

Such was the individual with whom the prisoner unfortunately became acquainted in the manner that I have stated. The progress of their acquaintance is soon told. My learned friend the Lord Advocate said to you that, although the correspondence must have been from the outset an improper correspondence, because it was clandestine, yet the letters of the young lady at that first period of their connection breathed nothing but gentleness and propriety. I thank my learned friend for the admission; but even with that admission I must ask you to bear with me while I call your attention for a few moments to one or two incidents in the course of that early period of their history which I think are very important for your guidance in judging of the conduct of the prisoner. The correspondence in its commencement shows that if L'Angelier had it in his mind originally to corrupt and seduce this poor girl, he entered upon the attempt with considerable ingenuity and skill; for the very first letter of the series which we have contains a passage in which she says—"I am trying to break myself off all my very bad habits; it is you I have to thank for this, which I do sincerely from my heart." He had been noticing, therefore, her faults, whatever they were. He had been suggesting to her improvement in her conduct or in something else. He had thus been insinuating himself into her confidence. And she no doubt yielded a great deal too easily to the pleasures of this new acquaintance, but pleasures comparatively of a most innocent kind at the time to which I am now referring. And yet it seems to have occurred to her own mind at a very early period that it was impossible to maintain this correspondence consistently with propriety or with due regard to her own welfare. For so early as the month of April, 1855—indeed in the very month in which apparently the acquaintance began—she writes to him in these terms—"I now perform the promise I made in parting to write to you. We are to be in Glasgow to-morrow (Thursday), but as my time shall not be at my own disposal, I cannot fix any time to see you. Chance may throw you in my way. I think you will agree with me in what I intend proposing, viz., that for the present the correspondence had

Dean of Faculty

better stop. I know your good feeling will not take this unkind, it is meant quite the reverse. By continuing to correspond harm may arise; in discontinuing it nothing can be said." And accordingly for a time, so far as appears, the correspondence did cease. Again, gentlemen, I beg to call your attention to the fact that in the end of this same year the connection was broken off altogether. That appears from the letter which the prisoner wrote to Miss Perry in the end of September or beginning of October, 1855—"Dearest Miss Perry,—Many, many kind thanks for all your kindness to me. Emile will tell you I have bid him adieu. My papa would not give his consent, so I am in duty bound to obey him. Comfort dear Emile. It is a heavy blow to us both. I had hoped some day to have been happy with him, but, alas! it was not intended. We were doomed to be disappointed. You have been a kind friend to him. Oh! continue so. I hope and trust he may prosper in the step he is about to take. I am glad now he is leaving this country, for it would have caused me great pain to have met him. Think my conduct not unkind. I have a father to please, and a kind father, too. Farewell, dear Miss Perry, and, with much love, believe me yours most sincerely,—Mini." Once more, in the spring of 1856, it would appear—the correspondence having in the interval been renewed, how, we do not know, but is it not unfair to suppose, rather on the importunate entreaty of the gentleman than on the suggestion of the lady who wrote such a letter as I have just read?—the correspondence was discovered by the family of Miss Smith. On that occasion she wrote thus to her *confidante*, Miss Perry—"Dearest Mary,—M. has discovered the correspondence. I am truly glad that it is known; but, strange to say, a fortnight has passed and not a word has been said. I cannot understand it. Now that it is known, I do not mean to give way. I intend to state in plain terms that I intend to be dear Emile's wife. Nothing shall deter me. I shall be of age soon, and then I have a right to decide for myself. Can you blame me for not giving in to my parents in a matter of so serious importance as the choice of a husband? I had been intended to marry a man of money; but is not affection before all things, and in marrying Emile I will take the man whom I love. I know my friends will forsake me, but for that I do not care so long as I possess the affection of Emile; and to possess and retain his affection I shall try to please him in all things by acting according to his directions, and he shall cure me of my faults. . . . I am sorry not to be able to see you, as we are going to Edinburgh in a week or ten days." Now, what follows from this you have heard from some of the witnesses. The correspondence was put an end to by the interference of Mr. Smith, and for a time that interference had effect.

But, alas! the next scene is the most painful of all. This which we have been speaking of is in the end of 1855. In the spring of 1856 the corrupting influence of the seducer was successful, and his victim fell. It is recorded in a letter bearing the post-mark of the 7th May, which you have heard read. And how corrupting that influence must have been!—how vile the arts to which he resorted for accomplishing his nefarious purpose, can never be proved so well as by the altered tone and language of the unhappy prisoner's letters. She had lost not her virtue merely, but, as the Lord Advocate said, her sense of decency. Gentlemen, whose fault was that—whose doing was that? Think you that, without temptation, without evil teaching, a poor girl falls into such depths of degradation? No. Influence from without—most corrupting influence—can alone account for such a fall. And yet, through the midst of this frightful correspondence—and I wish to God that it could have been concealed from you, gentlemen, and from the world, and I am sure the Lord Advocate would have spared us, if he had not felt it necessary for the ends of justice—I say that even through the midst of this frightful correspondence there breathes a spirit of devoted affection towards the man who had destroyed her that strikes me as most touching. Dean of Faculty

The history of the affair is soon told. I do not think it necessary to carry you through all the details of their intercourse from the spring of 1856 down to the end of that year. It is in the neighbourhood of Helensburgh almost entirely that that correspondence took place. In November the family of the Smiths came back to Glasgow. And that becomes a very important era in the history of the case; for that was the first time at which they came to live in the house in Blythswood Square, which you have heard so much about. There were many meetings between them in the other house in India Street in 1855; they met still more frequently at Row; but what we are chiefly concerned with is to know what meetings took place between them in that last winter in the house in Blythswood Square—how these took place, and what it was necessary for them to do in order to come together; for these things have a most important bearing on the question which you are here to try. Now, the first letter written from Blythswood Square bears date 18th November, 1856, No. 61. There is another letter also written in November, 1856, and plainly out of its place in this series. It is letter No. 57, and does not bear the day of the month, but must be subsequent to that bearing date the 18th of November, as it is written also from Blythswood Square, and the other letter is shown to be the first written from that house. In this second letter she gives her lover some information of the means by which they may carry on their correspondence in the course of the winter. She says—"Sweet

Dean of Faculty

love, you should get those brown envelopes; they would not be so much seen as white ones put down into my window. You should just stoop down to tie your shoe and then slip it in. The back-door is closed. M. keeps the key for fear our servant boy would go out of an evening. We have got blinds for our windows." This shows she had been arranging with him at that time in what manner their correspondence by letter was to be carried on, and I think you will soon see that it was by letter chiefly, if not exclusively, that the correspondence was, for a considerable time, carried on while she was in that house. The next reference to the matter is in a letter of the 21st November, No. 63, in which she says—"Now about writing, I wish you to write me and give me the note on Tuesday evening next. You will about eight come and put the letter down into the window (just drop it in, I won't be there at the time), the window next to Minnoch's close door. There are two windows together with white blinds. Don't be seen near the house on Sunday, as M. won't be at church, and she will watch. In your letter, dear love, tell me what night of the week will be best for you to leave the letter for me. If M. and P. were from home I could take you in very well at the front door, just the same as I did in India Street, and I won't let a chance pass."

Now you see the condition on which alone she understood it to be possible to admit him to the Blythswood Square house. That condition was the absence of her father and mother from home—an absence which did not take place throughout the whole of the period with which we have to do. "If M. and P. were from home I could take you in at the front door, and I won't let a chance pass." But the chance, gentlemen, never occurred. Her father and mother were never absent.

Again, it is very important for you to understand—for the Lord Advocate spoke in such a way as may have left a false impression on your minds—it is very important, I say, that you should understand the means by which communication was made between these two at the window. The Lord Advocate seemed to say that there were some concerted signals by rapping at the window or on the railings with a stick in order to attract attention. This, you will find, was an entire mistake. L'Angelier did on one or two occasions take that course, but the prisoner immediately forbade it, and ordered him not to do it again. In a letter which bears the post-mark of 5th December, 1856, she says—"Will you, darling, write me for Thursday first? If six o'clock, do it; I shall look. If not at six o'clock, why, I shall look at eight. I hope no one sees you; and, darling, make no noise at the window. You mistake me. The snobs I spoke of do not know anything of me; they see a light, and they fancy it may be the servants' room, and they may have some fun; only you know I sleep downstairs. I never told

any one; so don't knock again, my beloved." Again, in the same letter, a little further down, she says in a postscript— "Pray do not knock at the window," earnestly repeating the same warning. About this time it is quite obvious that they had it in view to accomplish an elopement. It was quite plain that the consent of Miss Smith's parents to her union with this young Frenchman was not to be thought of any longer. That hope was altogether gone, and accordingly there are constant references in the letters about this time to the arrangements that were to be made for carrying her from her father's house and accomplishing a marriage either in Glasgow or Edinburgh. I won't detain or fatigue you by reading the repeated mention of these preparations; I merely notice it in passing as applicable to the period of which I am now speaking. But I beg you to observe, gentlemen, that in going through this series of letters passing in the course of last winter, I endeavour to notice, as I pass, everything that relates to their mode of correspondence and to proposals for meetings, or to meetings that had taken place. I shall not willingly pass by one of them, for I wish thoroughly and honestly to lay before you every bit of written evidence that can affect the prisoner in that respect. Dean of Faculty

In a letter which bears post-mark "17th December," she says —"I would give anything to have an hour's chat with you. Beloved Emile, I don't see how we can. M. is not going from home, and when P. is away Janet does not sleep with M. She won't leave me, as I have a fire on in my room and M. has none. Do you think, beloved, you could not see me some night for a few moments at the door under the front door? But perhaps it would not be safe. Some one might pass as you were coming in. We had better not." Now you will recollect that Christina Haggart told us that upon one occasion, and one only, there was a meeting in that place, arranged in the way spoken of in this letter—a meeting, that is to say, at the door, under the front door, to which, of course, he required to be admitted through the area gate; and that was accomplished through the assistance of Christina Haggart. Then, again, there is reference in the next letter, which bears the post-mark of the 19th, to a desire for a meeting—"My beloved, my darling,—Do you for a second think I could feel happy this evening, knowing you were in low spirits, and that I am the cause? . . . Oh, would to God we could meet. I would not mind for M.; if P. and M. are from home—the first time they are, you shall be here. Yes, my love, I must see you, I must be pressed to your heart. . . . O yes, my beloved, we must make a bold effort." Here again is the same condition, and the impossibility of carrying the meeting through unless in absence of the parents; but the first opportunity which occurs she will certainly avail herself of. Then in another letter,

Dean of Faculty

dated 29th, she writes—"If you love me you will come to me when P. and M. are away in Edinburgh, which I think will be about the 7th or 10th of January." In the same letter also, she says—"If P. and M. go, will you not, sweet love, come to your own Mini? Do you think I would ask you if I saw danger in the house?" On the 9th of January she writes again a letter, in which you will find a repetition of the same warning how to conduct himself at the window—"It is just eleven o'clock, and no letter from you, my own ever dear beloved husband. Why this, my sweet one? I think I heard your stick this evening (pray do not make any sounds whatever at my window)." Further, she says in the same letter—"I think you are again at my window, but I shall not go down stairs, as P. would wonder why, and only he and I are up waiting for Jack. I wish to see you; but no, you must not look up to the window in case any one should see me. So beloved think it not unkind if I never by any chance look at you; just leave my note and go away." In the next letter, dated the 11th, she says—"I would so like to spend three or four hours with you just to talk over some things; but I don't know when we can; perhaps in the course of ten days. . . . If you would risk it, my sweet beloved pet, we would have time to kiss each other and a dear, fond embrace; and though, sweet love, it is only for a minute, do you not think it is better than not meeting at all? . . . Same as last." Plainly that was the short meeting which Christina Haggart told us of as occurring in the area under the front door; and, so far as I can see, there is not a vestige or tittle of written evidence of any meeting whatever, except that short meeting in the area, down to the time of which I am now speaking—that is to say, from the 18th of November till the date of this letter, which is the 11th January. Then, on the 13th January, she writes a letter, which is also very important, with reference to the events at this period, because at that time he had been very unwell. The 13th of January is the date of the letter—"Monday night." It is posted on the 14th, but as she almost always wrote her letters at night, you will easily understand that it was written on the night of the 13th. She says—"I am glad you are sound. That is a great matter, I had a fear you were not, and I feared that you would die; but now I am easy on that point. I am very well." In the same letter she says—"I don't hear of M. or P. going from home, so, my dear pet, I see no chance for us. I fear we shall have to wait a bit." That may have reference either to the possibility of their meetings, or to the possibility of their carrying out their design of an elopement. It matters not very much. Then on the 18th January we have this—"I did love you so much last night when you were at the window." Now, whether that last phrase indicates that there

was a conversation at that meeting or not does not very clearly appear; but, at all events, it can have been nothing more than a meeting at the window. She says—"I think I shall see you Thursday night"—I suppose the same kind of meeting that she refers to immediately after. Whether that meeting on Thursday night ever took place or not does not appear; but it is not very important, because, pray observe, gentlemen, that that Thursday night is a night of January; this being written on Monday, the 19th, Thursday would have been the 22nd. In the next letter, bearing the post-mark 21st January, she says—"I have not got home till after two o'clock for the last two nights. If you can I shall look for a note on Friday, eight or ten, not six." In the next, dated 22nd January, she says—"I was so sorry that I could not see you to-night; I had expected an hour's chat with you; we must just hope for better the next time. . . . I don't see the least chance for us, my dear love. M. is not well enough to go from home, and, my dear little sweet pet, I don't see we could manage in Edinburgh, because I could not leave a friend's house without their knowing of it; so, sweet pet, it must at present be put off till a better time. I see no chance before March." In the same cover there is another letter, dated Sunday night, where there is reference to a meeting; but my learned friend the Lord Advocate very properly admitted that that was a meeting at the window—nothing more; and therefore I need say no more of it. He was convinced of that by referring back to letter No. 93, and comparing them together. He admitted the meeting there was merely at the window. Dean of Faculty

Now, gentlemen, that concludes the month of January. There are no more letters of that month. There is not another, so far as I can see, referring to any meeting whatever in that house. Christina Haggart told you, when she was examined, that in the course of that winter, and when the family were living in Blythswood Square, they met but twice; and it is clear that they could not meet without the intervention of Christina Haggart. I don't mean that it was physically impossible, but when the young lady saw so much danger, so much obstruction in the way of her accomplishing her object, unless she could secure the aid of Christina Haggart, there is not the slightest tittle of evidence that without that assistance she ever made the attempt. I mean, of course, you must understand, meetings within the house. I don't dispute the existence of the correspondence which was carried on at the window, and I don't doubt that even on occasions they may have exchanged words at the window, and had short conversations there. But I am speaking of meetings within the house. The only evidence at all as to meetings within the house is confined to the meeting in the area under the front door, and the other meeting that

Dean of Faculty took place on the occasion when Christina Haggart introduced L'Angelier at the back-door. Now, I am sure you will agree with me that this is a most important part of the case; and I bring you down thus to the commencement of the month of February with this, I think, distinctly proved—or at least I am entitled to say, without a shadow of evidence to the contrary—that they were not in the habit of coming into personal contact. On the contrary, they had only met in this way on two occasions in the course of the winter.

But now we have come to a very important stage of the case. On the 28th of January Mr. Minnoch proposes, and, if I understand the theory of my learned friend's case aright, from that day the whole character of this girl's mind and feelings was changed, and she set herself to prepare for the perpetration of what my learned friend has called one of the most foul, cool, deliberate murders that ever was committed. Gentlemen, I will not say that such a thing is absolutely impossible; but I shall venture to say it is well-nigh incredible. He will be a bold man who will seek to set limits to the depths of human depravity; but this at least all past experience teaches us, that perfection, even in depravity, is not rapidly attained, and that it is not by such short and easy stages as the prosecutor has been able to trace in the career of Madeleine Smith, that a gentle, loving girl passes at once into the savage grandeur of a Medea, or the appalling wickedness of a Borgia. No, gentlemen, such a thing is not possible. There is and must be a certain progress in guilt, and it is quite out of all human experience, judging from the tone of the letters which I have last read to you, that there should be such a sudden transition from affection to the savage desire of removing by any means the obstruction to her wishes and purposes, that the prosecutor imputes to the prisoner. Think, gentlemen, how foul and unnatural a murder it is—the murder of one who within a very short space was the object of her love—an unworthy object—an unholy love—but yet while it lasted—and its endurance was not very brief—it was a deep, absorbing, unselfish, devoted passion. And the object of that passion she now conceives the purpose of murdering. Such is the theory that you are desired to believe. Before you will believe it will you not ask for demonstration? Will you be content with conjecture—will you be content with suspicion, however pregnant—or will you be so unreasonable as to put it to me in this form, that the man having died of poison, the theory of the prosecutor is the most probable that it offered? Oh, gentlemen, is that the manner in which a jury should treat such a case?—is that the kind of proof on which you could convict of a capital offence? On the 19th of February, on the 22nd of February, and on the 22nd of March—for the prosecutor has now absolutely fixed on these

dates—he charges the prisoner with administering poison. Observe, he does not ask you to suppose merely that by some means or other the prisoner conveyed poison to L'Angelier, but he asks you to affirm on your oaths the fact that, on those three occasions, she, with her own hands, administered the poison. Look at the indictment and see if I have not correctly represented to you what the prosecutor demands at your hands. He says in the first charge that she "wickedly and feloniously administered to Emile L'Angelier, now deceased." Again, in the second charge, he alleges that she did "wickedly and feloniously administer to him a quantity or quantities of arsenic"; and in the third charge, that she did "wickedly and feloniously administer to, or cause to be taken by, the said deceased Emile L'Angelier, a quantity of arsenic, of which he died, and was thus murdered" by her. There are three separate acts of administration, not, I pray you to observe, general psychological facts, which you may deduce from a great variety of moral considerations, but plain physical facts—facts which, if anybody had seen, would have been proved to demonstration, but which, in the absence of eye-witnesses I do not dispute may be proved by circumstantial evidence. But then you must always bear in mind that the circumstantial evidence must come up to this—that it must convince you of the perpetration of these acts.

Dean of Faculty

Now, then, in dealing with such circumstantial proof of such facts as I have been speaking of, what should you expect to find? Of course, the means must be in the prisoner's hands of committing the crime. The possession of poison will be the first thing that is absolutely necessary; and on the other hand, the fact that the deceased was on the first occasion ill from the consequences of poison; on the second occasion was ill in the same manner from the consequences of poison; and on the third occasion died from the same cause. But it would be the most defective of all proofs of poisoning to stop at such facts as these, for one person may be in the possession of poison, and another person die from the effects of poison, and yet that proves nothing. You must have a third element. You must not merely have a motive—and I shall speak of motive by and by—you must not merely have a motive, but opportunity—the most important of all elements. You must have the opportunity of the parties coming into personal contact, or of the poison being conveyed to the murdered person through the medium of another. Now, we shall see how far there is the slightest room for such a suspicion here.

As regards the first charge, it is alleged to have taken place on the evening of the 19th February, and the illness, on the same theory, followed either in the course of that night, or rather the next morning. Now, in the first place, as to date, is it by any means clear? Mrs. Jenkins—than whom I never

Dean of Faculty

saw a more accurate or more trustworthy witness—Mrs. Jenkins swears that, to the best of her recollection and belief, the first illness preceded the second by eight or ten days. Eight or ten days from the 22nd, which was the date of the second illness, will bring us back to the 13th February, and he was very ill about the 13th February, as was proved by the letter I read to you, and proved also by the testimony of Mr. Miller. Now, if the first illness was on the 13th February, do you think that another illness could have intervened between that and the 22nd without Mrs. Jenkins being aware of it? Certainly that won't do. Therefore, if Mrs. Jenkins is correct, that the first illness was eight or ten days before, that is one and a most important blow against the prosecutor's case on this first charge. Let us look now, if you please, at what is said on the other side as to the date. It is said by Miss Perry that not only was that the date of his illness, but that he had a meeting with the prisoner on the 19th. Miss Perry's evidence upon that point, I take leave to say, is not much worth. She had no recollection of that day when she was examined first by the Procurator-Fiscal; no, nor the second time, nor the third time; and it was only when, by a most improper interference on the part of one of the clerks of the Fiscal, a statement was read to her out of a book which has been rejected as worthless in fixing dates, that she then for the first time took up the notion that it was the 19th which L'Angelier had referred to in the conversations which he had with her. And, after all, what do these conversations amount to? To this, that on the 17th, when he dined with her, he said he expected to meet the prisoner on the 19th. But did he say afterwards that he had met her on the 19th? The Lord Advocate supposed that he had, but he was mistaken. Miss Perry said nothing of the sort. She said that when she saw him again on the 2nd March, he did not tell her of any meeting on the 19th. Well, gentlemen, let us look now, in that state of the evidence, as to the probabilities of the case. This first illness, you will keep in view, whensoever it took place, was a very serious one—a very serious one indeed. Mrs. Jenkins was very much alarmed by it, and the deceased himself suffered intensely. There can be no doubt about that. Now, if the theory of the prosecutor be right, it was on the morning of the 20th that he was in this state of intense suffering, and upon the 21st, the next day, he bought the largest piece of beef that is to be found in his pass-book from his butcher; and he had fresh herrings for dinner in such a quantity as to alarm his landlady, and a still more alarming quantity and variety of vegetables. Here is a dinner for a sick person! All that took place upon the 21st, and yet the man was near death's door on the morning of the 20th, by that irritation of stomach, no matter how produced, which necessarily leaves behind it the most debilitating

and sickening effects. I say, gentlemen, there is real evidence that the date is not the date which the prosecutor says it is. Dean of Faculty

But, gentlemen, supposing that the date were otherwise, was the illness caused by arsenic? Such I understand to be the position of my learned friend. Now, that is the question which I am going to put to you very seriously; and I ask you to consider the consequences of answering that question in either way. You have it proved very distinctly, I think—to an absolute certainty almost—that on the 19th February the prisoner was not in possession of arsenic. I say proved to a certainty for this reason—because when she went to buy arsenic afterwards, on the 21st February and the 6th and the 18th March, she went about it in so open a way that it was quite impossible that it should escape observation if it came afterwards to be inquired into. I am not mentioning that at present as an element of evidence in regard to her guilt or innocence of the second or third charges. But I want you to keep the fact in view at present for this reason, that if she was so loose and open in her purchases of arsenic on these subsequent occasions, there was surely nothing to lead you to expect that she should be more secret or more cautious on the first occasion. How could that be? Why, one could imagine that a person entertaining a murderous purpose of this kind, and contriving and compassing the death of a fellow-creature, might go on increasing in caution as she proceeded; but how she should throw away all idea of caution or secrecy upon the second, and third, and fourth occasions if she went to purchase so secretly upon the first, that the whole force of the prosecutor has not been able to detect that earlier purchase, I leave it to you to explain to your own minds. It is incredible. Nay, but, gentlemen, it is more than incredible; I think it is disproved by the evidence of the prosecutor himself. He sent his emissaries throughout the whole druggists' shops in Glasgow, and examined their registers to find whether any arsenic had been sold to a person of the name of L'Angelier. I need not tell you that the name of Smith was also included in the list of persons to be searched for; and therefore, if there had been such a purchase at any period prior to the 19th February, that fact would have been proved to you just as easily, and with as full demonstration, as the purchases at a subsequent period. But, gentlemen, am I not struggling a great deal too hard to show you that the possibility of purchasing it before the 19th is absolutely disproved? That is no part of my business. It is enough for me to say that there is not a tittle or vestige of evidence on the part of the prosecutor that such a purchase was made prior to the 19th; and, therefore, on that ground, I submit to you with the most perfect confidence as regards that first charge, that it is absolutely impossible that arsenic could have been administered by the prisoner to the deceased upon the

Dean of Faculty

evening of the 19th of February. Nay, gentlemen, there is one circumstance more before I have done with that, which is worth attending to. Suppose it was the 19th, then it was the occasion in reference to which M. Thuau told you that, when the deceased gave him an account of his illness and the way in which it came on, he told him that he had been taken ill in the presence of the lady—a thing totally inconsistent with the notion, in the first place, that the arsenic was administered by her, and its effects afterwards produced and seen in his lodgings, but still more inconsistent with Mrs. Jenkins's account of the manner and time at which illness came on, which, if I recollect right, was at four o'clock in the morning, after he had gone to bed perfectly well. Now, gentlemen, I say, therefore, you are bound to hold not merely that there is here a failure to make out the administration on the 19th, but you are bound to give me the benefit of an absolute negative upon that point, and to allow me to assume that arsenic was not administered on the 19th by the prisoner. I think I am making no improper demand in carrying it that length.

Now, see the consequences of the position which I have thus established. Was he ill from the effects of arsenic on the morning of the 20th? I ask you to consider that question as much as the prosecutor has asked you; and if you can come to the conclusion, from the symptoms exhibited, that he was ill from the effects of arsenic on the morning of the 20th, what is the inference?—that he had arsenic administered to him by other hands than the prisoner's. The conclusion is inevitable, irresistible, if these symptoms were the effect of arsenical poisoning. If, again, you are to hold that the symptoms of that morning's illness were not such as to indicate the presence of arsenic in the stomach, or to lead to the conclusion of arsenical poisoning, what is the result of that belief? The result of it is to destroy the whole theory of the prosecutor's case—a theory of successive administrations, and to show how utterly impossible it is for him to bring evidence up to the point of an actual administration. I give my learned friend the option of being impaled on one or other of the horns of that dilemma, I care not which. Either L'Angelier was ill from arsenical poisoning on the morning of the 20th, or he was not. If he was, he had received arsenic from other hands than the prisoner's. If he was not, the foundation of the whole case is shaken.

So much for the first charge. Gentlemen, before I proceed further, I am anxious to explain one point which I think I left imperfectly explained in passing—I mean regarding the meeting referred to in the letter of Sunday night in the envelope of the 23rd January. My statement was that the Lord Advocate had admitted that that meeting which was there referred to was a meeting at the window. I think he did not admit it in this

form, but he made an admission, or rather he asserted, and insisted on a fact which is conclusive to the same effect. He said that that Sunday night was a Sunday immediately preceding the Monday of letter No. 93. Now, then, if it be the Sunday night immediately preceding the Monday of letter No. 93, observe the inevitable inference, because on the Sunday night she says—"You have just left me." In the postscript to the letter of Monday she says—"I did love you so much last night when you were at the window." So that his lordship's admission, though it was not made in the form that I supposed, was exactly to the same effect. It is proved that this was a meeting at the window, like the others. Dean of Faculty

I have disposed of the first charge, and in a way which I trust you won't forget in dealing with the remainder of the case, because I think it enables me to take a position from which I shall demolish every remaining atom of this case. But before I proceed to the consideration of the second charge more particularly, I want you to follow me, if you please, very precisely as to certain dates, and you will oblige me very much if you take a note of them. The first parcel of arsenic which is purchased by the prisoner was upon the 21st of February. It was bought in the shop of Murdoch the apothecary, and the arsenic there purchased was mixed with soot. Murdoch was the person who ordinarily supplied medicines to Mr. Smith's family, and she left the arsenic unpaid for, and it went into her father's account; and I shall have something to say about these circumstances hereafter. I merely mention them at present. Now, on Sunday, the 22nd, it is said, and we shall see by-and-by with how much reason, that L'Angelier again had arsenic administered to him, and so far it may be that we have, in regard to the second charge, a purchase of arsenic previous to the alleged administration. I shall not lose sight of that weighty fact; but, from the 22nd February onwards, there appears to me to be no successful attempt on the part of the prosecutor to prove any meeting between these persons. He was confined to the house after that illness, as you have heard, for eight or ten days. There are letters written at that time which completely correspond with that state of matters, speak of his being confined, and of the possibility of seeing him at his window. But it is not pretended that there is any meeting during all that time, which lasted for eight or ten days after the 22nd. Now, suppose it lasted for eight days, that brings you down to the 2nd March. On the 5th March there is said to be a letter written by L'Angelier to the prisoner, and there is a letter from the prisoner to L'Angelier which is said to have been written on the same day. But neither of these letters indicates the occurrence of a meeting upon that day, nor bears any reference to any recent meeting, nor any anticipated or expected meeting. In short,

Dean of Faculty there is not, from the 22nd of February to the 6th of March, any attempt to prove a meeting between the parties. I think I am justified in stating the import of the evidence to be so. I shall be corrected if I am wrong, but I think, I am quite certain, that there is not an insinuation that there was a meeting between the parties from the 22nd February to the 6th March. On the 6th March the prisoner goes with her family to the Bridge of Allan, and there she remains till the 17th; and on the 6th March, immediately preceding her departure to the Bridge of Allan, she buys her second parcel of arsenic, and that she buys in the company of Miss Buchanan, talks about it to two young men who were in the shop, signs her name on the register as she had done on the previous occasion; every circumstance shows the most perfect openness in making the purchases. Well, she goes to the Bridge of Allan on the 6th, and confessedly does not return till the 17th. Let us now trace, on the other hand, the adventures of L'Angelier. He remains in Glasgow till the 10th. He then goes to Edinburgh, and returns on the 17th at night. He comes home by the late train to Glasgow. On the 18th he remained in the house all day, and is not out at night. I thought, but was not quite sure, that I was right in thinking that the witness said so, and I am glad to find that my learned friend the Lord Advocate in his speech corroborates my recollection of this fact—that L'Angelier was in the house all the 18th. On the 19th, in the morning, he goes first to Edinburgh and then to the Bridge of Allan, from which he did not return till the night preceding his death, on the 22nd. I have missed directing your attention at the proper place to the fact that on the 18th, on her return from the Bridge of Allan, the prisoner purchases her third portion of arsenic in the same open way as before.

Observe, gentlemen, that unless you shall hold it to be true, and proved by the evidence before you, that these two persons met on the 22nd of February, which was a Sunday, or unless, in like manner, you hold it to be proved that they met again on the fatal night of the 22nd March, there never was a meeting at all after the prisoner had made any of her purchases of arsenic. I maintain that there not only was no meeting—that we have no evidence of any meeting—but that practically there was no possibility of their meeting. I say that, unless you can believe on the evidence that there was a meeting on the 22nd of February, or again on the 22nd of March, there is no possible occasion on which she either could have administered poison, or could have purposed or intended to administer it. You will now, gentlemen, see the reason why I wanted these dates well fixed in your minds, for from the first alleged purchase of poison to the end of the tragedy, there is no possibility of contact or of administration, unless you think you have evidence that

they met on one or other or both of these Sundays, the 22nd February and the 22nd March. Dean of Faculty

Let us see if they did meet on the 22nd February. What is the evidence on that point of Mrs. Jenkins, L'Angelier's landlady? She says he was in his usual condition on the 21st, when he made that celebrated dinner to which I have already adverted, and when she thought he was making himself ill, and on that 21st he announced to her that he would not leave the house all the Sunday—the following day. He had therefore no appointment with the prisoner for the Sunday, else he would never have made that statement. On the 22nd Mrs. Jenkins says she has no recollection of his going out, in violation of his declared intention made the day before. Gentlemen, do you really believe that this remarkably accurate woman would not have remembered a circumstance in connection with this case of such great importance as that he had first of all said that he would not go out upon that Sunday, and that he had then changed his mind and gone out? It is too daring a draft on your imagination. She has no recollection of his going out, and I am entitled to conclude that he did not. And when he did go out of a night and came in late, what was his habit? Mrs. Jenkins says he never got into the house on those occasions —that is, after she went to bed—except in one or other of these two ways; either he asked for and got a check-key, or the door was opened to him by M. Thuau. Mrs. Jenkins says there was no other mode. She says he did not ask the check-key that night. If he had done so she must have recollected. Thuau says he certainly did not let him in. Now, gentlemen, I must say that to conjecture in the face of this evidence that L'Angelier was out of the house that night is one of the most violent suppositions ever made in the presence of a jury, especially when that conjecture is for the purpose of—by that means, and that means only—rendering the second administration of poison charged in this indictment a possible event, for without that conjecture it is impossible.

Well, L'Angelier was not taken ill till late in the morning, and he did not come home ill. There is no evidence that he ever came home at all, or that he ever was out; all we know, as matter of fact, is, that he was taken ill late in the morning, about four or five o'clock. Only one attempt was made by my learned friend to escape from the inevitable results of this evidence. And it was by a strange and forced use of a particular letter, No. 111, written on a Wednesday, in which letter the prisoner says she is sorry to hear he is ill; but the portion on which he particularly founded was that in which she added—"You did look bad Sunday night and Monday morning." My learned friend says that that letter was written on the 25th of February, and points out to you that the Sunday before that was

Dean of Faculty

the 22nd. And, no doubt, if that were conclusively proved, it would be a piece of evidence in conflict with the other, and a very strong conflict and contradiction it would indeed be, and one which you, gentlemen, would have great difficulty to reconcile. This, however, would not be a reason for believing the evidence of the Crown, or for convicting the prisoner, but for a very opposite result. But, gentlemen, in point of fact, the supposed conflict and contradiction are imaginary; for the only date the letter bears is Wednesday, and it may be, so far as the letter is traced, any Wednesday in the whole course of their correspondence. There is not a bit of internal evidence in this letter, nor in the place where it was found, nor anywhere else, to fix its date, unless you take that reference to Sunday night, which is, of course, begging the whole question. Therefore, I say, again, gentlemen, that it might have been written on any Wednesday during the whole course of their correspondence and connection. But it is found in an envelope, from which its date is surmised. And, gentlemen, because a certain letter, without date, is found in a certain envelope, you are to be asked to convict, and to convict of murder, on that evidence alone! I say that if this letter had been found in an envelope bearing the most legible possible post-mark, it would have been absurd and monstrous to convict on such evidence. But, when the post-mark is absolutely illegible, how much is that difficulty and absurdity increased? Except that the Crown witness from the Post Office says that the mark of the month has an R, and that the Post Office mark for February happens to have no R, we have no evidence even as to the month. My learned friend must condemn the evidence of his own witness before he can fix the post-mark. The witness said the letter must have been posted in the year 1857; but perhaps even on that point the Crown will not take the evidence of a witness whom they themselves have discredited. The whole evidence on this point is subject to this answer—that the envelope proves absolutely nothing. Again, to take the fact that a particular letter is found in a particular envelope as evidence to fix the date of an administration of poison is, gentlemen, a demand on your patience and on your credulity which to me is absolutely unintelligible. The Lord Advocate said in the course of his argument that, without any improper proceedings on the part of the Crown officials, nothing could be so easily imagined as that a letter should get into a wrong envelope in the possession of the deceased himself. I adopt that suggestion. And if that be a likely accident, what is the value of this letter as a piece of evidence? —especially in opposition to the plain evidence of two witnesses for the Crown, that the Sunday referred to in the letter could not be the 22nd of February, because on that Sunday L'Angelier was never over the door. Well, I do not think the Crown has

succeeded much better in supporting the second charge. For if the instrument be indispensable to the administration of poison, it is equally evident that there must also be the opportunity of administering it. I should like to know whether my learned friend still persists in saying that, on the morning of the 23rd February, the deceased was suffering from the effects of arsenical poisoning; for, if he does, the inference recurs that the deceased was in the way of receiving arsenic from another hand than the prisoner's. And now, gentlemen, am I not entitled to say that, as regards the first two charges, step by step—tediously, I am afraid, but with no more minuteness than was necessary for the ends of justice and the interests of the prisoner—I have pulled to pieces the web of sophistry which had been woven around the case. Dean of Faculty

Well, gentlemen, time goes on, and certainly in the interval between the 22nd February and the 22nd March we have no event in the nature of a meeting between these parties. Nothing of that kind is alleged; and on the 22nd of March it is perfectly true that L'Angelier goes to Glasgow, and goes under peculiar circumstances. The events connected with his journey from Bridge of Allan, with the causes and consequences of it, I must beg you to bear with me while I detail at considerable length. He went to the Bridge of Allan on the morning of the 19th, or, in other words, he went first to Edinburgh, and then from that to the Bridge of Allan. You recollect that upon the 18th—from the night of the 17th, after his arrival from Edinburgh, and in the course of the 18th—he had expressed himself very anxious about a letter which he expected. He spoke to Mrs. Jenkins about it several times; but he started for Edinburgh without receiving that letter; and I think it is pretty plain that the sole cause of his journey to Edinburgh that day was to see whether the letter had not gone there. Now, in Edinburgh again he receives no letter, but goes on to the Bridge of Allan, and at the Bridge of Allan he does receive a letter from the prisoner. That letter was written on the evening of Wednesday, the 18th —remember that there is no doubt about that; we are quite agreed about it—and it was posted on the morning of Thursday. It was addressed by the prisoner to the deceased at his lodgings at Mrs. Jenkins's, the prisoner being ignorant of the fact that he had left town. It reached Mrs. Jenkins in the course of the forenoon, and it was posted in another envelope by M. Thuau addressed to L'Angelier at Stirling, where he received it upon Friday. I hope you follow this exactly, as you will find it immediately of the greatest consequence. It reached the Post Office at Stirling, I think, about ten on the morning of Friday. Now, gentlemen, there are two or three circumstances connected with this letter of the greatest consequence. In the first place, it is written on the evening before it is posted. In that

Dean of Faculty

respect it stands very much in the same position as by far the greater part of the letters written by the prisoner, which were almost all written at night and posted next morning. In the second place, it undoubtedly contained an appointment to meet the deceased on the Thursday evening. That was the evening after it was written—the evening of the day on which it was posted. But L'Angelier, being out of town, and not receiving it until the Friday, it was, of course, too late for the object, and he did not come to town in answer to that letter—a very important fact too, for this reason, that it shows that if the tryst was made by appointment for one evening, he did not think it worth while to attempt to come the next evening, because he could not see the prisoner but by appointment. Remember how anxious he was about this letter before he left Glasgow; remember that he made a journey to Edinburgh for the very purpose of getting the letter that he expected. He was burning to receive the letter—in a state of the greatest anxiety—and yet, when he gets it on the Friday morning in Stirling, seeing that the hour of appointment is already past, he knows that it is in vain to go. She cannot see him except when a tryst is made. Now, most unfortunately—I shall say no more than that of it at present—that letter was lost; and, most strangely, not merely the original envelope in which it was enclosed by the prisoner herself, but the additional envelope into which it was put by Thuau are both found, or said to be found in the deceased's travelling bag, which he had with him at Stirling and Bridge of Allan. But the letter is gone—where, no man can tell. Certainly it cannot be imputed as a fault to the prisoner that the letter is not here, for that it was received is without doubt. On the Friday he writes a letter to Miss Perry, in which he makes use of this expression—"I should have come to see some one last night, but the letter came too late, so we were both disappointed." He got the letter; he knew that it contained an appointment for that night, and the mention of this letter to Miss Perry proves its contents so far. But the letter itself is gone, and I cannot help thinking, although I am not going to detain you by any details on the subject, that the Crown is responsible for the loss of that letter. If they had been in a position to prove, as they ought to have done, that these two envelopes were certainly found in the travelling bag without the letter, they might have discharged themselves of the obligation that lay upon them; but, having taken possession of the contents of that travelling bag, which are now brought to bear on the guilt or innocence of the prisoner, I say again, as the fact stands, that that letter is lost, and they are answerable for the loss.

Now, then, the next day there is another letter, which is sent to the Bridge of Allan through the same channel. It is

addressed to Mrs. Jenkins, and bears the post-mark of 21st March—that is to say, Saturday morning. It reached Mrs. Jenkins in the course of the forenoon; it was posted to Stirling by M. Thuau in the afternoon of the same day, and was received by the deceased at the Bridge of Allan on Sunday morning. Here is the letter—"Why, my beloved, did you not come to me? Oh, my beloved, are you ill? Come to me. Sweet one, I waited and waited for you, but you came not. I shall wait again to-morrow night—same hour and arrangement. Oh, come, sweet love, my own dear love of a sweetheart. Come, beloved, and clasp me to your heart; come, and we shall be happy. A kiss, fond love. Adieu, with tender embraces. Ever believe me to be your own ever dear, fond Mini." When was it that she "waited and waited"? It was upon Thursday evening—that was the tryst. The letter to Miss Perry proves conclusively that it was on the Thursday she waited, expecting him to come in answer to her previous invitation. When, then, do you think it was likely that she should write her next summons? I should think that, in all human probability, it was on the following evening—that is, on Friday. She almost always wrote her letters in the evening, and I think I am not going too far when I say, that when she did not write them in the evening she almost always put the hour to them at which they were written; and when she wrote her letters in the evening they were invariably posted next morning, and not that evening, for very obvious reasons. Now, then, is it not clear to you that this letter, this all-important letter, written upon the Friday evening, was posted on the Saturday morning, while she still believed that he was in Glasgow with Mrs. Jenkins, making the appointment for Saturday evening—"I shall wait to-morrow night, same hour and arrangement?" It is the very same amount of warning that she gave him in the previous letter written on Wednesday, and posted on the Thursday morning when she made the appointment for Thursday evening. Here, in like manner, comes this letter written, as I say, upon the Friday evening, and posted upon the Saturday morning—fixing a meeting for the Saturday evening. The two things square exactly; and it would be against all probability that it should be otherwise. She was most anxious to see him; she believed him to be in Glasgow; and she entreated him to come to her.

Dean o. Faculty

Oh, but, says my learned friend, they were not in the way of meeting on Saturdays—Sunday was a favourite night, but not Saturday. Really, gentlemen, when my learned friend has put in evidence before you somewhere about 100 out of 200 or 300 letters, that he should then ask you to believe (because there is no appearance of a Saturday evening meeting in any of them which he has read) that there is no such appearance in any that he has not read would be a somewhat unreasonable demand.

Dean of Faculty

But, unhappily for his theory or conjecture, it is negatived by the letters that he has read, as you will find. In one letter, No. 55, October, 1856, she says—"Write me for Saturday if you are to be on Saturday night." That is, to meet her on Saturday night. Again, in letter No. 111, she says—"I shall not be at home on Saturday, but I shall try, sweet love, to meet you, even if it be but for a word"—alluding to her return from some party. Now, these are two examples selected out of the very letters that my learned friend himself has used negativing the only kind of supposition that he has set off against what I am now advancing. Gentlemen, I think further, with reference to the supposed meeting on the Sunday evening, that I am entitled to say to you that there is no appearance of their ever having met without previous arrangement. The very existence of that number of references in various parts of the correspondence, and at different dates, to meetings then made or that were passed—the constant reference to the aid and assistance of Christina Haggart, whenever there was anything more than a mere meeting at the window required—all go to show that in meetings between these parties there always was and always must have been, in order to their being brought about at all, previous arrangement. If indeed, as regards Blythswood Square house, the theory of the prosecutor had been correct, that the deceased had it in his power at any time to go to the window in Mains Street and call her attention by some noisy signal, the case might have been different. But I have already shown how constantly she repeated to him her warning that he was on no account to make the slightest knocking or noise of any kind—that when she wanted to see him she would watch for him and tell him when to come. But a signal at the window was to be avoided of all things, because it was sure to lead to discovery. Therefore, without previous arrangement it does not appear to me to be possible for these parties to have met on the occasion the prosecutor says they did.

And now, let us see what the condition of Blythswood Square house and its inmates was upon this all-important Sunday, the 22nd March. If I am right in my reading of the letters, she expected him on Saturday evening, and she waited for him then—waited most impatiently; waited and waited as she had upon the Thursday, but he came not. On the Sunday evening she did not expect him—why should she? When he did not come on the Thursday evening she did not expect him, and he did not come on the Friday evening—when he did not come on the Saturday evening, why should she expect him on the following evening? Having broken his appointment of the Thursday, he did not understand he could procure an interview on the Friday. Having broken it on the Saturday, why should he expect that the meeting was transferred to the following evening? Well,

then, that is the state in which her expectations were on that occasion, and her conduct precisely squares with these expectations. She is at home in the family, with her father, mother, brother, and sisters. They are all at prayers together at nine o'clock. The servants come up to attend prayers along with the family. Duncan Mackenzie, the suitor of Christina Haggart, remains below while the family are at worship. The servants afterwards go downstairs after prayers, and go to bed as usual—one after the other, first the boy, then Christina Haggart, and lastly the cook, who gets to bed about eleven o'clock. The family then retire to rest, and the prisoner with her youngest sister descends from the dining-room to her bedroom between half-past ten and eleven. They take half an hour to undress; they both get into bed about the same time; the prisoner apparently is undressed as usual; goes to bed with her sister; and, so far as human knowledge or evidence can go, that house is undisturbed and unapproached till the prisoner is lying in the morning, side by side with her sister, as she had fallen asleep at night. Do you think it possible that, if there had been a meeting between these two parties, no shred of evidence of that meeting would have been forthcoming? The watchman was on his beat, and he knew L'Angelier well, and he saw nothing. As you must be aware, this is a very quiet part of the town; it is not a bustling thoroughfare, but a quiet west-end square of dwellings, about which the appearance of a stranger at a late hour on a Sunday evening would attract attention. The policeman, whose special charge was, on such an evening, and in such circumstances, to see every one passing there (and there is no charge against him of not having been upon his beat, and nothing in the least to detract from his evidence), sees nothing. Neither within the house, nor without the house, is there the slightest vestige of ground for suspecting that that meeting of which they had been disappointed on Saturday took place on the Sunday.

Dean of Faculty

But now let me turn to L'Angelier. It is said that he came from the Bridge of Allan in answer to the invitation sent him by the prisoner in the course of Saturday. I don't think that is altogether a reasonable presumption. But even if you assume it, it won't advance the prosecutor's case one step. But I say it is not a reasonable presumption. I say it for this reason, because to say that he came into Glasgow on a Sunday, at such great inconvenience, to keep an appointment which was already past, is to suppose him to contradict on Sunday what he did, or rather omitted to do, on Friday under precisely similar circumstances. If he had wanted to have a meeting on an evening subsequent to that for which it was appointed, he could have been in on Friday, and the circumstances were the same. And yet on Sunday, when there was far less facility for putting

Dean of Faculty

his purpose into execution, when he required to walk a considerable part of the way, instead of going by rail, as he could have done on Friday, he is represented as having done this on purpose to keep a meeting which had been appointed for the previous night. I say that is not a reasonable supposition. We do not know what other letters he received at the Bridge of Allan on Sunday morning. There is no evidence of that. The prosecutor might have given it, but he has failed to do so. Then there is surely a great deal of mystery attending the prosecution of this journey from the Bridge of Allan to Glasgow on that Sunday. But before I go into that, let me remind you, with reference to the correspondence between him and M. Thuau as to the forwarding of his letters, that we have this in his letter of the 16th March, 1857. He says—"I have received no letters from Mr. Mitchell; I should like to know very much what he wants with me." Now we don't know anything of Mr. Mitchell, and the Crown has not told us; but apparently L'Angelier was expecting letters from this Mr. Mitchell when he was in Edinburgh. He was anxious to receive them, and anxious to know what Mitchell wanted; and who can tell what letters he received at Bridge of Allan on Sunday morning? Who can tell whether there was not a letter from this Mitchell? and, if so, who can tell what it contained?

However, L'Angelier came to Glasgow, and, as I said before, there is a certain degree of mystery, and a very great obscurity thrown over this part of the case—I mean the course of his journey to Glasgow. I refer to this part of the evidence because I think everything that bears on the proceedings of L'Angelier on Sunday is important to the case. It is most essential that everything should be laid before you; and it is for that reason, rather than because I attach any great importance to the thing itself, that we brought before you the evidence of the three apothecaries to which I am going to refer. But observe, in the first place, what the evidence of the Crown is. They call the guard of the mail train by which he travelled from Stirling to Coatbridge; and that guard says that a gentleman travelled with him from Stirling to Coatbridge on a Sunday, and set out to walk to Glasgow in company of the witness Ross. Now, Ross did not describe the person of L'Angelier, or his conversation, or anything about him in such a way that anybody could possibly identify him from his description. And Ross was not shown the photograph—a very remarkable omission on the part of the Crown, and, of course, done for some good reason. They did show the photograph to the mail-guard, and the mail-guard recognised and identified the deceased man entirely from the photograph; and yet, when we proposed on the part of the prisoner, to identify him in the same way, the Crown seemed to think that we were relying upon very imperfect means of iden-

tification. Why, it was of their own making and suggestion. It was the very medium of identification on which alone they relied, only that they relied on the exhibition of that photograph to a single witness, and if he was mistaken so was Ross's evidence worthless; for Ross told us nothing particular about him, except that he walked with a gentleman to Glasgow. But there are some things connected with his conversation with Ross, while on the way to Glasgow, that certainly startle one very much. After they had the refreshment at the inn at Coatbridge—none of the other parties connected with which have been called as witnesses to identify or describe L'Angelier—after they left that inn, they fell into conversation, and the conversation was at first on indifferent matters. Among other things they spoke of the place from which the supposed L'Angelier had come; and what was the account that he gave of himself? That he had come from Alloa. It seemed to me at first that there might be some misunderstanding or misstatement on the part of the witness in calling Alloa the Bridge of Allan, or something of that kind; but no. Ross was quite sure about it. He said there was not a word spoken about the Bridge of Allan between them. I asked him, did he tell him how far it was from Alloa to Stirling, and he said it was eight miles, which is just the distance; while, as we proved to you, the distance between the Bridge of Allan and Stirling is only between two and three; and yet it is on this evidence that the Crown asks you to believe this was L'Angelier who came in with Ross. It might have been possible for the Crown to identify him further. In the course of his conversation with Ross he said that he had come to Stirling the day before or on Friday, that he had endeavoured to cash a cheque at the bank and had been refused, because they did not know him. No attempt has been made to show that L'Angelier did this; no attempt to show that he had a cheque with him; no attempt to show that he had occasion to cash a cheque, having no money with him. All these things were open to the Crown to have proved. Not one of them have they tried.

Dean of Faculty

Now, on the other hand, observe the condition in which the witnesses for the defence stand in regard to this Sunday. Ross, you know, said that the man never parted with him from the time they started till they reached Abercromby Street in the Gallowgate; and therefore, if it was L'Angelier who was with him he gave him a perfectly false account of the place where he had come from, and the distance he had walked; and then his evidence—Ross's evidence—would be in direct conflict with that of the witnesses whom I am now about to refer you to. If L'Angelier was not with Ross, then there is no difficulty in reconciling the evidence, and no difficulty in believing the witnesses Adams, Kirk, and Dickson. Adams, the first witness,

Dean of Faculty

speaks to the 22nd as the day of a gentleman passing along the road from Coatbridge to Glasgow bearing a very strong likeness to L'Angelier. Adams is not so clear about the likeness as the others, but he is perfectly clear about the day. And when you come to the witness Dickson at Baillieston, he is clear about the likeness, and what he says to the date is this, that it was a Sunday in the end of March. Miss Kirk is equally clear about the likeness. She is very strong on that; and, besides, she identified the purse from which he took out his money, and which was found on the person of L'Angelier after death. And she also states the occasion to be the evening of a Sunday at the end of March. Now, gentlemen, I need not tell you it could not have been any later Sunday in March, because the poor man died the next morning, and it could not be the Sunday before that, for he was then in Edinburgh; and, therefore, if it was a Sunday in March at all, and above all if it was a Sunday in the end of March, it could be no Sunday but the 22nd. Now, if these three witnesses are correct in what they stated to you, observe these important results. He was ill on the road from Coatbridge to Glasgow; he was taking laudanum in the apothecaries' shops as he passed; and, finally, in Miss Kirk's shop he purchased, but did not consume in the shop, some white powder, of which Miss Kirk could not tell what it was. Well, he came to Glasgow. He is seen by Mrs. Jenkins at his lodgings on his arrival at about eight o'clock. He remains there till nine, and then goes out. He is seen in different streets. He calls about half-past nine o'clock on his friend M'Alester, who lives some five minutes' walk from Blythswood Square. He calls there, but finds that M'Alester is from home. Again I ask, why have we not M'Alester here to tell us what he knew about him, or whether he expected him? Could M'Alester have told us anything about the Mitchell of the letter? Could not M'Alester have explained what was the errand on which he had come from the Bridge of Allan? Why do the Crown leave all these different things unexplained on this, the last and most important day in his history?

Now, gentlemen, from half-past nine till half-past two o'clock —at least five hours—he is absolutely lost sight of; and I was startled at the boldness of the manner in which my learned friend the Lord Advocate met this difficulty. He says it is no doubt a matter of conjecture and inference that in the interval he was in the presence of the prisoner. Good heavens! Inference and conjecture! A matter of inference and conjecture whether, on the night he was poisoned, he was in the presence of the person who is charged with his murder! I never heard such an expression from the mouth of a Crown prosecutor in a capital charge before, as indicating or describing a link in the chain of the prosecutor's case. It is absolutely new to me.

I have heard it many a time in the mouth of a prisoner's counsel, and I daresay you will hear it many a time in mine yet before I have done; but for the prosecutor himself to describe one part of his evidence as a piece of conjecture and hypothesis is to me an entire and most startling novelty—and yet my learned friend could not help it. It was honest and fair that he should so express himself if he intended to ask for a verdict at all; for he can ask for this verdict on nothing but a set of unfounded and incredible suspicions and hypotheses. Dean of Faculty

Let us now look at this third charge in the light of probabilities, since we must descend to conjecture, and let us see whether there is anything to aid the conjecture, which the Crown has chosen to consider as the most probable one. If you believe the evidence of the Crown, L'Angelier suspected the prisoner of having tried to poison him before. But then, says my learned friend, his suspicions were lulled. She had become more kind to him before he had left the town, and his suspicions were lulled. But I think my learned friend said in another place that he was brooding over it when he was in Edinburgh, and spoke of it in a very serious tone to Mr. and Mrs. Towers at Portobello. That was the 16th of March, after which he had nothing to change his mind in the shape of kindness or confidence from the prisoner; and, therefore, if he did once entertain the suspicion, however unfounded, there was nothing, so far as the prisoner was concerned, to remove it from his mind anterior to the evening of Sunday, the 22nd of March. A man whose suspicions are excited against a particular person is not very likely to take poison at that person's hand. I am merely uttering a very commonplace observation when I say this—but the circumstance of its being a commonplace observation makes it all the stronger here—it is a thing so plain and obvious on the face of it, that nobody can fail to see it; and yet what are we asked to believe that he did that night? We are asked to believe that he took from her hand a poisoned cup in which there lurked such a quantity of arsenic as was sufficient to leave in his stomach after his death 88 grains—such a dose, indicating the administration of at least double—ay, I think, as Dr. Christison said, indicating the administration of at least half an ounce—240 grains—and this he took that evening from the hand of the prisoner, with all his previous suspicion that she was practising on his life. It is a dose which, as far as experience goes, never was successfully administered by a murderer. There is not a case on record in which it has ever been shown that a person administering poison to another ever succeeded in persuading him to swallow such a quantity. There is the greatest improbability of such a thing being ever done; it is a most difficult thing to conceive a vehicle in which it could be given. Yet with all these extra-

Dean of Faculty

ordinary circumstances attending the character and quantity of the dose, this gentleman swallowed it, having had his suspicions previously excited that the prisoner was practising on his life. Nay, more, even supposing he did swallow all this arsenic in a cup of cocoa, as is suggested, it is at least next to impossible, that with all the gritty undissolved powder passing over his throat, he should not become aware that he had swallowed something unusual. And yet, instead of immediately seeking medical aid, or communicating his alarm or his suspicions to anybody, he staggers home in great pain; and through the long dreary hours of that fatal morning, amidst all his frightful sufferings, neither to the landlady nor to the doctor does he ever suggest that he may have been poisoned or breathes a suspicion against her whom he had previously suspected of an attempt to poison him.

But, gentlemen, here comes again another point in which the evidence for the Crown is very defective, to say the least of it. They knew very well when they were examining and analysing the contents of this poor man's stomach, and the condition of his intestines generally, what was the arsenic that the prisoner had bought. They knew perfectly well, from her own candid statement, disclosed the moment she was asked, that the arsenic that she bought was got partly at Murdoch's and partly at Currie's. Murdoch's arsenic was mixed with soot, Currie's arsenic was mixed with waste indigo. If that arsenic had been swallowed by the deceased, the colouring matter could have been detected in the stomach I confess I did not expect to have it so clearly proved, when the witnesses for the Crown were originally in the box; but you recollect what Dr. Penny said when he was recalled by my learned friend on the other side, and I think a more clear or precise piece of evidence I never listened to. He said he tried the experiment with animals. He gave one dog a dose of Murdoch's arsenic, and found the soot in its stomach after its death, notwithstanding constant vomiting. He gave another dog Currie's arsenic; and, said Professor Penny, after the dog had vomited, and died, "I found particles that might correspond with the colouring matter in Currie's arsenic." But I asked him whether they did precisely correspond, and he said yes. Now, gentlemen, there was one means of connecting the prisoner with this poison which was found in the stomach of L'Angelier—and a very obvious means. It may be very well for Professor Penny and Professor Christison to say now that their attention was not directed to this matter. Whose fault is that? The Crown, with the full knowledge of what was the arsenic which the prisoner had in her possession, could have directed their attention to it; they must have seen the importance of the inquiry, or, if they did not see that, they must suffer for their omission. Plainly,

there can be no fault on the part of the prisoner, for, observe, she had no means of being present, or of being represented, at these *post-mortem* examinations or chemical analyses. The whole thing was in the hands of the authorities. They kept them to themselves—they dealt with them secretly—and they present to you this lame and impotent conclusion. Dean of Faculty

Such is the state of the evidence on this third and last charge upon the 22nd of March; and I do venture to submit to you that if the case for the Crown is a failure, as it unquestionably is upon the first and second charges, it is a far more signal and radical failure as regards the third. The one fact which is absolutely indispensable to bring guilt home to the prisoner remains not only not proved—I mean the act of administration—but the whole evidence connected with the proceedings of that day seems to me to go to negative such an assumption.

I might stop there, for nothing could be more fallacious than the suggestion which was made to you by the Lord Advocate, that it was necessary for the prisoner to explain how the deceased came by his death. I have no such duty imposed upon me. His lordship will tell you that a defender in this Court has no further duty than to repel the charge and to stand upon the defensive, and to maintain that the case of the prosecutor is not proved. No man probably will or can ever tell—certainly at the present moment I believe no man on earth can tell—how L'Angelier met his death. Nor am I under the slightest obligation even to suggest to you a possible mode in which that death may have been brought about without the intervention of the prisoner. Yet it is but fair that, when we are dealing with so many matters of mere conjecture and suspicion on the part of the Crown, we should for a moment consider whether that supposition upon which the charge is founded is in itself preferable, in respect to its higher probability, to other suppositions that may be very fairly made. The character of this man—his origin, his previous history, the nature of his conversation, the numerous occasions upon which he spoke of suicide—naturally suggest that as one mode by which he may have departed this life. I say, gentlemen—understand me—that I am not undertaking to prove that he died by his own hand. If I were doing anything so rash I should be imitating the rashness of the prosecutor—but I should not be stepping a hair's-breadth further out of the beaten track of evidence and proof and demonstration. For I think there is much more to be said for suicide than for the prisoner's guilt. But I entreat you again to remember that that is no necessary part of my defence. But, of course, I should have been using you very ill—I should have been doing less than my duty to the prisoner—if I had not brought before you the whole of that

Dean of Faculty

evidence which suggests the extreme probability of the deceased dying by his own hand at one time or another. From the very first time at which we see him, even as a lad, in the year 1843, he talks in a manner to impress people with the notion that he has no moral principle to guide him. He speaks over and over again in Edinburgh, Dundee, and elsewhere of suicide—ay, and the prisoner's letters show that he had made the same threat to her, that he would put himself out of existence. The passages were read to you, and I need not now repeat them. And is it half as violent a supposition as the supposition of this foul murder, that upon this evening—the 22nd of March—in a fit of that kind of madness which he himself described came over him when he met with a disappointment—finding, it may be, that he could not procure access to an interview which he desired—assuming that he came to Glasgow for the purpose—assuming, even, that he mistook the evening of the meeting, and expected to see her on the Sunday—can anything be more probable than that in such a case, in the excited state in which he then was, he should have committed the rash act which put an end to his existence? I can see no great improbability in that. It is said, no doubt, that his deathbed scene is inconsistent with the supposition of his having taken poison for the purpose of self-destruction, because he willingly received the services of Dr. Steven. What is the evidence as to this? He refused most of the remedies suggested. He rejected the blister as useless. And he also rejected laudanum, and assigned a false reason for doing so. And, finally, he told his landlady after Dr. Steven's departure—"The doctor does not know how ill I am," which seems to indicate his own knowledge of a cause for his illness, which was unknown to others. But even supposing that he had taken the treatment of the medical man with more appearance of a reliance on its efficacy, this would not be at all inconsistent with suicide. The cases mentioned by Dr. Paterson, and the still more remarkable case of which Dr. Lawrie gave so interesting an account, establish as matter of medical experience that persons who take arsenic for the purpose of self-destruction may and do conceal the fact during the intense sufferings which precede death, and submit to medical treatment as if they expected and hoped that it might save their lives. This is the fair result of experience. But what experience is there to support the wild hypothesis that one who has drunk poison in such quantities as to ensure detection, and that poison administered by a suspected hand, should yet die after hours of bodily torture without suggesting poison as the cause, or hinting a suspicion against the administrator of the dose?

But whether he met his death by suicide, or whether he met his death by accident, or in what way soever he met his death,

the question for you is—Is this murder proved? You are not bound to account for his death—you are not in the least degree bound to account for his death. The question you have got to try is—Whether the poison was administered by the hands of the prisoner? I have shown you from the indictment that that is the fact which you are asked to affirm. I pray you to remember that you are asked to affirm that on your oaths—to affirm on your oaths as a fact that the arsenic which was found in that man's stomach was presented to him by the hands of the prisoner. Dean of Faculty

Gentlemen, I have spoken of the improbabilities which belong to this story—to this charge. But surely you cannot have omitted to observe how very unnatural and extraordinary a crime it is to impute to a person in the prisoner's situation. I stated to you before, and I state to you again, as a piece of undoubted experience, that no one sinks to such a depth of depravity all at once. And now I ask you to remember at what period we left this correspondence. At a period when she desired to break off with L'Angelier no doubt—at a period when she desired to obtain possession of her letters. The return of them was refused. I am most unwilling to intersperse my address with severe remarks upon the character of a man who is now no more. But picture to yourselves the moral temperament—paint the feelings of a human being who, having received such letters from a girl as you have heard read in this Court, would even preserve them. He must have been dead to all feelings of humanity or he would never have refrained from burning those letters. But he not only preserves them, he retains them as an engine of power and oppression in his hands. He keeps them that he may carry out his cold-blooded original design not merely of possessing himself of her person, but of raising himself in the social scale by a marriage with her. It was his object from the first, and that object he pursues constantly, unflinchingly, to the end. He will expose her to her friends and to the world—he will drive her to destruction, or to suicide itself, rather than let her out of his power. It may be said that I am only describing the great provocation which she received, and therefore enhancing the probability of her taking this fearful mode of extricating herself from her embarrassment. I don't fear that, gentlemen. I want you to look now at the picture which I have under her own hand of her state of mind at this time—not for the purpose of palliating her conduct—not for the purpose of vindicating her against the charge either of unchasteness, or inconstancy, or of impropriety as regards Mr. Minnoch, but for the purpose of showing you in what frame of mind that poor girl was at the time—the very time at which she is said to have conceived and contrived this foul murder. There are two or three letters, but

Dean of Faculty I select one for the purpose of illustrating what I now say. It is written on the 10th February, and it is written after she has asked for the return of her letters and been refused:—"Tuesday evening, 12 o'clock. Emile, I have this night received your note. Oh, it is kind of you to write me. Emile, no one can know the intense agony of mind I have suffered last night and to-day. Emile, my father's wrath would kill me; you little know his temper. Emile, for the love you once had for me do not denounce me to my P. Emile, if he should read my letters to you, he will put me from him, he will hate me as a guilty wretch. I loved you, and wrote to you in my first ardent love; it was with my deepest love I loved you. It was for your love I adored you. I put on paper what I should not. I was free, because I loved you with my heart. If he or any other one saw those fond letters to you what would not be said of me? On my bended knees I write you and ask you, as you hope for mercy at the Judgment Day, do not inform on me; do not make me a public shame. Emile, my life has been one of bitter disappointment. You and you only can make the rest of my life peaceful. My own conscience will be a punishment that I shall carry to my grave. I have deceived the best of men. You may forgive me, but God never will—for God's love forgive me—and betray me not—for the love you once had to me do not bring down my father's wrath on me. It will kill my mother (who is not well). It will for ever cause me bitter unhappiness. I am humble before you and crave your mercy. You can give me forgiveness—and you, oh, you only, can make me happy for the rest of my life. I would not ask you to love me—or ever make me your wife. I am too guilty for that. I have deceived and told you too many falsehoods for you ever to respect me. But, oh, will you not keep my secret from the world? Oh, will you not, for Christ's sake, denounce me. I shall be undone. I shall be ruined. Who would trust me? Shame would be my lot; despise me, hate me, but make me not the public scandal—forget me for ever—blot out all remembrance of me. I have you ill. I did love you, and it was my soul's ambition to be your wife. I asked you to tell me my faults. You did so, and it made me cool towards you gradually. When you have found fault with me I have cooled; it was not love for another, for there is no one I love. My love has all been given to you. My heart is empty, cold—I am unloved. I am despised. I told you I had ceased to love you; it was true. I did not love as I did; but, oh, till within the time of our coming to town I loved you fondly. I longed to be your wife. I had fixed February. I longed for it. The time I could not leave my father's house I grew discontented, then I ceased to love you. Oh, Emile, this is indeed the true statement. Now, you can know my state of mind. Emile, I have suffered much for you.

I lost much of my father's confidence since that September. And my mother has never been the same to me. No, she has never given me the same kind look. For the sake of my mother—her who gave me life—spare me from shame. Oh, Emile, will you, in God's name, hear my prayer. I ask God to forgive me. I have prayed that He might put in your heart yet to spare me from shame. Never, never while I live can I be happy. No, no, I shall always have the thought I deceived you. I am guilty; it will be a punishment I shall bear till the day of my death. I am humbled thus to crave your pardon. But I care not. While I have breath I shall ever think of you as my best friend if you will only keep this between ourselves. I blush to ask you. Yet, Emile, will you not grant me this, my last favour? If you will never reveal what has passed. Oh, for God's sake, for the love of heaven, hear me; I grow mad. I have been ill, very ill, all day. I have had what has given me a false spirit. I had resort to what I should not have taken; but my brain is on fire. I feel as if death would indeed be sweet. Denounce me not. Emile, Emile, think of our once happy days. Pardon me if you can; pray for me as the most wretched, guilty, miserable creature on the earth. I could stand anything but my father's hot displeasure. Emile, you will not cause me death. If he is to get your letters I cannot see him any more. And my poor mother, I will never more kiss her—it would be a shame to them all. Emile, will you not spare me this? Hate me, despise me, but do not expose me. I cannot write more. I am too ill to-night.—M. *P.S.*—I cannot get to the back stair. I never could see the to it. I will take you within the door. The area gate will be open. I shall see you from my window, 12 o'clock. I will wait till 1 o'C."

Dean of Faculty

Is that the state of mind of a murderess, or can any one affect that frame of mind? Will you for one moment listen to the suggestion that the letter covers a piece of deceit? No! The finest actress that ever lived could not have written that letter unless she had felt it. And is that the condition in which a woman goes about to compass the death of him whom she has loved? Is shame for past sin—burning shame—the dread of exposure—what leads a woman not to advance another step on the road to destruction, but to plunge at once into the deepest depths of human wickedness? The thing is preposterously incredible; and yet it is because of her despair, as my learned friend called it, exhibited in that and similar letters, that he says she had a motive to commit this murder. A motive! What motive? A motive to destroy L'Angelier? What does that mean? It may mean, in a certain improper sense of the term, that it would have been an advantage to her that he should cease to live. That cannot be a motive, else how

Madeleine Smith.

Dean of Faculty few of us are there that live who have not a motive to murder some one or other of our fellow-creatures. If some advantage, resulting from the death of another, be a motive to the commission of a murder, a man's eldest son must always have a motive to murder him that he may succeed to his estate; and I suppose the youngest officer in any regiment of Her Majesty's line has a motive to murder all the officers in his regiment—the younger he is the further he has to ascend the scale—the more murders he has a motive to commit. Away with such nonsense. A motive to commit a crime must be something a great deal more than the mere fact that the result of that crime might be advantageous to the person committing it. You must see the motive in action—you must see it influencing the conduct before you can deal with it as a motive; for then, and then only, is it a motive in the proper sense of the term—that is to say, it is moving to the perpetration of the deed. But, gentlemen, even in this most improper and illegitimate sense of the term, let me ask you what possible motive there could be—I mean, what possible advantage could she expect from L'Angelier ceasing to live, so long as the letters remained? Without the return of his letters she gained nothing. Her object—her greatest desire—that for which she was yearning with her whole soul, was to avoid the exposure of her shame. But the death of L'Angelier, with these letters in his possession, instead of ensuring that object, would have been perfectly certain to lead to the immediate exposure of everything that had passed between them. Shall I be told that she did not foresee that? I think my learned friend has been giving the prisoner too much credit for talent in the course of his observations upon her conduct. But I should conceive her to be infinitely stupid if she could not foresee that the death of L'Angelier, with these documents in his possession, was the true and best means of frustrating the then great object of her life.

So much for the motive. And if there is no assignable or intelligible motive in any sense of the word, see what another startling defect that is in the case for the prosecution. Shall I be told that the motive might be revenge? Listen to the letter which I have just read. Tell me if it is possible that, in the same breast with these sentiments, there could lurk one feeling of revenge? No; the condition of mind in which that poor girl was throughout the months of February and March is entirely inconsistent with any of the hypotheses that have been made on the other side—utterly incredible in connection with the perpetration of such a crime as is here laid to her charge. It is of importance, too, that we should keep in mind the way in which her spirit was thus broken and bowed down with the expectation of an exposure of her unchastity; for, when the death of L'Angelier was made known to her, can you

for a single moment doubt that her apprehensions were keenly awakened—that she foresaw what must be the consequences of that event; and, dreading to meet her father or her mother—feeling that, in the condition of the family, it was impossible she could remain among them—she left her father's house on the Thursday morning? I really don't know whether my learned friend meant seriously to say that this was an absconding from justice from a consciousness of guilt? An absconding from justice by going to her father's house at Row! Oh, he said, all we know is, that she left Glasgow early in the morning, and that she was found at three in the afternoon on board a steam-packet going from Greenock to Helensburgh; the interval is unaccounted for. If my learned friend were only half as ingenious on behalf of the prisoner as he is in supporting the prosecution, he could have very little difficulty in knowing that one who starts by water to Helensburgh in the morning may be easily overtaken by others travelling by railway to Greenock in the afternoon. She was on board a steam-packet, but its destination was no further than Helensburgh and its neighbourhood. And that he calls absconding from justice. Gentlemen, it is no fleeing from justice, but it is fleeing from that which she could as little bear—the wrath of her father and the averted countenance of her mother. Dean of Faculty

But she came back again without the slightest hesitation; and upon the Monday morning there occurred a scene as remarkable in the history of criminal jurisprudence as anything I ever heard of, by which that broken spirit was altogether changed. The moment she was met by a charge of being implicated in causing the death of L'Angelier, she at once assumed the courage of a heroine. She was bowed down and she fled, while the true charge of her own unchastity and shame was all that was brought against her. But she stood erect, and proudly conscious of her innocence, when she was met with this astounding and monstrous charge of murder. You heard the account that M. de Mean gave of the interview that he had with her, in her father's house, on the Monday. That was a most striking statement, given with a degree of minute and accurate truthfulness that could not be surpassed. And what was the import of that conversation? He advised her as a friend—and that was the very best advice that any friend could have given her—if L'Angelier was with her on that Sunday night, for God's sake not to deny it. And why? Because, said M. de Mean, it is certain to be proved. A servant, a policeman, a casual passenger, is certain to know the fact, and if you falsely deny his having met you that evening, what a fact that will be against you! Gentlemen, the advice was not only good, but most irresistible in the circumstances if that meeting had taken place. But what was her answer? To five or six suggestions she

Dean of Faculty

gave the same constant answer, and at length she said—"I swear to you, M. de Mean, I have not seen L'Angelier for three weeks." Is this not proved to be true? If it is true that she did not see him on the 22nd March, then she did not see him at all for three weeks. M. de Mean was in doubt whether she said three weeks or six weeks, either of which would have been practically quite true. Immediately afterwards she was brought before the magistrate and interrogated on the circumstances implicating her in the suspicion which had come upon her. What does she say? She tells the truth again with a degree of candour and openness which very much surprised the magistrate, and which you too must be struck with. Listen to the words of her declaration; for though these must lose much of their effect from the want of being listened to as spoken by her, I must ask you to look at two or three particular passages there stated which it is of the utmost importance that you should mark—

"I learned about his death on the afternoon of Monday, the 23rd March current, from mamma, to whom it had been mentioned by a lady named Miss Perry, a friend of M. L'Angelier. I had not seen M. L'Angelier for about three weeks before his death; and the last time I saw him was on a night about half-past ten o'clock. He was in the habit of writing notes to me, and I was in the habit of replying to him by notes. The last note I wrote to him was on the Friday before his death, viz., Friday, the 20th March current. I now see and identify that note and the relative envelope, and they are each marked No. 1. In consequence of that note I expected him to visit me on Saturday night, the 21st current, at my bedroom window in the same way as formerly mentioned; but he did not come, and sent no notice. There was no tapping at my window on said Saturday night, or on the following night, being Sunday. I went to bed on Sunday night about eleven o'clock, and remained in bed till the usual time of getting up next morning, being eight or nine o'clock. In the course of my meetings with M. L'Angelier he and I had arranged to get married, and we had at one time proposed September last as the time the marriage was to take place, and subsequently the present month of March was spoken of. It was proposed that we should reside in furnished lodgings, but we had not made any definite arrangement as to time or otherwise. He was very unwell for some time, and had gone to the Bridge of Allan for his health; and he complained of sickness, but I have no idea what was the cause of it."

My learned friend, the Lord Advocate, said that this showed that she knew he had gone to the Bridge of Allan. Certainly it showed she knew it then, for she had been told it by M. de

Mean. But it does not show—it does not in the least degree tend to show—against the real evidence of her own letter, which was addressed to Mrs. Jenkins's—that she knew at the time. She says— Dean of Faculty

"I remember giving him some cocoa from my window one night some time ago, but I cannot specify the time particularly. He took the cup in his hand and barely tasted the contents, and I gave him no bread to it. I was taking some cocoa myself at the time, and had prepared it myself. It was between ten and eleven p.m. when I gave it to him. I am now shown a note or letter and envelope, which are marked respectively No. 2, and I recognise them as the note and envelope which I wrote to M. L'Angelier and sent to the post. As I had attributed his sickness to want of food, I proposed, as stated in the note, to give him a loaf of bread; but I said that merely in a joke, and, in point of fact, I never gave him any bread."

And it is perfectly plain from her letters that it was merely a joke. "I have bought arsenic on various occasions." No hesitation about the buying of the arsenic—

"The last I bought was a sixpence worth, which I bought in Currie, the apothecary's in Sauchiehall Street; and, prior to that, I bought other two quantities of arsenic, for which I paid sixpence each—one of these in Currie's, and the other in Murdoch, the apothecary's shop in Sauchiehall Street."

And then she goes on to specify the use she intended to make of it, and did actually make of it, after she got it. She is also asked about who was present when she purchased the arsenic; and she states this with perfect precision and accuracy, as has been proved, and she says that she entered her name in the book when she was asked to do it; and gives a particular account of everything that took place when she made these purchases, so far as she recollected—all which is precisely in accordance with the evidence now before us. Then, she admits her engagement with Mr. Minnoch, and makes various other statements, with regard to which my learned friend was not able to say that any one has been contradicted by the evidence.

Such openness and candour of statement, under such circumstances—first to M. de Mean, a friend, and next the magistrate interrogating her on the charge, and who had, as was his duty, informed her that whatever she said might be used to her prejudice, but could not possibly be used to her advantage—I leave to speak for themselves.

But I have now to request your attention to one particular point in connection with this declaration—the different purchases of arsenic. With regard to the purchase from Murdoch I shall not trouble you with any further observations after what I have

Dean of Faculty

already said on this subject; but the occasion of the second purchase is too remarkable to be passed over without some further observations. It was made on the 6th of March, the day the prisoner went to the Bridge of Allan. For what purpose—for what murderous purpose could that purchase have been made? She had been doing everything in her power, as you see from one of her letters, to dissuade and prevent the deceased from going to the Bridge of Allan at the same time as herself, and she had succeeded in persuading him to abstain from going; and yet, when going away to the Bridge of Allan, she buys this arsenic—when going away from the supposed object of her murderous attack—when therefore she could have no possible use for it. She carries it with her, it is to be presumed—it could not have been bought for the purpose of leaving behind her—she carries it with her, and my learned friend says that whenever she found, either that she had some left over after the administration of a dose, or that she had got arsenic which for the time was of no use to her, she put it away. And it is in this way my learned friend accounts for none of the arsenic being left or found in her possession. But what is this she does on the 6th as connected with what she does on the 18th? She bought arsenic when she was going away from the man she wanted to murder, and when she could have no opportunity of administering it to him. And then, I suppose, we must take it for granted, on the Lord Advocate's theory, that, finding she could not administer it to him, she threw it away. What on earth could she mean by that? He says—that is his theory—she kept it at the Bridge of Allan in case he should come there. Well, then, she kept it down to the 17th. Why did she throw it away on the 17th and buy more on the 18th? Can anybody explain that? Why did she throw away the arsenic when she was coming back from the Bridge of Allan to be in the immediate neighbourhood of her victim? And why, above all, having thrown it away, did she forthwith purchase more the very day after she came back, with those circumstances of openness and exposure and observation that are perfectly inconsistent with the existence of an illegitimate purpose? Why expose herself to the necessity of a repeated purchase, when she could get or had got enough at once to poison twenty or a hundred men? Her conduct is utterly unintelligible on any such supposition as has been made by the prosecutor.

Let us now look at what was her object at this time in another view. She wanted L'Angelier to go away; she was most anxious that he should go to the south of England—to the Isle of Wight—for ten days. Oh, says my learned friend, her object was to marry Mr. Minnoch in the meantime. Why? There was no

arrangement up to that time of the day of her marriage with Mr. Minnoch. She was going away herself for ten days on a casual visit to the Bridge of Allan; and if L'Angelier had followed her advice and gone to the south of England for ten days, while he would in the meantime have been absent and beyond her reach, he would have returned only to find matters where they were—nothing more definite than in the month of January—Mr. Minnoch still her suitor, but not her husband. Then, again, L'Angelier's absence could surely be of no advantage to her if she wanted to give him poison. All the facts, gentlemen, relating to this part of the case go to show this, that she had no object but perhaps to get rid of him for the time, to keep him from going to the Bridge of Allan, and to get him to go elsewhere, out of regard for his health, as expressed in her letters. Dean of Faculty.

But the possession of this arsenic is said to be unaccounted for, as far as the prisoner herself is concerned. It might be so—it may be so—and yet that would not make a case for the prosecution. She says she used it as a cosmetic. This might be startling at first sight to many of us here, but after the evidence we have heard it will not in the least amaze you. Her statement, which has been so far borne out by evidence, was that at school she had read of the Styrian peasants using arsenic for the strengthening of their wind and the improvement of their complexions. No doubt they used it internally and not externally as she did; but in the imperfect state of her knowledge that fact is of no significance. L'Angelier, too, was well aware of the same fact. He stated to more than one witness—and if he stated falsely it is only one of a multitude of lies proved against him—that he used it himself. It is not surprising that if L'Angelier knew of this custom that he should have communicated it to the prisoner. It is not surprising that under these circumstances the prisoner should have used the arsenic externally, for an internal use is apparently a greater danger, which might have suggested to her to try it externally; and there is no reason to suppose that, if used externally, as the prisoner says she did use it, it would be productive of any injurious effects; so that there is no reason to suspect on that ground the truth of the statement that the prisoner had made. No doubt we have had medical gentlemen coming here and shaking their heads and looking wise, and saying that such a use of arsenic would be a dangerous practice. Well, so should we all say, that it is both a dangerous and foolish practice. But that is not the question. The question is, whether the prisoner could actually so use it without injurious effects; and that she could do so is demonstrated by the experiment of Dr. Lawrie, fortified by the opinion of Dr. Maclagan. The publication in *Chambers's Journal*, *Blackwood's Magazine*, and

Dean of Faculty

Johnston's "Chemistry of Common Life," of information on such uses of arsenic had reached not the prisoner alone, but a multitude of other ladies, and had incited them to the same kind of experiments. The two druggists—Roberton and Guthrie—spoke to the fact of ladies having come to their shops seeking arsenic for such purposes on the suggestion of these publications. It cannot, therefore, be surprising to you, gentlemen, to learn that, when the prisoner bought this arsenic, she intended to use it, and did afterwards actually use it, for this very purpose.

My learned friend, the Lord Advocate, said that, great as was the courage the prisoner displayed when charged with this serious crime, such a demeanour was not inconsistent with the theory of her guilt. He said that a woman who had the nerve to commit the murder would have the nerve calmly to meet the accusation. I doubt that very much. Gentlemen, I know of no case in which such undaunted courage has been displayed, from first to last, by a young girl, confronted with such a charge, where that girl was guilty. But, gentlemen, our experience does furnish us with examples of as brave a bearing in as young a girl when innocent. Do you know the story of Eliza Fenning? She was a servant girl in the city of London, and she was tried on the charge of poisoning her master and family by putting arsenic into dumplings. When the charge was first made against her she met it with a calm but indignant denial; she maintained the same demeanour and self-possession throughout a long trial; and she received sentence of death without moving a muscle. According to the statement of an intelligent bystander, when brought upon the scaffold, she seemed serene as an angel, and she died as she had borne herself throughout the previous stages of the sad tragedy. It was an execution which attracted much attention at the time. Opinion was much divided as to the propriety of the verdict, and the angry disputants wrangled even over the poor girl's grave. But time brought the truth to light; the perpetrator of the murder confessed it on his deathbed—too late to avoid the enacting of a most bloody tragedy. That case, gentlemen, is now matter of history. It happened at a time beyond the recollection of most of those whom I now address; but it remains on record—a flaming beacon to warn us against the sunken rocks of presumptuous arrogance and opinionative self-reliance, imbedded and hid in the cold and proud heart; it teaches us, by terrible example, to avoid confounding suspicion with proof, and to reject conjectures and hypotheses when they are tendered to us as demonstrations. I fear, gentlemen, that this is not a solitary case—either the recollection or the reading of any of us may recall other occasions—

> "When, after execution, Judgment hath
> Repented o'er his doom;"

but I pray God that neither you nor I may be implicated in the guilt of adding another name to that black and bloody catalogue. Dean of Faculty

I have thus laid before you, as clearly as I could, what I conceive to be all the important branches of this inquiry separately, and as calmly and deliberately as I could; and I now ask you to bring your judgment—to bring the whole powers with which God has endowed you—to the performance of your most solemn duty. I have heard it said that juries have nothing to do with the consequences of their verdicts, and that all questions of evidence must be weighed in the same scale, whether the crime be a capital one or merely penal in a lower degree. I cannot agree to that proposition. I cannot too indignantly repudiate such a doctrine. It may suit well enough the cramped mind of a legal pedant, or the leaden rules of a heartless philosophy; but he who maintains such a doctrine is entirely ignorant of what materials a jury is, and ought to be, composed. Gentlemen, you are brought here for the performance of this great duty, not because you have any particular skill in the sifting or weighing of evidence—not because your intellects have been highly cultivated for that or similar purposes—not because you are a class or caste set apart for the work; but you are here because, as the law expresses it, you are indifferent men—because you are like, not because you are unlike, other men; not merely because you have clear heads, but because you have warm and tender hearts—because you have bosoms filled with the same feelings and emotions, and because you entertain the same sympathies and sentiments as those whose lives, characters, and fortunes are placed in your hands. To rely, therefore, upon your reason only, is nothing less than impiously to refuse to call to your aid, in the performance of a momentous duty, the noblest gifts that God has implanted in your breasts. Bring with you then to this service, I beseech you, not only your clear heads, but your warm hearts—your fine moral instincts, and your guiding and regulating consciences—for thus, and thus only, will you satisfy the oath which you have taken. To determine guilt or innocence by the light of intellect alone is the exclusive prerogative of infallibility; and when man's presumptuous arrogance tempts him to usurp the attribute of Omniscience, he only exposes the weakness and frailty of his own nature. Then, indeed,

> "Man, proud man,
> Dressed in a little brief authority,
> Most ignorant of what he's most assured,
> Plays such fantastic tricks before high Heaven,
> As make the angels weep."

Raise not, then, your rash and impotent hands to rend aside the veil in which Providence has been pleased to shroud the circumstances of this mysterious story. Such an attempt is not

Dean of Faculty within your province, nor the province of any human being. The time may come—it certainly will come—perhaps not before the Great Day in which the secrets of all hearts shall be revealed—and yet it may be that in this world, and during our own lifetime, the secret of this extraordinary story may be brought to light. It may even be that the true perpetrator of this murder, if there was a murder, may be brought before the bar of this very Court. I ask you to reflect for a moment what the feelings of any of us would then be. It may be our lot to sit in judgment on the guilty man. It may be the lot of any one of you to be empanelled to try the charge against him. Would not your souls recoil with horror from the demand for more blood? Would not you be driven to refuse to discharge your duty in condemning the guilty, because you had already doomed the innocent to die? I say, therefore, ponder well before you permit anything short of the clearest evidence to induce or mislead you into giving such an awful verdict as is demanded of you. Dare any man hearing me—dare any man here or elsewhere say that he has formed a clear opinion against the prisoner—will any man venture for one moment to make that assertion? And yet, if on anything short of clear opinion you convict the prisoner, reflect—I beseech you, reflect—what the consequences may be. Never did I feel so unwilling to part with a jury—never did I feel as if I had said so little as I feel now after this long address. I cannot explain it to myself, except by a strong and overwhelming conviction of what your verdict ought to be. I am deeply conscious of a personal interest in your verdict, for if there should be any failure of justice I could attribute it to no other cause than my own inability to conduct the defence; and I feel persuaded that, if it were so, the recollection of this day and this prisoner would haunt me as a dismal and blighting spectre to the end of life. May the Spirit of all Truth guide you to an honest, a just, and a true verdict! But no verdict will be either honest, or just, or true, unless it at once satisfies the reasonable scruples of the severest judgment, and yet leaves undisturbed and unvexed the tenderest conscience among you.

After an interval of about a quarter of an hour the Court resumed.

The Lord Justice-Clerk's Charge to the Jury.

Lord Justice-Clerk The Lord Justice-Clerk thereafter proceeded to deliver his charge to the jury. He said—Gentlemen of the Jury—The contest of evidence and of argument is now closed, and the time has now come for deliberation and decision; and to enable you to discharge that duty aright and justly, it is necessary that you

remember that the case is to be tried and decided *solely on the evidence.* You are not to give the slightest weight to the personal opinion of the guilt of the prisoner, which I regret my learned friend the Lord Advocate allowed himself to express. Nor are you, on the other hand, to be weighed in the prisoner's favour by the more moving and earnest declaration made by her counsel of his own conviction of her innocence. I think on both sides such expressions of opinion by the counsel ought never to be brought before a jury. Neither of them are so good judges of the truth as all of you are. Engaged in this case and in its preparation, influenced by many considerations and many circumstances which are not brought out before you, and misled and influenced, as you would plainly see, by the over-excitement of such a trial, it is not wonderful that in a case of this description the counsel on either side should entertain a wrong opinion as to the guilt of the accused, however honest and sincere that opinion may be. As Lord Campbell said in his charge to the jury in *Palmer's* case—"Gentlemen—I must strongly recommend to you to attend to everything that fell from that advocate, so eloquently, so ably, and so impressively. You are to judge, however, of the guilt or innocence of the prisoner from the evidence, and not from the speeches of the counsel, however able or eloquent those speeches may be. When a counsel tells you that he believes his client to be innocent, remember that that is analogous to the mere form by which a prisoner pleads 'Not guilty'! It goes for nothing more, and the most inconvenient consequences must follow from regarding it in any other light." Lord Justice-Clerk

Gentlemen, in a case of poisoning, which is almost always an offence secretly perpetrated, I may observe at the outset that it seldom occurs that anybody has seen the mixture and preparation of the poison, or seen it put into the fluid or substance in which it is administered. I believe there are only two cases in which this was done in this country—one of them the case of *Palmer*, and the other the case of a *Mrs. Nairn*,* who was tried for poisoning her husband in the middle of last century. Poisoning is a crime which must generally be proved by circumstantial evidence; and it was very fairly and properly admitted by the Dean of Faculty that the administration of poison may be most satisfactorily proved by circumstantial evidence alone. But, on the other hand, great care must be taken that the circumstantial evidence is such as to exclude the conclusion either of innocence on the one hand, or of an unexplained and mysterious occurrence on the other. It is one great misfortune attending the administration of poison that, if the party is not immediately detected in some such way as

* Patrick Ogilvy and Catherine Nairn, August, 1765.

Lord Justice-Clerk

to leave no doubt of actual guilt, suspicions arise often most unjustly, and obtain great weight and great hold over the public mind, just because it is a crime committed in secret. The person who last gave the deceased a cup of coffee, or a glass of water, or a glass of wine—the person who made the last appointment with him—is thus exposed to strong and apparently well-founded suspicions, and may be subjected even to false and groundless charges. You must, therefore, keep in view that, while on the one hand the crime has been perpetrated secretly, and no eye has seen the parties at the time, or what passed, on the other hand you must not allow positive evidence to be supplied by suspicion, and still less admit of loose presumptions as coming in room of that. You must be satisfied by proper evidence that the parties were together when the poison was said to have been administered, satisfied that there was the purpose to administer poison upon the occasion referred to, that the accused had the poison in her possession, and that it was given and administered upon that particular occasion, and in the circumstances set forth in the indictment. That you may have given weight to the remarks made before you by the counsel of the Crown I cannot doubt, but I think it was unnecessary to urge personal convictions upon you so solemnly, in a case of this kind, for the purpose of getting a verdict of guilty. I am quite sure that, if you are compelled to give a verdict against the prisoner, you can only be made to do so reluctantly by satisfactory evidence. The duty I have to do in aiding you, as far as I possibly can, to come to a decision is very different from what fell to the lot of either counsel. I have simply to go over the evidence in detail, in case it may not be sufficiently in your recollection, and to make such observations as the evidence suggests as proper and fitting for your assistance; but what I want to impress upon your minds is, that whatever doubt you may have of the matters set forth in her defence, you must have evidence against her, satisfactory and convincing to your minds, in which you find no conjectures, but only irresistible and just inferences. I wish you to keep in view that, although you may not be satisfied with any of the theories that had been propounded on behalf of the prisoner—though you may not be inclined to adopt the notion either that L'Angelier was the man taking laudanum twice over in the course of the journey to Glasgow, or that he took arsenic himself, or believe Miss Smith's statement of the use for which she got arsenic—still, nevertheless, though all these matters may fail in her defence, the case for the prosecution may be radically defective in evidence. I own there are some things which have been introduced into the evidence on the part of the prisoner—very naturally, perhaps, as it is very right to investigate everything regarding this man L'Angelier and his

journey to Glasgow on 22nd March—which, I think, cannot aid the prisoner in any degree. You must judge of that before you can arrive at the conclusion that on Sunday, the 22nd of March, she did actually administer the poison. Lord Justice-Clerk

His lordship then entered upon a summary of the evidence elicited in the course of the trial, reading to the jury copious extracts from his notes. After the evidence of Sheriff Smith and his clerk, Gray, who spoke to the prisoner's declaration having been taken down in the regular way, after due warning that had been given her of the position in which she stood, came the depositions of the most important witness in the whole case, Mrs. Jenkins, who kept the lodgings where L'Angelier resided in Franklin Place. Her remark, that the deceased's health was good till about January, was important, as showing that his health seemed, to a certain extent, to have failed before any of the occasions on which the administration of poison was alleged to have taken place. The indictment charged the administration of poison with intent to murder, in so far as "on the 19th or 20th day of February, 1857, or on one or other of the days of that month, or of January immediately preceding, or of March immediately following," prisoner did "wickedly and feloniously administer to the deceased a quantity or quantities of arsenic or other poison, to the prosecutor unknown, in cocoa or in coffee." Now, a mere variance as to the precise day of the week or month would be of no importance in an ordinary case, and whether the 19th or 20th February, or the 12th or 13th, were fixed as the date of the murderous attempt would not have been of any moment, or not at least of such moment as to make any variance in your decision, if the evidence pointed to a different date; but in this case you will observe that the Crown takes the date not in the indictment, but in the argument and evidence, of the 19th or 20th February as the exact day. Now, if it were proved that it could not be on that day, but on an earlier date, then the evidence would be at variance with the case which the prosecutor wished to establish, because from the whole circumstances of the case, from the letters, from the conduct of the parties, and everything else, he was taking that date as the 19th or 20th, and if the evidence failed to prove it, then what he placed before you was not supported by evidence. Now, the landlady, in affirming L'Angelier's first illness to have been eight or ten days before the second attack, might be mistaken. But that was not enough, whatever suspicion they might have; because she was not shaken on that point at all. On the contrary, other evidence seemed to him to show that she was right upon that point. For she could hardly have forgotten, considering the illness of the 22nd, whether that illness had only been one day or several days before, and

Lord Justice-Clerk

whether he had recovered from the effects of his first illness before he was seized with the second. When he said "recovered" he did not allude to his altered appearance, but to the fact of his recovery from actual sickness. This was his first illness before the 22nd. The evidence of Miss Perry went also to prove that the illness was on the 19th; but then they must not overlook the remarkable fact that there was no proof whatever, not the smallest vestige of proof, that the prisoner had arsenic in her possession at that time. It would not do to infer from her having arsenic afterwards that she probably had arsenic on the first occasion. The purchase of arsenic had been sufficiently proved against the prisoner. She admitted it when she was examined, and it would be a matter for the jury to consider afterwards whether the fact of her purchasing the arsenic so openly was a point as much in her favour as was at first supposed; for if she had bought arsenic at another part of the town, and under a false name, that would only have made the case stronger against her. So that the mere open purchase of arsenic was, after all, not of much weight. But of the possession of any arsenic at the time of the deceased's first illness they had no proof whatever. The use of the arsenic in the way she stated afterwards—as a cosmetic—was not proved. There was one witness, who had been a servant in her father's house, and who two or three years ago had heard her say that arsenic was good for the complexion or the health; but it was not pretended that any of her family, or any one in the house, were aware of her having arsenic before the 19th February. Then the jury would remember that the contents of the stomach vomited in the way the landlady described were not examined; and the fact that arsenic produced the illness was merely an inference from the fact that, on the 22nd March he did die of arsenic, and that the stuff then vomited was of the same character as on that occasion. This was, he thought, very loose and unsatisfactory indeed. The charge was the administration of arsenic on the 19th February; but the prisoner was not proved to have possessed arsenic at that time, and the stuff indeed was not proved to have contained any arsenious matter. It would not do to go back to the occasion of the death and infer from the presence of arsenic then that this first illness also arose from the presence of arsenic, and not from other causes. As to the large quantity of meat ordered by L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins did not say, nor did he so understand her, that the whole of it was meant for consumption at dinner on the day after his illness. It was obviously intended as a supply to be kept in the house.

Coming to the second illness, his lordship desired the jury to observe that it was on the 21st February that the prisoner had got the arsenic mixed with soot at Murdoch's shop; so

that, if the use of that arsenic was not properly accounted for, they must suppose she got it for a purpose different from what she described. Little attention need be paid to the story about giving it to rats, because, without some such excuse, she would not have got it; and, if she wanted it for cosmetic purposes, it was not likely she would say so. But the fact remained that she possessed arsenic on the 21st; and then arose the question, did she see the deceased on the Sunday before the arsenic was administered? Mrs. Jenkins did not know he was out of the house on that Sunday; and really there seemed a good deal of force in the Dean's observation, that the foundation of the prosecutor's case was somewhat shaken. Lord Justice-Clerk

Coming to the question of the third illness, his lordship thought there was ample evidence to show that a letter was anxiously expected by L'Angelier just before he went to the Bridge of Allan, so anxiously that even after his return to Glasgow from Edinburgh, and after leaving instructions with Thuau about forwarding his letters, he went back to Edinburgh to see if the letter had not gone there before he went to the Bridge of Allan; and it was evident that that letter, so eagerly looked for, was in some way or other to regulate his motions. Well, a letter did come on the Friday, addressed to him at his lodgings, and was duly forwarded to him at the Bridge of Allan, and on the Sunday night L'Angelier unexpectedly returned, and when his landlady expressed surprise, answered, "It was the letter which brought me home." He looked well, and said himself he was much better. As to the statement that he had purchased laudanum twice on the road that night, his lordship thought the jury would be satisfied that that was a mistake. L'Angelier left the house at nine o'clock at night, taking his latch-key with him, as he expected to be late. Well, he had come back with some object, and he intends going off next morning. There is nothing occurring to lead any one to imagine that he intended to remain in Glasgow, in the expectation of any illness coming on from the symptoms he had during the day. The next fact was his coming home ill about half-past two in the morning, and his getting worse through the night, or morning rather. He told his landlady he thought it was bile, and that was important, as showing the absence of any belief in his mind that he had received anything from the prisoner to hurt him. His landlady's question, whether he had taken anything to disagree with him, would naturally have brought to his mind having received anything from the prisoner had he been with her, but he alluded to nothing of the kind. It was of great importance that the jury should not be led away by the notion that it was the deceased who bought the laudanum in the two shops on the Coatbridge Road, for when the doctor

Lord Justice-Clerk

prescribed laudanum for his sickness he would have been sure to have said, "Oh, I've had too much of that already; it's done me no good, and it may make me worse." While reading the portion of the landlady's evidence relating to sending for the doctor, he said they would judge whether L'Angelier's anxiety for a doctor was like the conduct of a man who had taken arsenic to accomplish his own death. His lordship next read the evidence relating to the letter found in L'Angelier's vest-pocket in the lodgings, and which had been sent by Thuau to the Bridge of Allan, beginning, "Why, my beloved, did you not come to me?" and fixing an appointment for the next night. After reading this letter, his lordship said—Now, it is not proved that he got any other letter. He got this letter on the Sunday morning. He had complained in a letter to Miss Perry on the Friday that he had lost an appointment which had been made for the Thursday evening owing to not getting the note till the Friday. And that this man, ardent to see this girl again, hoping to get the satisfactory answer which she had promised to give to his questions as to forming an engagement with Minnoch, should hurry home on the Sunday night, and go out from his lodgings in the hope that he would find her waiting, and that there was the greatest probability of his seeing her, was, he thought, the only conclusion they could come to upon the matter. L'Angelier goes out apparently as soon as he changed his coat, and makes some arrangements about tea or something else. And it was for the jury to say whether they doubted that that letter brought L'Angelier into Glasgow on that Sunday night taking the mail train, and walking from Coatbridge; but here the proof stopped.

And, supposing the jury were quite satisfied that the letter did bring him into Glasgow, were they in a condition to say, with satisfaction to their consciences, that, as an inevitable and just result from this, they could find it proved that the prisoner and deceased had met that night? That was the point in the case. That you may have the strongest moral suspicion that they met—that you may believe that he was well able, after all this clandestine correspondence, to obtain the means of an interview, especially as she had complained of his not coming on the Thursday, said she would wait again to-morrow night, same hour and place, and talked of wishing him to clasp her to his bosom—that you may suppose it likely that, although he failed to keep his appointment on Saturday, she would be waiting on the Sunday, which was by no means an uncommon evening for their appointment—all that may be very true, and probably you will all think so, but remember you are trying this case upon evidence that must be satisfactory, complete, and distinct. A jury, said his lordship, may safely infer certain facts from correspondence. They

may even safely infer that meetings took place when they find these meetings either mutually appointed or arranged for by the parties. But it is for you to say here whether it has been proved that L'Angelier was in the house that night. If you can hold that that link in the chain is supplied by just and satisfactory inference—remember I say just and satisfactory—and it is for you to say whether the inference is satisfactory and just, in order to complete the proof—if you really feel that you have the strongest suspicion that he saw her, for really no one need hesitate to say that, as a matter of moral opinion, the whole probabilities of the case are in favour of it—but if that is all the amount that you can derive from the evidence, the link still remains awanting in the chain, the catastrophe and the alleged cause of it are not found linked together. And therefore you must be satisfied that you can here stand and rely upon the firm foundation, I say, of a just and sound, and, perhaps I may add, inevitable inference. That a jury is entitled often to draw such an inference there is no doubt; and it is just because you belong to that class of men to whom the Lord Advocate referred, namely, men of common sense, capable of exercising your judgment upon a matter which is laid before you to consider—it is on that very account that you are to put to yourselves the question, "Is this a satisfactory and just inference?" If you find it so, I cannot tell you that you are not at liberty to act upon it, because most of those matters occurring in life must depend upon circumstantial evidence, and upon the inference which a jury may feel bound to draw. But it is an inference of a very serious character—it is an inference upon which the death of this party by the hand of the prisoner really must depend. And, then, you will take all the other circumstances of the case into consideration, and see whether you can from them infer that they met. If you think they met together that night, and he was seized and taken ill, and died of arsenic, the symptoms beginning shortly after the time he left her, it will be for you to say whether, in that case, there is any doubt as to whose hand administered the poison. Lord Justice-Clerk

But, then, there is another part of the case to which your attention has been directed. There is another circumstance spoken to by the policeman and another witness, which I shall afterwards bring before you, as to where he was going. Proceeding to quote the remainder of the landlady's evidence, his lordship noticed particularly the portion referring to his refusal to take laudanum, as showing that, whatever might have been his former practice, L'Angelier was not, at this period, in the habit of taking laudanum, and had a great aversion to taking it. On finishing the reading of the landlady's evidence, he said—This is a very important witness in the case; she

Lord Justice-Clerk

speaks to his habit and character, to his not taking medicine, to his aversion to laudanum at this period, and to the important fact that L'Angelier said "the letter you sent me brought me home," when she expressed surprise at his early return. She was a very intelligent witness, and not inclined to press anything against the prisoner, or rather showing no desire to make out anything wrong in the case, though plainly she had suspected something wrong (as you cannot but do), from the fact of his having twice come home ill after being out at night. Then there was the evidence of the baker and the flesher, proving the purchase of the articles bought from them; of the lady who lived in Edinburgh, and who spoke of him lodging in her house; of the shopkeeper who spoke to seeing him in his shop in Edinburgh; and of the woman in Bridge of Allan who said that L'Angelier "left the Bridge of Allan after the church came out in the afternoon." It was said that he must have given a false account to Ross when he said he had walked fifteen miles. But he might have walked to Alloa, and then to Stirling, and so made out the fifteen miles. Then there was the evidence of the postmaster, who spoke to his calling for a letter; of the guard of the mail train, who spoke as to a foreigner joining the mail train; and of Ross, who stated distinctly that his fellow-traveller to Glasgow from Coatbridge went into no house or shop on the road. Was that a matter in which Mr. Ross could possibly be mistaken? If the man who accompanied him had fallen ill, and had gone into a druggist's shop, was that a matter which Ross could possibly have forgot? Or could he have forgot that he went into a second druggist's, in order to do which he must have gone off the main road? He says he did not, and the evidence given as to going into these shops seemed to be merely the recollection that a man with a moustache, who resembled the photograph, did enter these shops that day. It is not at all probable that the man was the same person who accompanied Ross. A few minutes after taking a hearty dinner was not a very likely occasion for a man pouring laudanum down his throat.

Alluding next to Mr. Stevenson's evidence, his lordship said he intended here to make some remarks on a course of procedure which, at an early part of the case, appeared to be more material than was actually the case. At first it did look as if there was much more confusion about these letters, and that the prisoner had greater occasion to complain than it turned out she had. But there were serious defects in the mode of procedure in regard to these documents. When these letters were seized by warrant of the Sheriff, an inventory should have been taken by the officer of the Sheriff—the clerk; not that he was to be the custodier of them, so as to prevent the Procurator-Fiscal having access to them—quite the reverse—but in order

really and properly to ascertain what was found. No inventory of that kind ever was made up at all. But that they had all the letters that were found, he thought, could not be doubted in the face of the evidence. He did not at all enter into the argument of the Dean of Faculty as to the loss of the letter written upon the Thursday night, and posted on the Friday. He did not think the Crown was responsible for that at all, and the letter was of no great value except as a loss to the Crown, because it might have so explained the hour and place of meeting on the Thursday night as to suggest how he could accomplish his object on the Sunday night. But there was another great defect, and it was this—As soon as things were recovered, and brought properly to the office of the Procurator-Fiscal, the letter and the envelope in which it was found ought to have been marked by the same numbers at the time. That would not have excluded the chance and hazard of L'Angelier putting a letter in the wrong envelope, but it would have given them the certainty that from the time they were taken possession of by the Crown the same letters remained in the same envelopes in which they were found. He did not allude to this matter because the prisoner had sustained any grievance, but it might have been otherwise. It was quite obvious that, after taking possession of these documents, these officers sat down at their leisure—taking a little time one day and a little time another—till about a fortnight was lost in this irregular procedure. There seemed to be a great want of superintendence on the part of the three Sheriffs, as not one of them seemed to have superintended the examination of the witnesses, or the collection of these documents, which were relied upon by the Crown as most material evidence. Lord Justice-Clerk

Passing next to the medical testimony, his lordship said he did not know if he should go over these long reports and the medical testimony. He understood it not to be disputed by the counsel for the panel that he died of arsenic.

Mr. YOUNG—Not at all.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—Then that relieves us from going over that part of the case. It is proved by the clearest evidence that he died of arsenic; and there is no occasion for discussing the question as to the appearance of jaundice if it is proved and admitted that the death was caused by arsenic. He referred next to the evidence as to the colouring matter, noticing the statement made as to the extreme difficulty of taking out the colouring matter, although a professional chemist might take most of it out by dexterous manipulation. Noticing next the medical evidence as to the articles found in L'Angelier's lodgings, he directed attention to the fact that none of them could destroy life except the aconite, and the quantity of it was too small for that purpose. In regard to the evidence as to arsenic being

Lord Justice-Clerk

used as a cosmetic by the prisoner, in consequence of having read of the Styrian peasants, who, by taking it, became rosy and plump in complexion, his lordship remarked that any one using arsenic as a cosmetic must have known that it was to be taken inwardly, and that the desired result could only arise from its long-continued and persistent use in small quantities. He could not imagine that this girl, reading the journals and magazines on the subject, could suppose that by laying arsenic into a basin and using it all at once by washing in the water, she could possibly improve her complexion. And, as to his friend Dr. Lawrie's experiment about the arsenic used in that way not having a bad or irritating effect if washed off immediately, and also the remarks of his friend the Lord Advocate telling Dr. Lawrie that he might expect his face wonderfully changed, he looked upon all that as absurd. It was quite evident that the prisoner could not expect that a single application of arsenic externally in the way mentioned could possibly improve the complexion. All that they might consider as an extreme idea in this case. As to the question of how large a quantity of arsenic might be held in suspension, he directed attention to the fact that it was admitted that the thicker the stuff more would remain suspended, and less would be dissolved. Dr. Penny thought that a large quantity might be kept in suspension in such a fluid as cocoa. Then the medical testimony showed—and this went again to the question how the arsenic could have been given, or how he could have been induced to take so much—that in all probability there would be as much thrown in vomiting as would remain in the body, which would make a very large quantity indeed. Then there was some evidence as to the time betwixt the taking of arsenic and the appearance of the symptoms of poisoning. They knew very well, however, that he went out of his lodgings well, without arsenic, about nine o'clock, and that he came home ill about half-past two o'clock. It was clear that the illness must have intervened, but whether it was half an hour or two hours after the arsenic was taken was really immaterial. It was quite clear that he did not take it before he left the Bridge of Allan, because exercise would have accelerated the action of the poison; and it was therefore certain that he arrived in Glasgow without arsenic, and that he left his lodgings without it, after changing his coat.

Alluding next to the evidence of M. Thuau, his lordship said that, though it was obtained through an interpreter, he did not think, somehow or other, that they had got it satisfactorily. In going over the evidence of M. de Mean, the French Consul, in reference to that part of it in which he says—"Sometime after L'Angelier had spoken of his relations with Miss Smith, I told him I thought he should go to Mr. Smith and tell him

that he was in love with his daughter, and that he wanted to marry her"—his lordship observed, I don't think there is any proof at all that the father was ever aware of his daughter's intimacy with L'Angelier, although the mother may have known it; and, however painful it might have been, I think it would have been a satisfactory thing to have got her father's statement, when, I have no doubt, it would have been seen that her connection was wholly unknown to him; for I cannot but think that he would have taken stronger measures than the poor mother did if he had known of it at all. L'Angelier, however, told De Mean that Miss Smith had asked her father's consent several times, and he refused it. De Mean went to Mr. Smith and told him of L'Angelier's death. Next day, after being in Huggins's office, and hearing "certain rumours," he called on Miss Smith, mentioned L'Angelier's death, and told her that it was said that he had come from the Bridge of Allan the day before his death in consequence of an invitation from her. "Miss Smith told him that she was not aware that L'Angelier had been at the Bridge of Allan, and denied that she had given him an appointment for Sunday. She said she wrote him on the Friday evening, giving him an appointment for the following day, Saturday." This, said his lordship, was a curious thing, and contrary to the theory of the Dean of Faculty as to the letters, that the first letter was intended for a meeting on Friday night, while she told the witness that she had given him an appointment for the Saturday. Lord Justice-Cle

Mr. YOUNG—The appointment in the first letter, my lord, was for Thursday night; and it is the second letter that she was speaking of, as appointing the Saturday, and that squares exactly with the Dean's theory.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK, on reading the following statement of this witness—"She told me that L'Angelier had never entered into the house, meaning, as I understood, the house in Blythswood Square," remarked—Now, really, gentlemen, the statement of the Dean of Faculty that this girl starts into a heroine at this moment is an exaggeration which I did not think to hear from my learned friend. Why, if you believe Christina Haggart, he did enter the house, and was a whole hour with her on one occasion, and this supposed instance of the indignant denial by an innocent girl is a falsehood. Whether, then, this is anything more than a mere denial to this gentleman, who, she may have thought, had no right to question her as he did, you will not pay much attention to it, especially if you believe the fact that she had at least one long interview with him in the house. De Mean having spoken of L'Angelier's sudden illness one Sunday afternoon in 1855, after having remained at the bottom of the stair of witness's house with a female for some time, his lordship said—In the case of so extraordinary

3rd Justice-Clerk

and sudden a death as this you cannot lay aside these violent illnesses, coming on so unexpectedly, and apparently reducing him very much at the time; I do not think that bile will account for it; it appears to indicate something internally wrong. In reference to L'Angelier's discussion with De Mean about arsenic, in which "he maintained that it was possible to take it in small quantities without injury," his lordship said, it was perfectly obvious that if he ever practised taking that drug, which, notwithstanding his vapouring in Dundee about using it himself and giving it to horses, he still thought doubtful—if ever he did take it, it was only in small quantities—that he ever took it in such an overdose as was stated by the Dean in this case, 200 or 250 grains, there was no ground for supposing. After finishing De Mean's evidence, he said—I have already said that I think the prisoner derives no benefit from her denial to De Mean, that she ever admitted the deceased into her father's house; on the other hand, it is quite clear that this man had threatened not to give up her letters, and had made her aware that he would never allow her to marry another man. Therefore, there is probability in the supposition that despair and a feeling of revenge may have prompted her to endeavour to get rid of him; but her object was to get back her letters, and she could not do that, even by his death, so long as they were kept in the clerk's desk in Huggins's office. After reading the evidence of Mr. O'Neill, who made the plan of the house, he came to the Declaration of the prisoner. This, he said, was a very important document in every case, and especially in such a case as this, where the prisoner is in possession of arsenic, and where there are circumstances appearing to connect that party with the death of another. It certainly was of great importance in the case of a girl, who was a very unlikely person to be employed to purchase arsenic for killing rats, but who stated that she had bought it for that purpose. He then began to read the prisoner's Declaration, and having proceeded to that part of it where she says—"L'Angelier was very unwell for some time, and had gone to the Bridge of Allan for his health, and he complained of sickness, but I have no idea what was the cause of it"—his lordship said he could not explain that statement in the same way as the Dean of Faculty—that she had heard of his being at the Bridge of Allan, after he had been there and come back. According to his reading, the passage meant that she knew he had been there for his health; and, if so, it contradicted the statement which she had made to M. de Mean. The statement of the prisoner as to her having given L'Angelier a cup of cocoa at her window between ten and eleven o'clock at night, which she had prepared herself, was very remarkable, but became more important still when taken in connection with her state-

ment further on in the Declaration, that she thought her using it must have been known to the servants, as the package containing it lay on the mantelpiece in her room, no one in the family using it except herself. Now, said his lordship, that poor girl's young sister was brought in to say that she drank the cocoa at breakfast time, and that it was openly known in the family. There was a fire in her room, while she merely stated that she got hot water from the servants. In reference to her statement that she had been advised to use arsenic as a cosmetic, by washing the face, by a young lady, the daughter of an actress, while at school, he did not think there was a particle of truth in it, neither had any newspaper been discovered in which there was a single word recommending the practice. Then the prisoner's alleged object in writing the first letter to the Bridge of Allan was to have a meeting with L'Angelier, to tell him of her engagement to Mr. Minnoch; but, if that was her only object, could she not have told him so in writing? On the supposition that that was her object, her language was most unaccountable. According to that, it was to clasp him to her bosom, and tell him she was engaged to another man—a very odd mode of making known her engagement. He then went over the evidence of Miss Jane Buchanan, who had accompanied the prisoner into Currie's shop when she bought the arsenic. She stated that the shopman had suggested phosphorus, and the prisoner then said, "that they were leaving their town house, and that there would be no danger in laying the arsenic in the cellars." In reference to the denial of Miss Guibilei (now Mrs. Walcot) that she had ever advised the prisoner to use arsenic as a cosmetic, it was certainly very plausible that the daughter of an actress should have been fixed upon to recommend its use for that purpose; but unfortunately the statement was disproved by the lady herself—a most respectable-looking person. The panel also said that she had read recommendations to this effect in certain publications. In reference to the latter assertion, his lordship remarked that not one of the publications produced contained anything of the kind. With regard to the young lady designated as the daughter of an actress, she was a very respectable lady of very prepossessing appearance, married to an English solicitor, and she distinctly declared that she had never had any conversation with the prisoner on the subject of cosmetics. William Smith, her father's page, deponed to having been sent on one occasion for prussic acid by the prisoner, who told him that she wanted it for her hands. That, said his lordship, was another extraordinary use to which to apply the poison. Having adverted to the evidence of the druggists from whom the arsenic had been purchased by Miss Smith, he read that of William Campsie, the gardener at Rowaleyn, who

Lord Justice-Cle

ord Justice-Clerk said he never had got any arsenic from Miss Smith to kill rats, and who himself used a paste mixed with phosphorus for that purpose. His lordship said there was rather an odd circumstance which struck him at the time this statement was made. He had no idea that the prisoner was intending to escape when she left her father's house on the Thursday morning after L'Angelier's death. The Dean of Faculty had said that she was fleeing from the shame of exposure; but his lordship's opinion was that, having made a statement already about getting arsenic for the gardener to kill rats, and knowing that if it were discovered that he had got no arsenic from her for such a purpose, unpleasant consequences might follow, she wished to see him in order to make an arrangement by which that statement might be borne out. The steamer in which she went only sailed from Helensburgh to Gareloch and back; therefore, escape by it was nearly impossible; and, in point of fact, he did not believe she had any intention of attempting it. He then came to the evidence of Mr. Minnoch, who, he said, was in a very painful position. After stating that the prisoner had accepted him on the 28th of January, his lordship read the affectionate letter which she had sent to that gentleman from the Bridge of Allan, and in which she expressed her warm attachment to him, rejoicing that their marriage day was fixed, and said that the occasion of her last long walk with him was the happiest day of her life, "and all that sort of thing." His lordship then said there was a good deal of other evidence, but he found that he was utterly unable to finish it that evening. He did not think it right to go on with it in his present exhausted state, and he therefore proposed to reserve it until next day, when he would endeavour to be as brief as possible. He did not think it would be necessary to go over the correspondence in detail, unless the jury especially wished it; and they would be prepared to let him know when he came to that part of the case whether they considered it necessary for him to do so.

Ninth Day—Thursday, 9th July.

The Court met at Nine o'clock.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK resumed his charge. He said it was a remarkable fact that not one of L'Angelier's letters was found in the prisoner's room, although she evidently had them all in her possession up to the 12th of February, when she told him that, if he brought her letters on the Thursday, she would return his along with his photograph. Next, in noting the irregularities connected with the collection of the letters, he said he did not think the panel had suffered any prejudice, however loose, irregular, and slovenly the whole proceedings were. Nor did it appear that much difficulty had arisen from the delay in identifying and marking the letters. One important letter was only dated Wednesday, while the post-mark was not legible, and it was only from the contents they could ascertain the date, if it could be ascertained; but most of the letters, even though they were not in their own envelopes, were of such a nature as to make the precise date of comparatively little consequence, unless the letters at the close, the dates of which were sufficiently ascertained from the contents. The evidence of Christina Haggart, his lordship next remarked, distinctly proved the fact of an interview between the parties in the house, and he thought the only conclusion to which the jury could come from all this was, that the panel had ample facilities for admitting L'Angelier into the house, if she wished it; and therefore, if there was evidence otherwise, no practical difficulty lay in the way of his having an interview with her in the house on that Sunday evening—certainly there was nothing in the form or arrangement of the house to exclude his being there. That, however, would not supply the want of evidence of the fact; and if they did find that evidence, the mere facility would prove nothing. The witness never saw any colouring matter in the water in the prisoner's basin, but really he did not think there was much in that, for he was disposed to look on it all as a false pretence—an excuse got up to account for her possession of the arsenic. As to L'Angelier being at the house in Blythswood Square on the Sunday night, there was evidence by two witnesses that they saw L'Angelier after he left his lodgings on the Sunday night in that quarter of the town; and the important fact was that, having gone out well

Lord Justice-Cle

Lord Justice-Clerk

at night, after he returned from the Bridge of Allan, he had gone in the direction of the panel's residence. It was plain that he had been too early at nine o'clock. He had been too impatient to wait; and, finding he was too early, he went and endeavoured to find his acquaintance M'Alester. When he came to the evidence of Mr. M'Donald, of the Glasgow Post Office, with regard to the post-marks on the letters, his lordship said that now, after the remarks from Lord Campbell, and from himself, in a communication to the Postmaster-General, on the necessity for having the marks distinct, he hoped this would be the last occasion on which the post-marks would be so carelessly impressed as they had been, and that the attention of the Post Office authorities would be still more directed to a matter of such great importance. In Miss Perry's evidence mention was made of a letter written by L'Angelier to her, in which he says—"I received a letter *too late to enable me to see some one.*" That he alluded to the panel no one, looking to her Declaration, could doubt. That, of course, plainly was the first letter sent to him in his absence. He did not start for Glasgow on receiving it, because he got it too late to enable him to keep his appointment. The letter which actually brought him to Glasgow was also too late, if it referred to Saturday night; but it was not surprising that, on receiving this second letter, couched in such urgent terms, and so passionately imploring him to come, that she might clasp him to her bosom—it was not surprising that he should immediately start for Glasgow on receiving it, even although he understood the appointment to be for Saturday night, and knew that he was again too late. Miss Perry, and her sister, Mrs. Towers, both spoke of L'Angelier having remarked that he was made ill by the cocoa and coffee, Miss Perry said, from the prisoner. That was good, competent evidence, and the jury would judge of its weight. In Miss Perry's evidence relating to her visit to Mr. Smith's house after L'Angelier's death, his lordship directed attention to the question put to Miss Perry by Miss Smith, "Is there anything wrong?" as a very important piece of evidence. Why should Miss Smith suspect that there was anything wrong? She had not seen Miss Perry for a time, and there was nothing in the fact of her calling to suggest such a question. As to Miss Perry's reasons for recollecting the date of the illness on the 19th, his lordship thought she had stated in her evidence very fair grounds for the recollection of that date. It is true, he continued, that this lady is exposed to the observation that she had encouraged a clandestine correspondence and engagement between these parties, had allowed the panel to visit her, and had written; and certainly that was very strange conduct in a person of her station, respectably connected, and at her time of life, as she was not a young girl. But sometimes you have

seen that ladies of that time of life have a good deal of interest in such matters, and this lady seems to have had a sort of pleasure in being a *confidante* in this affair. The question, however, was, did the evidence of Miss Perry and the others amount to more than giving rise to grave suspicions? The jury must remember that, although he was ill upon these occasions, and seemed to have ascribed his illness to the cocoa and coffee he got from the panel, there was no proof that his illness was really caused by arsenic upon either of these occasions. The symptoms corresponded with the effects of arsenical poisoning, but then so did many of the symptoms with bilious attack. And as there was no examination of the matter vomited from the stomach, they would have to consider whether they were warranted from his statement, however honestly made to Miss Perry, in holding that these attacks were caused by some poisonous substance administered by the panel. It had not been shown that the panel was possessed of arsenic before the 19th. Any poisonous substances, however, would be comprehended in the charge. Arsenic she did buy on the 21st of February, before that second illness, and therefore the fact of her possession of arsenic before the second occasion, of course, gave much greater strength and point to his remark, that he did receive something from her which had made him ill upon the 22nd of February. Coming to the evidence for the defence, and referring to Mr. Pringle's statement about L'Angelier's pointing a counter-knife to his throat in Mr. Laird's shop, his lordship said he should think, according to all one's knowledge of human nature, that the man who talked in this way of suicide—of throwing himself over the Dean Bridge, and over the window of his bedroom, six storeys high—of drowning himself if he should be jilted, after, in reality, he had been jilted, was not a man very likely actually to commit suicide. The jury would consider whether all that was merely the mere vapouring of a loose, talkative man, fond of awakening interest in the minds of others about himself, or whether it afforded any indications that he was likely to commit suicide. With regard to L'Angelier's statement to Mr. Ogilvie, assistant teller in the Dundee Bank, as to giving horses arsenic in France, that was a very odd story, too, for in most places on the Continent there were well-regulated posts, and it was nonsense to talk of a small quantity of arsenic making the horses long-winded, as it was only the long use of it in small quantities which could produce any effect. He said to this man, "Oh, I take arsenic myself." Evidently that was to keep up the truth of his vapouring story, and to remove the force of Mr. Ogilvie's remark about arsenic being dangerous. That evidence was brought forward in order to support the notion that the deceased poisoned himself with arsenic, but he did not think it had much bearing upon the matter. Unless they were

Lord Justice-Clerk

Lord Justice-Clerk

satisfied that he took up and had a purpose of suicide in his mind, his vapouring about it was of no consequence. No doubt it did not lie upon the prisoner to show that the deceased poisoned himself; it was enough that she satisfied the jury that it was not proved that it was she who poisoned him. But it was certainly a very unlikely thing that L'Angelier, after coming to Glasgow to see her, should have poisoned himself in the street, nobody knew where, and that he carried about with him such a quantity of the white powder and swallowed it. He thought, therefore, the case stood far better for the prisoner to take her stand on the point that the guilt could not be brought home to her, which was really the point on which the matter turned. His lordship thought it was not unlikely that L'Angelier had talked to the panel about the use of arsenic as a cosmetic, and this may have led her to use it; or it may, on the other hand, have suggested this excuse to her. The question was, whether there was anything in the whole character of the deceased which looked like a person who was in any danger of committing suicide; or whether he was not a man of far too much levity to do so. From all they knew of him, he believed he was not the man to do so. There seemed to be no reason for any depression of spirits on his part, so far as his worldly circumstances were concerned. He had a salary of £100 a year—was better off than he had ever been in his life before, and had every reason to congratulate himself, instead of being cast down or depressed. Dr. Girdwood, Falkirk, deponed to having been applied to by several parties for arsenic to use as a cosmetic after an article had appeared in *Chambers's Journal* on the subject. That many silly women, after seeing things talked about in the newspapers, may have tried whether arsenic would improve their complexions might be true enough; but he did not think that would satisfy them that that was the object of the prisoner in purchasing it. His lordship then referred to the evidence of Dr. Adam and the other druggists whose shops he was said to have visited on his way from Coatbridge to Glasgow. The stories told by them were certainly very odd. Mr. Ross had seen him at the inn eat a quantity of roast beef and drink some porter—he had walked with him all the way to Glasgow, conversed cheerfully on several subjects, and never went into any shop on the road. Were they to believe, in opposition to this, that only 600 yards or 700 yards from the inn at Coatbridge he entered a druggist's shop and swallowed 25 drops of laudanum? At Baillieston, again, wholly inconsistent with Ross's statement, it was asserted that he went into another shop, bent with pain, and got 25 or 30 drops more of laudanum. His lordship thought there must be some mistake on the part of these people; their evidence, both as to the day and the man, was indistinct and indefinite. Miss Kirk said that a gentleman

like the photograph shown her came into her shop a little before or after eight o'clock, and bought some medicine—she thought a powder, but if that powder had been arsenic surely the woman would have remembered it. She was bound to write it down, and she must have known that. Dr. Paterson, of Leith, had described several cases of poisoning by arsenic which had come under his own observation among the girls employed at colour-works, and in these cases, though the victims denied having taken the poison, they submitted to medical treatment just like any other patient. None of them, however, had desired a doctor to be called. Now, L'Angelier never objected to a doctor being sent for, and at last became urgent to see one. Dr. Lawrie, of Glasgow, stated that he had washed his face and hands in a basin into which half an ounce of arsenic had been thrown, and experienced no bad effects. That was just what might have been expected from a single application; but whether the continued use of it in this way would produce any beneficial effect on the skin, either disagreeable or beneficial, was a totally different matter. Dr. Maclagan, of Edinburgh, also said that so little arsenic would be dissolved in cold water that washing in it would not likely have any appreciable effect. He stated also that the organic matter in cocoa or coffee would lessen, instead of augmenting, its dissolving power; a considerable quantity would, however, be dissolved if it were boiled in these vehicles. His lordship next directed attention to the correspondence. On this point he observed—The Lord Advocate states his theory of the case thus—the panel became acquainted with L'Angelier, the acquaintance went on very rapidly, and ended in an engagement; they corresponded frequently and clandestinely; on the 6th May, 1856, he got possession of her person; the engagement was discontinued once or twice; the family did not know of it, and the letters continued on her part in the same terms of passionate love for a very considerable time—I say passionate love, because, unhappily, they are written without any sense of decency, and in most licentious terms. After a certain time Mr. Minnoch's attentions to the girl became very marked; she saw there was no chance of marrying L'Angelier even if she continued to like him sufficiently; but the other was certainly a most desirable marriage for her to make. The Lord Advocate says that her object then was to extricate herself from the position in which she was placed; that she first makes an appeal to L'Angelier to give up her letters; she writes then very coldly, and says the attachment has ceased on her part, and she thinks on his part also; certainly there was no reason to suppose that, though he frequently blamed her conduct; but that is what she states. The Lord Advocate says that by these cold letters she was trying to make him give her up and to give up her letters. She failed in that.

Lord Justice-Clerk The Lord Advocate says that then she proceeded to write in as warm tones as ever, and to talk of their embraces, as she had done before. She does not succeed by that tone, and then she receives him, as he says must be inferred and is proved, into her house for the purpose of gaining her object. She has to leave Glasgow, and he, too, has to go to Edinburgh. She returns, and she understands that he returned, and she writes letters for the purpose of having interviews with him. The Lord Advocate says that, on the former occasion, when she failed in getting the letters, out of resentment she had administered the poison to him on the 19th and 22nd; and, aware that no allurements, or enticements, or fascinations from her would get the letters from him, she had prepared for the interview which she had expected on the 22nd March by another purchase of arsenic, and with the intention to poison him. The Lord Advocate's theory and statement is that, the interview having taken place, she did accordingly administer that dose of arsenic, from which, howsoever administered, he died. All this, on the other hand, is treated as a totally incredible supposition by the counsel for the prisoner. It is said that she could not have had such a purpose—that it is something too monstrous to believe or inquire into, even. Gentlemen, it is very difficult to say what might not occur to the exasperated feelings of a female who had been placed in the situation in which this woman was placed. And there it is that the correspondence comes to be of much importance in ascertaining what sort of feelings this girl cherished, and what state of mind and disposition she was of, and whether there is any trace of moral sense or propriety to be found in her letters, or whether they do not exhibit such a degree of ill-regulated, disorderly, distempered, licentious feelings as to show that this is a person quite capable of cherishing any object to avoid disgrace and exposure, and of taking any revenge which such treatment might excite in the mind of a woman driven nearly to madness, as she says she was. I shall not read many of these letters, but there are some characteristics of the character of the panel—displaying her mind and feelings—which, I think, it is of importance to place before you, as showing the progress of this attachment and the manner in which it was carried on by her. It is very curious that the first letter is written by her; and L'Angelier replied as you might expect a young man of his temperament to do. His lordship then read one of the letters, ending with "fond embraces, kisses," &c., remarking that it seemed that the girl's ill-regulated passions broke out months before any sexual intercourse had taken place; the expressions used in that and following letters were most singular, as passing between two unmarried people. His lordship here read part of the letter of 30th April, 1856—"My own, my beloved Emile—I wrote you on Sunday night

for you to get my note on your birthday (to-day), but I could not get it posted. Disappointment it was to me; but 'better late than never.' My beloved, may you have many happy returns of the day. . . . P. has not been a night in town for some time, but the first night he is off I shall see you. We shall spend an hour of bliss. There shall be no risk; only C. H. shall know. . . . Only fancy, in turning out an old box yesterday, I got an old notebook three years old, and in going over it many of the pages had the name L'Angelier on them. I did not think I had been so fond of my darling then. I put it in the fire, as there are many names in it I would not like to see beside yours, my own, sweet, darling husband. Now, this is a very long letter to-night. I must conclude with a fond, fond embrace, a sweet kiss. I wish it were to be given, not sent. Kindest, warmest love to you, my husband dear. A kiss. Another; oh, to be in thy embrace, my sweet Emile. Love again to thee, from thy very fond, thy loving and ever devoted Mini, thine—Own Wife." Lord Justice-Cler

Why, what else could be expected? It may well be asked what else did she intend or wish than sexual intercourse, after thus provoking and inviting it? We heard, said his lordship, a good deal said by the Dean of Faculty as to the character of this panel; we have no evidence on the subject except what these letters exhibit, and no witness to character was brought; but certainly these letters show as extraordinary a frame of mind and as unhallowed a passion as perhaps ever appeared in a Court of Justice. Can you be surprised, after such letters as those of the 29th April and 3rd May, that on the 6th of May, three days afterwards, he got possession of her person? On the 7th of May she writes to him, and in that letter is there the slightest appearance of grief or remorse? None whatever. It is the letter of a girl rejoicing in what had passed, and alluding to it, in one passage in particular, in terms which I will not read, for perhaps they were never previously committed to paper as having passed between a man and a woman. What passed must have passed out of doors, not in the house, and she talks of the act as hers as much as his. His lordship here read the letter and observed—This is a letter from a girl, written at five in the morning, just after she had submitted to his embraces; can you conceive or picture any worse state of mind that this letter exhibits? In other letters she uses the word "love" underscored, showing clearly what she meant by it; and in one letter she alludes to a most disgusting and revolting scene between them which one would have thought only a common prostitute could have been a party to, and exhibiting a state of mind most lamentable to think of. Certainly such a sentence was probably never before penned by a female to a man. There are many other letters, all written in the same

Lord Justice-Clerk

strain, and certainly exhibiting a state of mind which it was fearful to contemplate. If, while he was correcting her bad habits, he was, as is said, undermining her principles; still, so far as these letters go, they certainly prove that she was in a most depraved state of mind. Of that there can be no doubt. Probably it was not the less so, if he had been endeavouring to undermine her principles and virtue. Of that, however, there is no proof whatever—not the slightest. These letters go on in the same way until November and December. Afterwards they are very much in the same style—all alluding to meetings which they had had, and to arrangements for meetings in the future, although of these meetings we had no proof beyond the letters, until the time that Christina Haggart lets him in. The same strain of passionate love continues until the 2nd of February, when L'Angelier became jealous of the attentions which were being shown her by Minnoch, and returns her letter. Then, indeed, she writes in a very different strain, and asks the engagement to be broken off, to which he will not consent, and she appeals to him to return the letters—a request with which he will not comply; and finally, returns to her old style, signing herself as his "beloved." And, with respect to this, the Lord Advocate says, she wrote thus for the purpose of luring him back to her arms, in order that she might get her letters back, and so accomplish the purpose which she had in vain endeavoured to achieve by the first means she adopted. Coming down to the closing letters of February and March, his lordship said he did not think it was very material what the Lord Advocate insisted upon, as to the dates of the letters, in which she says she must give him a loaf of bread; still it must be borne in mind that her allusion to his illness confirms the statement which he makes about the same time to one of the witnesses—that he had become ill in the presence of a lady. Following the course of the letters, we come to the first one addressed to L'Angelier from the Bridge of Allan, in which she employs the same terms of affection, and to that of the 16th, in which she addressed Mr. Minnoch as "My Dear William," but still fails to obtain from L'Angelier, by the new policy on which she has entered, the return of her letters. That she is, then, acting a part there can be no doubt. I think that is as clear as letters can establish. On the 16th she writes to Minnoch—"My Dearest William," and these expressions here happen at the time the arrangements are going on for her marriage; and in the meantime she gets no return of her letters, and she makes no excuses about that; and there is a letter written which we have seen came to his lodgings on the evening of Thursday. Then he was very anxious to get his letters, and on the morning of the 19th he went to the Bridge of Allan, and comes into Stirling to see if the letter was there, but, finding

there is none, he returns in the afternoon to the Bridge of Allan. That letter is the one that reached him at Stirling next morning. And then she wrote to him again, and that was the letter plainly that she wrote, addressed to him at Franklin Place. It was posted on the 21st March, deliverable that night, and the envelope in which it was enclosed by Thuau bears the date of 21st March, and must have been posted between 2.15 and 6 p.m., when the post left Glasgow and reached the Bridge of Allan early in the morning of the 22nd. (Reads the letter again.) She says in her Declaration that the object of writing was to tell him that she was engaged to Minnoch. I put to you yesterday what a marvellous statement she makes. To want to be clasped to the heart of a man to whom she was to say "I am engaged to another." His lordship remarked on the fact that in the letter in which the prisoner said she would give the deceased a loaf of bread the next time he came, she said she would give him it before he went "out"—showing that it was intended he should be let into the house. Well, then, that letter brought him to town. I think, said his lordship, upon the evidence that I have read to you, that there can be no doubt of that. It is the conviction which flashed on Stevenson's mind the moment the letter was found. In the ordinary matters of life, when you find the man came to town for the purpose of getting a meeting, you may come to the conclusion that they did meet; but, observe, that becomes a very serious inference indeed to draw in a case where you are led to suppose that there was an administration of poison, and death resulting therefrom. It may be a very natural inference looking at the thing morally. None of you can doubt that she waited for him again, and if she waited the second night, after her first letter, it was not surprising that she would look out for an interview on the second night after the second letter.

Lord Justice-Cler

The Dean of Faculty—She did not wait the second night after the first letter. She waited only one night.

The Lord Justice-Clerk—I am sure the jury understood what I meant.

The Dean of Faculty—It is the turning point of the case, because the slightest difference of expression may convey a different meaning.

The Lord Justice-Clerk—She says—"I shall wait again to-morrow night, same hour and arrangement." And I say there is no doubt—but it is a matter for the jury to consider—that after writing this letter he might expect she would wait another night—that is the observation I made, and therefore it was very natural that he should go to see her that Sunday night. But, as I said to you, this in an inference only. If you think it such a just and satisfactory inference that you can rest your verdict upon it, it is quite competent for you to draw

Lord Justice-Clerk

such an inference from such letters as these, and from the conduct of the man coming to Glasgow for the purpose of seeing her, for it is plain that that was his object in coming to Glasgow. It is sufficiently proved that he went out immediately after he got some tea and toast, and had changed his coat. But then, gentlemen, in drawing an inference, you must always look to the important character of the inference which you are asked to draw. If this had been an appointment about business, and you found that a man came to Glasgow for the purpose of seeing another upon business, and that he went out for that purpose, having no other object in coming to Glasgow, you would probably scout the notion of the person whom he had gone to meet saying, "I never saw or heard of him that day"; but the inference which you are asked to draw is this, namely, that they met upon that night, where the fact of their meeting is the foundation of a charge of murder. You must feel, therefore, that the drawing of an inference in the ordinary matters of civil business, or in the actual intercourse of mutual friends, is one thing, and the inference from the fact that he came to Glasgow, that they did meet, and that, therefore, the poison was administered to him by her at that time, is another, and a most enormous jump in the category of inferences. Now, the question for you to put to yourselves is this—Can you now, with satisfaction to your own minds, come to the conclusion that they did meet on that occasion, the result being, and the object of coming to that conclusion being, to fix down upon her the administration of the arsenic by which he died? Now, then, gentlemen, let us take the three charges in the indictment. The first charge is that she administered poison on the 19th or 20th February, 1857. Probably you will be of opinion, on the evidence of Miss Perry and others, that he did see her on that occasion, as well as on the 22nd; but, as to the 19th, she was not proved to have had arsenic or any other poison in her possession; and what I attach very great importance to is, that there is no medical testimony, by analysis of the matter vomited, that that illness did proceed from the administration of arsenic. If the doctor had examined the matter vomited, and said there was certainly arsenic here, I am afraid the case would have been very strong indeed against her, as having given him coffee or something immediately before his illness on that occasion. But it is not proved that the illness arose from the administration of poison; arsenic she had not, and there is no proof of her having possessed anything else deleterious. It is not even proved that there was oxalic acid in the house for cleaning boot-tops, or such purposes. Therefore, I have no hesitation in telling you that that charge has failed. He had thrice before been seized with illnesses of this description—at M. de Mean's, at Mr. Roberts', and in his own lodgings,

as spoken to one by one of the Bairds—which are not alleged to have been caused by arsenic. And therefore I have no hesitation in telling you as to that, that I think that charge has failed. I think it is my duty to tell you, as a judge, that on that charge you should find her not guilty. But we are in a very different situation as to the illness of the 22nd and morning of the 23rd. In one respect it is not proved to be from the administration of any deleterious substance; and perhaps you may think it safer not to hold, in such a case as that, that it was the result of the administration of arsenic or of any poisonous substance. But what would connect the prisoner with that is, I think, much stronger—that is to say, connect her with a meeting with him that night. If you should think you can acquit her of the first, and that there is too much doubt to find the second proved, why, then, you will observe how much that weakens all the theories that may be raised on the correspondence of a purpose and a desire of revenge, or of something arising from the change of tone, and a desire to allure him again to her embraces and her fascinations, which cannot be accounted for except on this supposition; in that view undoubtedly the foundation of the case is very much shaken, and will not lead you to suppose that the purpose of murder was cherished on the 22nd. Then as to the charge of murder, gentlemen, the point for you to consider—surrounded as the panel is with grave suspicion, with everything that seems to militate against the notion of innocence, upon any theory that has been propounded to you—is this, are you prepared to say that you find an interview with the deceased, on the night of the 22nd March, proved against her? She had arsenic before the illness of the 22nd February, and I think you will consider that all the excuses which she made about having arsenic are just as groundless as those which she stated to the apothecaries. She bought arsenic again on the 6th, and certainly it is a very odd thing that she should buy more arsenic after she came back to Glasgow on the 18th of March. It is true she says she washed her hands with the whole ounce that she bought before she went to the Bridge of Allan; but, then, if you take that view of her disposal of the arsenic, it would be on the supposition that she truly used it for this purpose. She has arsenic before the 22nd, and that is a dreadful fact, if you are quite satisfied that she did not get it and use it for the purpose of washing her hands and face. It may create the greatest reluctance in your mind to take any other view of the matter than that she was guilty of administering it somehow, though the place where may not be made out, or the precise time of the interview. But, on the other hand, you must keep in view that arsenic could only be administered by her if an interview took place with L'Angelier; and that interview, though it may be the result

Lord Justice-Clerk

Lord Justice-Clerk

of an inference that may satisfy you morally that it did take place, still rests upon an inference alone; and that inference is to be the ground, and must be the ground, on which a verdict of guilty is to rest. Gentlemen, you will see, therefore, the necessity of great caution and jealousy in dealing with an inference which you may draw from this. You may be perfectly satisfied that L'Angelier did not commit suicide, and, of course, it is necessary for you to be satisfied of that before you could find that anybody administered arsenic to him. Probably none of you will think for a moment that he went out that night, and that without seeing her, and without knowing what she wanted to see him about if they had met, that he swallowed above 200 grains of arsenic on the street, and that he was carrying it about with him. Probably you will discard that altogether, though it is very important, no doubt, if you come to the conclusion that he did not swallow arsenic; yet, on the other hand, gentlemen, keep in view that that will not of itself establish that the prisoner administered it. The matter may remain most mysterious—wholly unexplained; you may not be able to account for it on any other supposition; but still that supposition or inference may not be a ground on which you can safely and satisfactorily rest your verdict against the panel. Now, then, gentlemen, I leave you to consider the case with reference to the views that are raised upon this correspondence. I don't think you will consider it so unlikely as was supposed that this girl, after writing such letters, may have been capable of cherishing such a purpose. But still, although you may take such a view of her character, it is but a supposition that she cherished this murderous purpose—the last conclusion, of course, that you ought to come to merely on supposition, and inference, and observation, upon this varying and wavering correspondence of a girl in the circumstances in which she was placed. It receives more importance, no doubt, when you find the purchase of arsenic just before she expected, or just at the time she expected, L'Angelier. But still these are but suppositions—these are but suspicions. Now, the great and invaluable use of a jury, after they direct their minds seriously to the case with the attention you have done, is to separate firmly—firmly and clearly in their own minds—suspicion from evidence. I don't say that inferences may not competently be drawn; but I have already warned you as to inferences which may be drawn in the ordinary matters of civil life, and those which may be drawn in such a case as this; and, therefore, if you cannot say we find here satisfactory evidence of this meeting, and that the poison must have been administered by her at a meeting—whatever may be your suspicion, however heavy the weight and load of suspicion is against her, and however you may have to struggle to get rid of it, you perform the best and bounden

duty as a jury to separate suspicion from truth, and to proceed upon nothing that you do not find established in evidence against her. I am quite satisfied that whatever verdict you may give, after the attention which you have bestowed upon this case, will be the best approximation to truth at which we could arrive. But let me say also, on the other hand, as I said at the outset, that of the evidence you are the best judges, not only in point of law, but in point of fact; and you may be perfectly confident that, if you return a verdict satisfactory to yourselves against the prisoner, you need not fear any consequences from any future, or imagined, or fancied discovery, which may take place. You have done your duty under your oaths, under God, and to your country, and may feel satisfied that remorse you never can have. Lord Justice-Clerk

The Lord Justice-Clerk having concluded his charge, the jury retired into an adjoining room to consider their verdict.

The jury having returned into Court, they all answered to their names, and gave in the following verdict:—

"The jury find the panel not guilty of the first charge in the indictment by a majority; of the second charge not proven; and by a majority find the third charge also not proven."

The Court assoilzied the panel *simpliciter*, and dismissed her from the bar.

The jury then received the thanks of the Court for the great trouble and attention they had paid to the case, and were informed that, in consequence of the length of their attendance, each of them would be held as entitled to be excused from serving as jurymen before the Court for five years to come; and further, that a recommendation would be given to the Sheriffs of the respective districts to excuse them from serving as such in all criminal cases before their Courts for the same period.

APPENDICES.

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX I.

A Brief Account of the Judges and Counsel engaged in the Trial of Madeleine Smith.

The Right Hon. John Hope, Lord Justice-Clerk, was the son of the Right Hon. Charles Hope of Grantoun, Lord President of the Court of Session, and Charlotte, daughter of John, Earl of Hopetoun. He was born in Edinburgh in 1794, was called to the Scottish Bar in 1816, was Solicitor-General from 1823 to 1830, and was Dean of the Faculty of Advocates from 1830 to 1841. He was appointed Lord Justice-Clerk in 1841, and held that office till his death on 14th June, 1858.

Influence, popularity, and ability secured for Hope a large practice at the Bar; but as a Judge, though upright and fearless in the discharge of his duties, he made himself unpopular on account of a certain arrogance of manner, and an objectionable habit of "nagging" counsel pleading before him.

The diary of Sir Walter Scott, under date 13th December, 1825, contains the following estimate of Hope when he was Solicitor-General:—

"Walked home with the Solicitor—decidedly the most hopeful young man of his time; high connections, great talent, spirited ambition, a ready elocution, with a good voice and dignified manners, prompt and steady courage, vigilant and constant assiduity, popularity with the young men, and the good opinion of the old, will, if I mistake not, carry him as high as any man who has arisen here since the days of old Hal Dundas. He is hot, though, and rather hasty; this should be amended. They who would play at single-stick must bear with pleasure a rap over the knuckles."

James Ivory (Lord Ivory) was the son of Thomas Ivory, watchmaker, Dundee, where he was born in 1792. He received his preliminary education in his native town, and on the completion of a course of study at the Universities of St. Andrews and Edinburgh, he was called to the Scottish Bar in 1816. In 1830 he was appointed an Advocate-Depute, and after having held the respective Sheriffships of Caithness and Bute, he became Solicitor-General in 1839. In 1840 he was raised to the Bench. He resigned in 1862, and died in Edinburgh on 18th October, 1866.

Of amiable disposition and stainless honour, Ivory, though not a fluent orator, was popular and energetic as a counsel; and his tenure of office as a judge was noteworthy for the ability, courtesy, and assiduity by which it was marked.

Robert Handyside (Lord Handyside) was the son of William Handyside, W.S., Edinburgh, where he was born in 1798. He was called to the Scottish Bar in 1822, was appointed an Advocate-Depute in 1835, Sheriff of Stirling in 1840, and Solicitor-General in

1852, and was promoted to the Bench in 1853. He died in Edinburgh on 17th April, 1858.

Handyside was a painstaking counsel, and an able, upright, and assiduous judge; and his administration of the criminal law was marked in an especial degree by the humanity and consideration which he invariably displayed in his treatment of offenders.

JAMES MONCREIFF was the second son of Sir James Wellwood Moncreiff, ninth baron of Tullibole. He was born in 1811, and in 1833 was called to the Scottish Bar. He was Solicitor-General from February, 1850, to April, 1851; and as Lord Advocate he had four separate periods of office, *i.e.*, Apr., 1851—Feb., 1852; Dec., 1852—Mar., 1858; June, 1859—July, 1866; and Dec., 1868—Oct., 1869. He was Dean of Faculty from 1858 to 1869, in which year he was appointed Lord Justice-Clerk. That office he adorned by his great abilities until his resignation in 1888.

As Lord Advocate, the painful duty devolved upon Moncreiff of leading in the case for the Crown against Madeleine Smith; and his famous speech in that case is a splendid example of calmness, moderation, and humanity—qualities accentuated by the eloquence with which they were expressed.

Full of years and honours, Moncreiff left behind him a record of devoted service to his country; and during forty years of practically incessant political life, he contributed greatly to Scotland's educational and economic advancement.

EDWARD FRANCIS MAITLAND was the son of Adam Maitland, Esquire, of Dundrennan, one of his predecessors on the Scottish Bench, and was born in Edinburgh in 1808. He received his education at the High School and University of Edinburgh, and was admitted an Advocate in 1831. In 1847 he was appointed an Advocate-Depute, and in 1852 Sheriff of Argyllshire. He was twice Solicitor-General for Scotland—1854-8 and 1859-62; and on the death of Lord Ivory in 1862, he was raised to the Bench, and as Lord Barcaple fulfilled the duties of his high office till about the time of his death, which occurred on 23rd February, 1870.

Endowed with strong powers of observation and of reasoning, and with a particularly retentive memory, Maitland as a pleader did excellent work; and his speeches in the M'Iver divorce suit and the Yelverton marriage case are notable examples of forensic skill. As a Judge, he has been described as "an excellent listener to a good argument and a dangerous critic for a bad one."

The following estimate of Barcaple appeared at the time of his death:—"He was no fussy, smiling flatterer, no cringing courtier, no adroit artist in hiding his contempt for the contemptible. On the contrary, he spoke out the truth gruffly, stamped upon every first appearance of falsehood or deceit, and duly earned the hatred of all pettifoggers and vulgar votaries of tact and untruth."

DONALD MACKENZIE—who, as an Advocate-Depute in 1857, had the duty of drawing and signing the indictment against Madeleine Smith, and of taking a part in directing the preparation of the case against her—was born in 1818. He was a grandson of the Rev. John Jamieson, D.D., the compiler of the well-known "Dictionary of the Scottish Language."

Mackenzie had originally qualified for the medical profession, but he subsequently took to the study of the law, and became an advocate in 1842. He twice held office as an Advocate-Depute—1854-8 and 1859-61; and in 1861 he was appointed Sheriff of Fife.

Appendix I.

In 1870, in succession to Lord Barcaple, he was promoted to the Bench, with the title of Lord Mackenzie, and was unremitting and untiring in his judicial work till the time of his death, which occurred on 19th May, 1875.

As a pleader, Mackenzie's career was one of unflagging industry; and as a Judge his reputation for able and conscientious work was as high as it was well merited.

It has been remarked of him that his share in the preparation of the case against Miss Smith was characterised by greater hopefulness from an official point of view than was apparent among her other prosecutors.

JOHN INGLIS, LORD JUSTICE-GENERAL OF SCOTLAND AND LORD PRESIDENT OF THE COURT OF SESSION (1867-1891), was the youngest son of the Rev. Dr. John Inglis, one of the ministers of Old Greyfriars Parish, Edinburgh, and was born in George Square, Edinburgh, on 21st August, 1810. Equipped with an excellent education in literature and law, he was in 1835 called to the Scottish Bar, at which, in course of time, his conspicuous abilities acquired for him an extensive practice. In 1852—in which year he was, within a period of seven months, successively appointed Solicitor-General, Lord Advocate, and Dean of Faculty—he, as Solicitor-General, in the course of his unsuccessful contest of Orkney and Shetland as Conservative candidate, made the following interesting reference to himself:—"I embarked in the (legal) profession without family influence or hereditary wealth. I embarked on my own resources, and, thank God, I have succeeded hitherto. But even on such an occasion as this, I must not forget that my father left me a legacy which I have ever held to be a jewel of great price; he left me his name—a name which he had taught the world to respect as that of a thoroughly honest and honourable man, and I may truly say it has been the great object of my life to maintain that name pure and unsullied and as I received it. Led by that pole-star, I have hitherto gone on to fortune, and, please God, I shall follow its guidance still."

In July, 1858, Inglis was appointed Lord Justice-Clerk; and in February, 1867, he was installed as Lord Justice-General of Scotland and Lord President of the Court of Session. These high offices he held and adorned till his death, which occurred at Glencorse on 20th August, 1891—just one day before the completion of his eighty-first year.

As a pleader, Inglis was eloquent and skilful, and one of his most famous achievements was his brilliant and successful defence of Madeleine Smith. It was said that Miss Smith was the only client he ever visited within the walls of a prison. As a judge, he manifested exceptional ability and a profound knowledge of the law; and patience, courtesy, and dignity, combined with conscientiousness, impartiality, and a power of lucid expression, were marked features of his judicial demeanour and conduct.

The following description of Inglis, when Lord Advocate in 1858, is culled from a contemporary print:—"Tall and erect, with one of those lithe, graceful figures, whose spontaneous movements seem to sympathise with the current and the emphasis of his argument, Mr. Inglis is further remarkable for features which, if they cannot be called 'striking' in the largest sense of the word, at once arrest attention by their shrewdness, and by the clear, piercing expression which animates them. His voice, although only of moderate compass, is remarkably clear, while his elocution

is easy and distinct. Add to this that there is a certain undefinable persuasiveness about his manner and delivery, and you may form some idea of the externals of the man."

GEORGE YOUNG was the eldest son of Alex. Young, Esquire of Rosefield, Kirkcudbright, procurator-fiscal of Dumfriesshire. He was born in Dumfries in 1819, and was called to the Scottish Bar in 1840. In 1853 he was appointed Sheriff of Inverness, and in 1860 Sheriff of Haddington and Berwick. He twice held office as Solicitor-General for Scotland, *i.e.*, 1862-6 and 1868-9; and from 1869 to 1874 he was Lord Advocate, and in that capacity did great service to the cause of education in Scotland by his promotion of the Education Act of 1872.

On 18th February, 1874, he was raised to the bench, with the title of Lord Young; and his long and distinguished tenure of judicial office has been marked by painstaking and energetic discharge of duty, independence of judgment, and a desire to promote equity in jurisprudence. He retired in May, 1905.

In the arduous task of preparing and conducting the defence of Madeleine Smith Mr. Young took a leading part, and to his strenuous exertions the success of that defence was in considerable measure due.

ALEXANDER MONCRIEFF was the eldest son of Hugh Moncrieff, a gentleman well known and respected in Glasgow as the head of a legal firm of high standing in that city. He was born and educated in Glasgow, and in 1852 was called to the Scottish Bar. In 1862 he was appointed an Advocate-Depute, and five years later Sheriff of Ross and Cromarty. He died suddenly on Wednesday, 1st June, 1870, at the early age of forty-three.

As a pleader, Moncrieff was ready, acute, and persuasive. He was possessed of considerable literary tastes and attainments; and —to quote from an obituary notice of him—his nature was, "in an unusual degree, pure, truthful, and generous, and, throughout life, unsoiled by the world."

APPENDIX II.

A LIST OF PUBLICATIONS ON THE SUBJECT OF THE MADELEINE SMITH TRIAL.

1. Report | of the | Trial of Madeleine Smith | before | the High Court of Justiciary at Edinburgh, | June 30th to July 9th, 1857. | For the Alleged Poisoning | of | Pierre Emile L'Angelier. | By | Alexander Forbes Irvine, | Advocate. | [Plans of Mr. Smith's house, 7 Blythswood Square.]
Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, [etc.]: MDCCCLVII.: 8vo pp. xi. +307.

2. A | Complete Report | of the | Trial of Miss Madeline Smith, | for | the Alleged Poisoning | of | Pierre Emile L'Angelier. | Revised [and Corrected] by | John Morison, Esquire, Advocate, | [With an Introductory Chapter.] With a Correct Portrait taken in the Court. |
Edinburgh: W. P. Nimmo: MDCCCLVII.: 8vo pp. [viii. +] 184.

Appendix II.

3. Trial | of | Miss Madeline Smith | in the | High Court of Justiciary, Edinburgh, | on the Charge of | Poisoning. | June 30—July 9, 1857. | Reprinted, with Corrections and Additions, | from "The Scotsman." |
Edinburgh: "Scotsman" Office, 257 High Street: *MCCCLVII.:
F'cap 8vo pp. 347.

*The "D" in the date has been accidentally omitted in the book.

4. Trial | of | Miss Madeleine H. Smith, | before the High Court of Justiciary, Edinburgh, | June 30th to July 9th, 1857, | for the Alleged Poisoning | of | Pierre Emile L'Angelier, | at Glasgow. | Special Verbatim Report, | with Portraits and Plans. |
Edinburgh: D. Mathers, [etc.]: 1857: 8vo pp. 126.

5. Full Report, | Extracted from the "Times," | of | The Extraordinary and Interesting | Trial | of | Miss Madeleine Smith, | of Glasgow, | on the | Charge of Poisoning by Arsenic her late lover, | Emile L'Angelier, | Including the Correspondence. | With Eight Illustrations on Stone.
London: Read & Co., [etc.]: 1857: 8vo pp. 79.

6. Glasgow Poisoning Case. | Extra Number of the | "Illustrated Times." | No. 117,—vol. 5. London, Saturday, July 11, 1857. Price 2½D.—Stamped, 3½D.
Pp. 15—of which 11 (with illustrations) refer to the Trial.

7. Glasgow | Poisoning Case | Unabridged Report | of the | Evidence in this Extraordinary Trial | with all the | Passionate Love Letters written by the | Prisoner to the Deceased, | and | Numerous Illustrations, including Portrait of | Madeleine Smith. |
London | George Vickers, Angel Court, Strand. | 1857. Cr. 8vo: pp. 77.

Note.—In this edition the "Illustrated Times" Report and Illustrations are presented in book form.

8. Letters | of | Miss Madeleine Smith | to the late | Pierre Emile L'Angelier, | Including those suppressed in Court. |
"I often wish I could get a peep into futurity. If I could see | what would be in two or three years hence. But perhaps it | would be bad for us if we knew what would happen."—Mini. |
New York | Printed at the Astor Steam Printing-Press | Price 50 cents. |
F'cap 8vo pp. 61. N.D.

9. The Story | of | Minie L'Angelier | or | Madeleine Hamilton Smith |
Edinburgh: Myles Macphail [etc.]: 1857: 8vo pp. 39.

The anonymous writer of this pamphlet sets forth various conclusions he has reached from a study of the evidence—from which he infers and strongly expresses his belief in Miss Smith's guilt.

10. Who killed L'Angelier? | With Remarks on the | Mode of conducting Crown Prosecutions | in Criminal Cases. | By | Scrutator. |
Edinburgh: Seton & Mackenzie, [etc.]: MDCCCLVII.: 8vo pp. 24.

In this pamphlet, the writer dissociates Miss Smith from guilt, and suggests, as a much more probable solution of the case, an overdose of arsenic, either designedly or accidentally taken by L'Angelier himself.

11. Madeleine | tried at the Bar of | Common Sense and Common Humanity. | Being a Plea for the | Coroner's Inquest in Scotland. | By Historicus. |
"*Omne ignotum pro mirifico.*"
Glasgow: Thomas Murray & Son: MDCCCLVIII.: 8vo pp. 48.

This pamphlet advocates the introduction into Scotland of the English system of Coroner's Inquest, as thereby securing an enquiry into cause of

death conducted with sufficient publicity to prevent partiality and to shield society from the risk of bias engendered by the professional zeal of a Public Prosecutor,—who would have nothing to do with the proceedings of such an inquest.

12. Poison for Rats; | or, | An Apology for Miss Smith. |
"One sacred right of woman is—protection"—*Burns.*
Evidently published in tract form. No cover, titlepage, or date. Printed by W. H. Collingridge, City Press, 1 Long Lane, E.C. F'cap 8vo pp. 8.

"Seducers are a kind of vermin in the shape of men, with the nature of rats, that everywhere infest and infect society. . . . To shoot them, as often as detected, would soon, no doubt, rid the world of them . . but it is not always safe for one's self to make away with them off-hand: one is apt to be arraigned for murder in the Justiciary Court, and brought in guilty by fastidious juries and technical judges. Except, therefore, in the United States, where men seldom hesitate to do themselves justice if the law refuse, it is not likely to become common to kill such vermin openly. It is safer to poison them, as poison is easily administered, and not easily detected. . . . . Whatever happen, who morally can condemn a woman for taking vengeance, in the absence of legal redress, on the wretch who has betrayed her "unsuspecting youth"?

13. Chapter, entitled "Madeleine Smith," contained in "Studies in Black and Red": By Joseph Forster. London: Ward & Downey, Limited. 1896. 8vo.

14. Chapter, entitled "The Queen against Madeleine Smith," contained in "Famous Trials of the Century": By J. B. Atlay, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. London: Grant Richards, 1899. 8vo.

15. Chapter, entitled "The Case of Madeline Smith," contained in "Poison Romance and Poison Mysteries": By C. J. S. Thompson, F.R.Hist.S. London: The Scientific Press, Limited. N.D. [First Edition, 1899]. 8vo.

16. Reference to the Trial is made in various parts of the Memoir of Lord Justice-General Inglis, by James Crabb Watt, Esq., Advocate. Edinburgh: W. Green & Sons; 1893.

Reports of and comments upon the Trial appeared in the contemporary newspaper press of the United Kingdom, as well as in that of the United States, and the Continent of Europe; and, more recently, stories founded upon the main features of the case have appeared in "The People's Friend" (Dundee), and other periodicals. The case was discussed from both the legal and medical standpoints in various magazines, *e.g.*, "The Journal of Jurisprudence" (August, 1857); the "Lancet" (July and August, 1857); and "The Edinburgh Medical Journal" (August, 1857).

APPENDIX III.

Proceedings in the Case of Malcolm M'Leod Nicolson.

On Monday, 3rd February, 1890, Malcolm M'Leod Nicolson (formerly a clerk in the Justiciary Office, Edinburgh) was tried in the High Court, before the Lord Justice-Clerk (Macdonald) and a

jury, on a charge of having stolen, *inter alia*, 219 documents, being productions in the case of Madeleine Hamilton Smith, and consisting of letters passing between her and Pierre Emile L'Angelier and other persons, and of relative envelopes and printed copies of said letters—all of which documents were in the custody of the Clerk of Justiciary in the Justiciary Office. The Lord Advocate (Robertson) and Mr. Graham Murray (Advocate-Depute) prosecuted, and Mr. J. Comrie Thomson, advocate, defended.

1. James Richardson, bookseller, 89 Queen Street, Glasgow, stated that accused called at his shop on the forenoon of 9th September, 1889, and offered to sell him some autographs of Madeleine Smith, and he showed witness one or two. Witness glanced hurriedly at them, and asked if they were all he had. Accused replied that he had more, but that the rest were lying with a party. He left, and returned late in the afternoon with a bundle of letters. Witness asked how much he wanted for the lot, and accused replied, "How much will you give?" Witness, after considering, offered eight guineas for the lot, but refused to take a portion of the letters, as he had a reason for wishing the whole. Accused at first demurred to the price, but ultimately accepted it on the ground that the party who owned the documents was in need of the money, and that he (accused) had no time to dispose of them separately. He gave the name of a Miss Hamilton as the party to whom he alluded, who, he said, was either a daughter or sister of a Mr. Hamilton, who was connected with the Courts in Edinburgh; that Mr. Hamilton was a collector of curios; that his possessions had fallen into the hands of Miss Hamilton at his death; and that the lady was wishing to dispose of them. Accused gave him a receipt for the money. Two or three weeks afterwards, accused returned, and showed him a number of criminal curios—in which, however, witness had no interest. Witness handed over the letters to Mr. Gray, Clerk of the Peace, Glasgow, on 18th November, 1889.

2. George Gray, Clerk of the Peace, Glasgow, said he was in Mr. Richardson's shop in September, 1889, and was shown a number of letters purporting to be letters of Madeleine Smith. Witness happened to have an acquaintance with those letters in his official capacity at the time of the trial. On examining the documents, he observed his own handwriting upon one of them. Witness was a clerk in the criminal department of the Sheriff-Clerk's office in 1857. In consequence of what he saw he obtained possession of the letters, and handed them over to Mr. Charles Scott, Clerk of Justiciary. Cross-examined, witness stated that he had mentioned the matter to Mr. Gemmel, the Stipendiary Magistrate in Glasgow, who also had an acquaintance with the Madeleine Smith case.

3. David Johnstone, assistant to Mr. Stillie, bookseller, Edinburgh, stated that he had purchased a number of the Madeleine Smith letters from accused between June and October, 1889. Accused represented one of these to be the last written by Madeleine Smith, and the only one signed in her own name, and he asked eight guineas for it, but witness did not buy it. Accused manifested no secrecy.

4. James Cameron, bookseller, Edinburgh, stated that he had on several occasions in September and October, 1889, bought letters of Madeleine Smith, for which he gave in all £8 4s. 6d.

Cross-examined—There was a Mr. Hamilton in Edinburgh who

was a collector of curios, books, and other things. Mr. Hamilton was dead. Witness thought it probable at the time that Mr. Hamilton might have become possessed of the interesting documents offered by accused.

5-6. After similar evidence by James Stillie and William Brown, booksellers, Edinburgh—

7. Charles Scott, Clerk of Justiciary, said that some years previously the Justiciary Office was removed from the Register House to premises in Parliament Square, and that later the documents and other articles forming part of the productions in cases were removed thither. In November, 1889, he received information that certain documents were amissing. Almost all of them were productions in the Crown and Defence Inventories in the trial of Madeleine Smith; 72 were wanting, and all were recovered except certain which had been legitimately parted with to the Crown. There was a James W. Hamilton at one time a clerk in the Justiciary Office, who had been there for over forty years, and retired in February, 1875. Mr. Hamilton had retired before accused came to the office, and was a very correct official. A request from L'Angelier's relatives for the letters would have been considered. The Court, however, prohibited their being given up. The Madeleine Smith letters were contained in a bag which lay on the floor of a vault.

Mr. Comrie Thomson—I think you have a good deal of rubbish in the Justiciary Office?

Witness—The documents go back some five centuries. There was a great deal in the office which had no other than an antiquarian interest. Thirty-two thousand processes came into the office in the course of a century. Accused retired on a pension of £47 10s.

By the Court—Where a production was given away, there was always a receipt taken. There was nothing of the kind in regard to any of the things now in question. This practice of a receipt being required was perfectly well known to accused.

8. Alexander Davidson Veitch, Depute-Clerk of Justiciary, said that he remembered Mr. Hamilton. He could not recall any acquaintance between accused and Mr. Hamilton. He remembered the blue bag in which the Madeleine Smith letters were kept. On 1st October, 1889, Mr. Slight, a clerk in the Justiciary Office, told witness of something that accused had done, and in consequence of the communication witness made an examination of the blue bag. It had been a good deal shorn of its contents.

9. George Alexander Slight, clerk in the Justiciary Office, stated that on 30th September, 1889, accused came to the office and explained that he wanted a pair of fishing shoes that he had left behind when he retired. Accused said he did not know where he had left them, but would look round the office. Witness and he went together to the record vault, where a pair of shoes lay near a blue bag. Accused picked up the bag and shook some papers out of it, and then he put his hand to the bottom of the bag. Witness thought he was looking for his fishing reel. He had turned from accused, but on looking round at him saw him put some papers into his pocket. On the way back from the vault, witness said to accused, "Did you get your fishing-reel out of the bag?" Accused said no, it was some papers of his. Mr. Veitch was on his holidays at the time, but returned on the following day, and witness mentioned the incident to him.

Appendix III.

10. Helen Sarah Hamilton said she was a sister of the late Mr. J. W. Hamilton, who was Depute-Clerk of Justiciary. Her brother resigned his position in 1875. She was not aware of any intimacy having existed between her brother and accused, nor did she know of her brother having ever taken into his possession documents belonging to the Justiciary Office. Accused was never at her about getting her authority to sell any such documents.

Cross-examined—Her brother might have called at the Justiciary Office after his retiral.

The accused's declarations (2) were then read. In the first he said that he had visited the Justiciary Office in July, 1889, to remove papers belonging to him and his predecessor, Mr. J. W. Hamilton. Mr. Hamilton's papers had been in his custody for twelve years, and they had been given to him with power to do as he pleased with them. While he was in the Justiciary Office he occasionally lent some letters of Madeleine Smith to friends for perusal.

The Lord Advocate, in addressing the jury, said that the prisoner had made about £20 out of the letters. The important point was that all occasions of disposing of these things showed that he was treating them as his own property. One of the worst points against the prisoner was that he was a public official, charged with the custody of documents, and that he took them, sold them, and put the money into his own pocket. If it was allowable to sell such things, to whom would the money belong? Unquestionably this was a case of theft, and nothing else.

Mr. Comrie Thomson admitted that his client had been guilty of foolish, but not criminal, conduct—conduct which would have merited his discharge from the office if he had been still in it. But he contended that it had been shown that the letters were selected by, and picked up by, Mr. Hamilton as objects of antiquarian interest, and that they came into the possession of the prisoner as Mr. Hamilton's friend and successor.

The Lord Justice-Clerk, in summing up, said that if the jury were satisfied that the prisoner took the articles, that would be an act of theft. It would be a very dangerous doctrine if, where such articles were taken from the repositories of a Court of Law and turned to profit by selling them, it was to be counted an indiscretion.

The jury, after half an hour's consideration, returned a verdict of guilty as libelled, with a strong recommendation to the leniency of the Court; and on the following day the Lord Justice-Clerk, in sentencing Nicolson to twelve months' imprisonment, stated that he was moved by the fact that the ultimate result of the offence was not serious, because there was no actual final disappearance of any of the articles in question. He must say that, under ordinary circumstances, no other sentence than one of penal servitude could follow on a conviction against a person who had been an official in a Court of Public Record of having taken away any part of that record. The records of a public Court, and the productions which lay in the process of that Court, were of the greatest importance. He was moved by the recommendation of the jury, and he had taken the opportunity of consulting the Lord Justice-General. They had come to the conclusion that it would not be necessary to pronounce the ordinary sentence which necessarily must follow in an ordinary case.

APPENDIX IV.

Phrenological Indications of the Character of Madeleine Smith: A Delineation made from a Personal Examination by a Phrenologist.

This young lady's head is of an English form, and of the usual size, but more than usual force of character, owing to large combativeness, self-esteem, love of approbation, and firmness, powerful affections. She possesses both the masculine and feminine qualities, more especially the former. Has great talent for engineering, architecture, designing, and surveying; should be very good at mathematics. The drawbacks to these talents is a warm, sanguine temperament, great love of travelling, varied scenery, variety of study. Requires amusement and recreation. A great flirt; will at all times have a warm side towards gentlemen. and will prefer their society to that of her own sex. They will be fond of her, for she possesses a magnetism which will draw them round her like bees round a rose tree. Owing to her strong affections and healthy temperament, she will make a treasure of a wife to a worthy husband. Kind to animals; fond of horses, dogs, &c. Just and generous. Fiery, quick temper, her anger not lasting. Not large in veneration. Has a chance to be religious. Great love for the Fine Arts. Martial music will please her. Memory good for events, faces, places, and history. Will enjoy a little fun and drollery and conviviality. Orderly, and has great taste for dress. Reasoning powers are good. Apt to look on the bright side of things. On the whole, a very clever head.

APPENDIX V.

The Arsenic-Eating Habit.

The four articles referred to as being contained in *Chambers's Journal** had the distinction of making generally known for the first time in Great Britain the habit of arsenic-eating prevalent among the peasantry of Styria and various parts of Europe. The first two appeared anonymously, but they attracted so much attention, and were received with so much incredulity in medical and other quarters, that the contributor, in a third article, assumed responsibility for his assertions by subjoining his name and address —Charles Boner, St. Emeram, Ratisbon, Bavaria. The fourth article was mainly a quotation of observations by Dr. Thomas Inman, of Liverpool, who wound up his remarks by cautioning those who felt disposed to indulge in the Styrian habit of arsenic-eating to "make some written memorandum that they had done so, lest, in case of accident, some of their friends might be hanged in mistake!"

The articles by Mr. Boner attributed to the arsenic-eaters a twofold object—(1) to obtain a fresh, healthy appearance, and

* *Ante*, p. 150.

acquire a certain degree of *embonpoint*; and (2) to be made, as they expressed it "better winded"—i.e. to make their respiration easier when ascending the mountains. They took the arsenic in doses of several grains by putting a morsel in the mouth and letting it gradually dissolve, or by reducing it to powder and strewing it over a slice of bread or bacon.

The articles were quoted in many journals and magazines of the time, as well as in several scientific works; and as evidence of the interest and attention they excited, it may be stated that over thirty contemporary French, German, Italian, and Swiss journals made reference to them.

It is interesting to note that, in two of the articles, reference is made to a prevailing habit of giving arsenic to horses, to make them sleek and improve their general condition and appearance; and in this connection it may be recalled that Mr. Ogilvie, a witness for the defence, stated in his evidence that L'Angelier told him that on one occasion, when in charge of horses in France, he had given them arsenic, because, as he said, "it made them long-winded, and thus made them able to accomplish a feat."

The article in *Blackwood's Magazine* for December, 1853,* forms part of a general discussion on the subject of "The Narcotics we Indulge in," and it is written on lines much the same as in the *Chambers's Journal* articles, treating, moreover, of the chemico-physiological action of arsenic.

* Referred to *Ante*, p. 150.

APPENDIX VI.

COPY OF LETTER, DATED MONDAY, 13TH JULY, 1857, WRITTEN BY MADELEINE SMITH TO MISS AITKEN, MATRON OF EDINBURGH PRISON.

[*Facsimile of this letter will be found on pages* 372 *to* 378.]

DEAR MISS AITKEN,—

You shall be glad to hear that I am well—in fact, I am quite well, and my spirits not in the least down. I left Edinburgh and went to Slateford, and got home to Rowaleyn during the night. But alas! I found Mama in a bad state of health. But I trust in a short time all will be well with her. The others are all well. The feeling in the West is not so good towards me as you kind Edinburgh people showed me. I rather think it shall be necessary for me to leave Scotland for a few months, but Mama is so unwell we do not like to fix anything at present. If ever you see Mr. C. Combe tell him the panel was not at all pleased with the verdict. I was delighted with the loud cheer the Court gave. I did not feel in the least put about when the jury were out considering whether they should send me home or keep me. I think I must have had several hundred letters, all from gentlemen, some offering me consolation, and some their hearts and homes. My *friend* I know nothing of. I have not

seen him. I hear he has been ill, which I dont much care. I hope you will give me a note. Thank Miss Bell and Agnes in my name for all their kindness and attention to me.

I should like you to send me my Bible and watch to 124 St. Vincent Street, Glasgow, to J. Smith.

The country is looking most lovely.

As soon as I know my arrangements, I shall let you know where I am to be sent to. With kind love to yourself and Mr. Smith, ever believe me,

Yours sincerely,

MADELEINE SMITH.

APPENDIX VII.

THE FOLLOWING REGULATIONS WERE MADE WITH REFERENCE TO THE TRIAL OF MADELEINE SMITH:—

NOTICE IN REGARD TO THE TRIAL ON THE 30TH INSTANT.

1. No one, except Judges, to be introduced to the Bench, unless on application to the Court.
2. No one to be within the Bar except the gentlemen engaged on the case and the Faculty Reporter.
3. No one to be admitted at the door opposite the Reporters' seat except Advocates and the Reporters, and the Policemen will send in to the Reporters the cards of their messengers.
4. The side seat opposite the jury box to be kept for the Glasgow Reporters.
5. No one to be allowed to stand in the passages.
6. One of the side galleries to be kept, so far as necessary, for Advocates, whose Officer will attend. It is expected that Advocates who attend the trial shall be in their Court Dress, and that those only take their places who mean to attend for the day, as the private stair is so close to the Bench that going up and down disturbs the Judges much.
7. To the other side-gallery admission will be given on orders from the proper Officer.
8. Strict orders are given that no money be taken at the doors.
9. The doors will be opened at eight.
10. A policeman to be on the outside and at the inside of each door of the Court.
11. The police to keep the passages clear.

Appendix VIII.

APPENDIX VIII.

COPY OF POCKET-BOOK MEMORANDA BY L'ANGELIER.

1857.
Wed. 11 Feb.—Dined at Mr J. Mitchell's
Saw M. @ 12 P.M.
in C.H. Room
Thurs. 12 Feb.—Spent the Even @ Pat. Kennedy's
Major Stuart and wife
D. Jameson & family
Frid. 13 Feb.—Saw Mr Phillpot
,, Mimi
dined at 144 Renfrew St
Sat. 14 Feb.—a letter from M.—
Sun. 15 Feb.—St. Judes

Mon. 16 Feb.—Wrote M.—
Saw Mr Philpots
Tues. 17 Feb.—Dined @ 144 Renfrew St
Thurs. 19 Feb.—Saw Mimi
a few moments
was very ill during the night
Frid. 20 Feb.—Passed two pleasant hours
with M. in the Drawing Room
Sat. 21 Feb.—dont feel well
went to T. F. Kennedy's
Sun. 22 Feb.—Saw Mimi in Drawing Room
Promised me French Bible
Taken very ill

1857.
Mon. 23 Feb.—rec'd a letter from Mrs L.
Tues. 24 Feb.—Wrote M.
Wed. 25 Feb.—M. wrote me.
Sat. 28 Feb.—Mimi wrote me.

Mon. 2 Mar.—wrote M L—Miss R.
Brown
Tues. 3 Mar.—Memi wrote
wrote Mimi
Saw her in S.S.
Wed. 4 Mar.—rec a letter from Brown
saw Mimi gave her a
note and got one from her
Thurs. 5 Mar.—a letter from Brown
saw Mimi gave her a note
and rec'd one—saw Midsumer's dream
Frid. 6 Mar.—Mimi goes to B of A
Sat. 7 Mar.—went to the gardens

Mon. 9 Mar.—Tea @ 144 Renfrew Street.
Tues. 10 Mar.—Went to Edin
Wed. 11 Mar.—Mrs White 5 Buccleugh Street
Mrs Jones
M'Call
Thurs. 12 Mar.—saw M'Call
Frid. 13 Mar.—Diner—
Sat. 14 Mar.—Saw the Gallery of Paintings
Dine with M'Call

APPENDIX IX.

On Fly-Leaf at End of Pocket-Book.

I insist to have an explicite
answer to the questions you
evaded

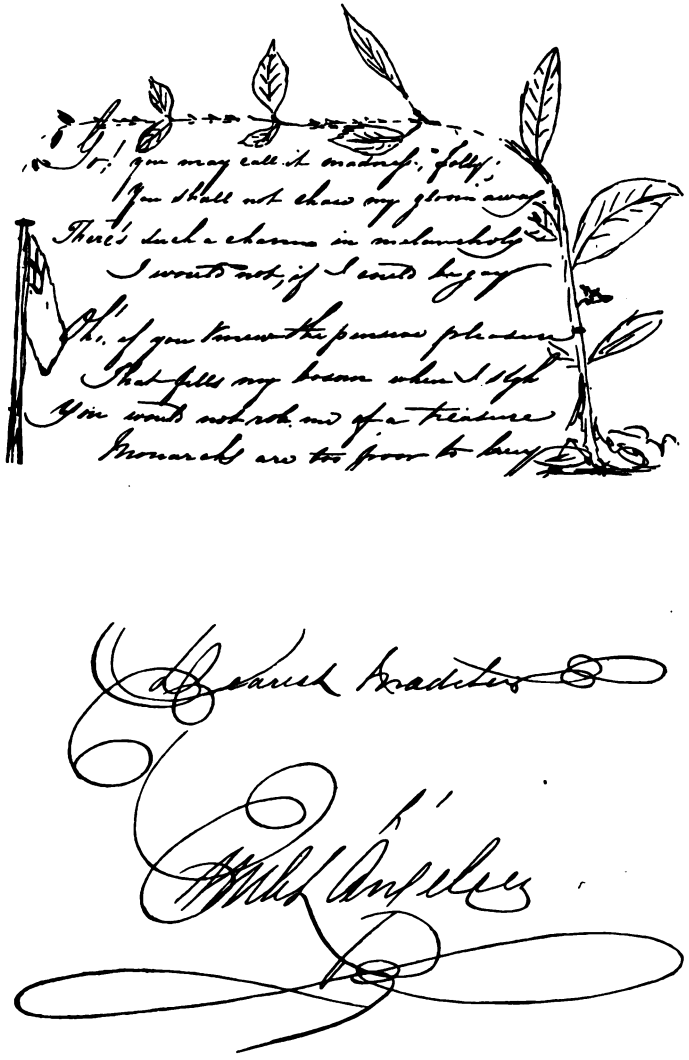
Who gave you the
tricket

And is it true you are
directly or indirectly engaged
to Mr M. or any one else
but me. I must insist
on this answer

APPENDIX X.

A Brief Account of the Life of L'Angelier.

Pierre Emile L'Angelier was a native of Jersey, and although therefore not a Frenchman, as usually stated, he was of French extraction, his father having fled from and finally left France at the time of the Revolution in 1830 and having settled as a nurseryman in Jersey, where he died, leaving a widow and young family, of whom Pierre was the eldest son. The business at Jersey was continued for the benefit of the widow and children; and in order that Pierre might acquire the requisite training to enable him to conduct it properly, he was in 1842, at the age of 16, sent by his mother to Edinburgh, where he obtained a situation and remained for over five years with Dickson & Co., seedsmen,



Specimen of the Handwriting of Emile L'Angelier.

Waterloo Place. During those five years he improved his position with that firm by dint of intelligence, industry, and courtesy. In 1847, however, a desire to go to France appears to have induced him to leave Edinburgh; and in Paris he held a good situation for four years, and as a member of the National Guard experienced some of the exciting influences of the Revolution of 1848. In 1851 he returned to Edinburgh, at the prompting, it is believed, of an attachment he had for a Fifeshire young lady resident in the Scottish Capital, with whom he had four years previously exchanged affections. To his chagrin, that lady on meeting him informed him that, despairing of his return, and of his ability to keep a wife respectably even if he should return, she had accepted an offer from and was on the point of marriage with another gentleman. Dejected, in poverty, and without employment, L'Angelier lived on the bounty of a tavern-keeper in Edinburgh till January, 1852, when he proceeded to Dundee and obtained a situation with the late Mr. W. P. Laird, seedsman there, remaining with him till September of that year, when he went to Glasgow, and through the efforts of a lady whose acquaintance he had made in Edinburgh through selling flowers to her at Dickson & Co.'s, obtained the situation as packing clerk with Huggins & Co., 10 Bothwell Street, which he held till his death on 23rd March, 1857.

APPENDIX XI.

Summary of Legal Points arising out of the Trial of Madeleine Smith.

I. Indictment.

The major proposition charged "the wickedly and feloniously administering arsenic or other poison to any of the lieges with intent to murder." The minor proposition set forth that, on two occasions specified, the accused "did, wickedly and feloniously, administer to, *or cause to be taken by*," the deceased, a quantity of arsenic. The phrase italicised was objected to by the defence as being either (*a*) superfluous, or (b) not covered by the major proposition; and on the motion of the prosecutor it was deleted from the libel.

II. Medical Witnesses.

As a general rule, medical witnesses will not be allowed to remain in Court to hear evidence on symptoms with regard to

which they are subsequently to be called to express their opinion, but in special circumstances this rule allows of relaxation.

[Save in exceptional circumstances, medical witnesses are now of consent allowed to remain in Court, but they must retire before medical testimony is led.]

III. Memorandum Jottings.

Certain jottings in a memorandum-book kept by the deceased, and proved to be in his handwriting, decided to be inadmissible as evidence of a fact against the accused, even although corroboration of some of these jottings otherwise available.

IV. Evidence.

(1.) Certain documents found in the deceased's repositories, recovered by the Procurator-Fiscal in virtue of Sheriff's warrant, and retained under his control and for some time not inventoried.

Held that such irregularity did not necessarily exclude said documents as evidence for the prosecution if it could be sufficiently proved that they were found in the deceased's repositories.

Observed that, after issue of Sheriff's warrant, a report of its execution should have been returned to the Sheriff, and that the Procurator-Fiscal should not have obtained possession of the documents recovered under said warrant until the Sheriff-clerk had made an inventory of them.

(2.) The written scroll of a letter held inadmissible as evidence, there being no proof that a principal was ever sent, or even written.

Observed that, where a letter has been copied by a copying-press, there is a presumption that the original letter has been sent, and that consequently the copy letter should not be withheld from the Jury.

(3.) A press-copy letter admitted, its contents shewing its connection with letters preceding and following it.

Appendix XII.

APPENDIX XII.

Comparative statement with reference to the Madeleine Smith Letters as reproduced (1) in the Present Edition; (2) in the New York Edition, issued in 1857; and (3) in the Forbes Irvine Report of the Trial, issued in 1857.

Present Edition.	New York Edition.	Forbes Irvine Report.
Letter No. 1.	Appears on Page 3.	Awanting.
Letter No. 7.	Appears on Page 4.	Awanting.
Letter No. 9.	Awanting.	Awanting.
Letter No. 13.	Appears on Page 6 — (first letter).	Incomplete.
Letter No. 15.	Appears on Page 6—(second letter).	Complete.
Letter No. 17.	Appears on Page 8.	Incomplete.
Letter No. 19.	Awanting.	Awanting.
Letter No. 21.	Appears on Page 9.	Complete.
Letter No. 25.	Appears on Page 12.	Awanting.
Letter No. 27.	Awanting.	Awanting.
,, ,, 29.	,,	,,
Letter No. 31.	Appears on Page 15. (Second P.S. awanting).	Portion and P.S. awanting.
Letter No. 33.	Appears on Page 16.	Awanting.
Letter No. 35.	Appears on Page 17. (P.S. awanting.)	Incomplete.
Letter No. 37. (Two portions.)	Appears on Pages 19 and 21.	First portion awanting.
Letter No. 39.	Appears on Page 22. Note at end, dated "Saturday morning," awanting.	Awanting.
Letter No. 41.	Appears on Page 23.	Incomplete.
Letter No. 43.	Appears on Page 24.	Incomplete.
Letter No. 45.	Awanting.	Awanting.
Letter No. 47. (Two portions.)	Appears on Pages 26 and 28.	First portion incomplete, second awanting.
Letter No. 49.	Appears on Page 28 (foot). The P.S.S. awanting.	Incomplete and the P.S.S. awanting.
Letter No. 51.	Appears on Page 30.	Incomplete.
Letter No. 53.	Appears on page 31. Note at end, dated "Wednesday," awanting.	Portion of letter awanting.
Letter No. 55.	Appears on Page 32. Last paragraph awanting, as also P.S., dated "Monday morning."	Almost entirely awanting.
Letter No. 57.	Appears on Page 33 (wrongly paged "31.")	Incomplete.
Letter No. 59.	Awanting.	Awanting.
Letter No. 61.	Appears on Page 33. P.S. awanting.	All but P.S. awanting.
Letter No. 63.	Appears on Page 34. P.S. awanting.	Incomplete.
Letter No. 65.	Appears on Page 35.	Incomplete.

Madeleine Smith.

Present Edition.	New York Edition.	Forbes Irvine Report.
Letter No. 67. (Two portions.)	Appears on Page 36. First portion, with its P.S., awanting.	Both portions incomplete, and P.S. of first portion awanting.
Letter No. 69.	Appears on Page 37. P.S. awanting.	Incomplete, and P.S. awanting.
Letter No. 71.	Appears on Page 39. P.S. awanting.	Awanting.
Letter No. 73.	Appears on Page 41. First Portion of P.S. awanting.	Incomplete, and P.S. awanting.
Letter No. 75.	Appears on Page 43.	Incomplete.
Letter No. 77. Letter No. 79.	Awanting.	Awanting.
Letter No. 81.	Appears on Page 45.	Incomplete.
Letter No. 83.	Awanting.	Awanting.
Letter No. 85. (Two portions.)	Awanting.	First Portion incomplete; second Portion awanting.
Letter No. 87.	Appears on Page 47. P.S. awanting.	Incomplete, and P.S. awanting.
Letter No. 89. (Two portions.)	Appear on Pages 48 and 49. P.S. to second portion awanting.	Both Portions awanting, excepting opening sentence of first Portion.
Letter No. 91.	Awanting.	Incomplete.
Letter No. 93.	Appears on Page 50 (First Letter). Second P.S. awanting.	Letter and second P.S. incomplete.
Letter No. 95.	Awanting.	Complete.
Letter No. 97. (Two portions.)	Appear on Pages 50 (middle) and 51 (top).	First Portion incomplete; second complete.
Envelopes No. 99.	Awanting.	Awanting.
Letter No. 101. (Two portions.)	Appear on Pages 51 (foot) and 52 (middle).	Complete.
Letter No. 103.	Awanting.	Complete.
Letter No. 105.	Appears on Page 52 (foot).	,,
Letter No. 107.	Appears on Page 53 (foot).	,,
Letter No. 109.	Appears on Page 55 (middle).	,,
Letter No. 111.	Appears on Page 55 (foot).	,,
Letter No. 113.	Appears on Page 56 (first letter).	,,
Letter No. 115.	Appears on Page 56 (second letter).	,,
Letter No. 117.	Appears on Page 57 (first letter).	,,
Letter No. 119.	Appears on Page 57 (second letter).	,,
Letter No. 121.	Appears on Page 58 (foot).	,,
Letter No. 123.	Appears on Page 59 (middle).	,,
Letter No. 125.	Appears on Page 60 (top).	,,
Letter No. 127. Letter No. 129. Letter No. 131.	Awanting.	Awanting.
Letter No. 133.	Appears on Page 60 (second letter).	Complete.
Letter No. 135. Letter No. 137. Letter No. 139.	Awanting.	Awanting.

Appendix XII.

Present Edition.	New York Edition.	Forbes Irvine Report.
Letter No. 141.	Awanting.	Complete.
Letter No. 143.	Awanting.	Awanting.
Letter No. 145.		
Letter No. 147.		
Letter No. 149.	Appears on Page 61.	Complete.

Note.—Where not otherwise indicated above, the letters are correct reproductions, save for the existence of slight discrepancies in orthography in the New York edition.

In the present edition the orthography of the original letters has been adhered to: the only variation is in the matter of punctuation—an element disregarded by Miss Smith, and without which the perusal of the letters is occasionally rendered difficult.

The letters throughout are represented by odd numbers, the even numbers being assigned to copies of the originals officially made for purposes of the trial. Letters not above referred to by their numbers are, in the respective editions, correctly reproduced.

The term "correct reproduction" used with regard to the letters contained in the present edition is so used subject to slight omissions here and there deemed by the Editor desirable, because (1), of the indelicate nature of the portions omitted—and in all applicable to only eleven of the letters; and (2), of their presence being immaterial to a complete study of the Trial.

APPENDIX XIII.

CORRESPONDENCE

Referred to on page 125.

No. 1.

Envelope addressed—"Emile L'Angelier, Esqr., 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[LETTER.]

My Dear Emile,—I do not feel as if I were writing you for the first time. Though our intercourse has been very short, yet we have become as familiar friends. May we long continue so. And ere long may you be a friend of Papa's is my most ernest desire. We feel it rather dull here after the excitement of a Town's Life. But then we have much more time to devote to study and improvement. I often wish you were near us, we could take such charming walks. One enjoys walking with a pleasant companion, and where could we find one equal to yourself?

I am trying to break myself off all my *very* bad habits, it is you I have to thank for this, which I do sincerely from my heart. Your flower is fading.

"I never cast a flower away,
The gift of one who cared for me
A little flower, a faded flower,
But it was done reluctantly."

I wish I understood Botany for your sake, as I might send you some specimens of moss. But alas! I know nothing of that study. We shall be in Town next week. We are going to the Ball on the 20th of this month, so we will be several times in Glasgow before that. Papa and Mama are not going to Town next Sunday. So of course you do *not* come to Row. We shall not expect you. Bessie desires me to remember her to you. Write on Wednesday or Thursday. I must now say adieu. With kind love, believe me, yours very sincerely,

MADELEINE.

No. 3.

Envelope addressed—"Emile L'Angelier, Esq., 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Posted at Sub-office, of which name illegible, and came through the Helensburgh Post-office to Glasgow; dated at Helensburgh 3rd April, 1855; arrived at Glasgow same day between 1 and 2 p.m.]

[LETTER.]

My Dear Emile,—Many thanks for your last kind epistle. We are to be in town to-morrow (Wednesday). Bessie said I was not to let you know. But I must tell you why! Well, some friend was *kind* enough to tell papa that you were in the habit

of walking with us. Papa was very angry with me for walking with a Gentleman unknown to him. I told him he had been introduced, and I saw no harm in it. Bessie joins with Papa and blames me for the whole affair. She does not know I am writing you, so dont mention it. We are to call at our old quarters in the Square on Wednesday about quarter past 12 o'c. So if you could be in Mr. M'Call's Lodgings—see us come out of Mrs. Ramsay's—come after us—say you are astonished to see us in Town without letting you know—and we shall see how Bessie acts. She says she is not going to write you. We are to be in Town all night. We are to be with Mrs. Anderson. Rest assured I shall not mention to any one that you have written me. I know from experience that the world is not lenient in its observations. But I don't care for the world's remarks so long as my own heart tells me I am doing nothing wrong. Only if the day is fine expect us to-morrow. Not a word of this letter. Adieu till we meet. Believe me, yours most sincerely,

MADELEINE.

———

No. 5.

Envelope addressed—"Emile L'Angelier, Esq., —— Clark, Esq., Botanical Gardens, Glasgow."

[Posted at Row, Helensburgh; post-mark, 18th April, 1855; reached Glasgow 6.45 p.m. same day; deliverable next morning by first delivery, which commences at 1.15 a.m.]

My Dear Emile,—I now perform the promise I made in parting to write you soon. We are to be in Glasgow to-morrow (Thursday). But as my time shall not be at my own disposal, I cannot fix any time to see you. Chance may throw you in my way.

I think you will agree with me in what I intend proposing, viz., That for the present the correspondence had better *stop*. I know your good feeling will not take this unkind, it is meant quite the reverse. By continuing to correspond harm may arise. In *dis*continuing it nothing can be said. It would have afforded me great pleasure to have placed your name on—

The LORD ADVOCATE then tendered the production No. 7 of inventory to be read.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—The production is described as "a letter or writing, or copy of a letter or writing." Under which description is it tendered?

The LORD ADVOCATE—It is tendered as a writing in the handwriting of the deceased, and found in his repositories. It does not profess to have been sent.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—We do not know that it ever was intended to be sent. We know that the deceased was determined never to return the panel's letters. In this he must have had some object. What that was has not indeed been disclosed; but this may have been written in furtherance of that object. It is written in the handwriting of the deceased,

and the date, instead of being at the commencement in the regular way, is down in the middle of the writing.

The Lord Advocate—Whether it has been sent or not we cannot tell, as we have no counterpart; but can it be said not to be material in an inquiry into the death of the deceased, that such a document was found in his repositories?

The Dean of Faculty—I do not understand what is meant by "inquiry into the death of the deceased." This is a trial for murder.

The following opinions were delivered:—

The Lord Justice-Clerk—I wish to give no opinion as to any other writing found in the repositories of the deceased. This appears to be a draft of what was intended to be addressed to the panel, and which may have been so addressed, although there is no evidence that it was ever sent. It is plainly a scroll or draft. It is incomplete, and parts are scored out. In what light, then, can it be tendered? It bears to be addressed to the prisoner, but there is no proof that it was ever sent; still less is there any proof that she ever received it, or saw the observations there made upon herself. It may have been merely the outpouring of momentary exasperation. On thinking more of the subject, the writer may have thought it unjust and groundless, and withdrawn the next moment what he had written in a hasty fit of passion. It is not a proper narrative or statement, and ought not to be admitted in evidence.

Lord Ivory—I cannot say that I differ, although I have some hesitation. Had the letter been nearer in point of time to the *res gestæ*, my opinion might have been otherwise; but I see no evidence of any connection of the prisoner with this document, and I think the safest course is not to receive it. It really amounts to no more than this, that, in the repositories of the deceased were found some irregular memoranda, the purpose and purport of which we do not know.

Lord Handyside—I agree. I also would confine myself to the document immediately before us. It is not a copy of a letter addressed to the panel. It does not bear to be so, and, externally, it appears to be a scroll of what may have been intended to be addressed after being copied over, but it goes no further. There is no indorsation bearing that it was a copy of what had been addressed to the prisoner, and there is no particular date, nor does it bear to be a reply to a letter from the prisoner of any particular date. It is a mere memorandum or scroll. There is no evidence that it ever was sent, or that the mind of the writer continued such as this document would lead us to suppose it was when it was written.

The objection was therefore sustained, and the document rejected.

Appendix XIII.

No. 7.

[Letter or Copy Letter.]

(Date.)

Glasgow, 10 Bothwell Street,
19th July, '55.

In the first place, I did not deserve to be treated as you have done. How you astonish me by writing such a note without condescending to explain the reasons why your father refuses his consent. He must have reasons, and I am not allowed to clare myself of accusations.

I should have written you before, but I preferred waiting untill I got over surprise your last letter caused me, and also to be able to write you in a calm and a collected manner, free from any animosity whatever.

Never, dear Madeleine, could I have believed you were capable of such conduct. I thought and believed you unfit for such a step. I believed you true to your word and to your *honour*. I will put questions to you which answer to yourself. What would you think if even one of your servants had played with any one's affections as you have done, or what would you say to hear that any lady friends had done what you have—or what am I to (think) of you now? What is your opinion of your own self after those solemn vows you uttered and wrote to me. Shew my letters to any one, Madeliene, I don't care who, and if any find that I mislead you I will free you from all blame. I warned you repeatedly not to be rash in your engagement and vows to me, but you persisted in that false and deceitful flirtation, playing with affections which you knew to be pure and undivided, and knowing at the same time that at a word from your father you would break all your engagement.

You have deceived your father as you have deceived me. You never told him how solemnly you bound yourself to me, or if you had, for the honour of his daughter he could not have asked to break off an engagement as ours. Madeliene, you have truly acted wrong. May this be a lesson to you never to trifle with any again. I wish you every happiness. I shall be truly happy to hear that you are happy with another. You desire and now you are at liberty to recognise me or cut me just as you wish—but I give you my word of honour I shall act always as a Gentleman towards you. We may meet yet, as my intentions of going to Lima are now at an end. I would have gone for your sake. Yes, I would have sacrificed all to have you with me, and to leave Glasgow and your friends you detested so very much. Think what your father would say if I sent him your letters for a perusal. Do you think he could sanction your breaking your promises. No, Madeliene, I leave your conscience to speak for itself.

I flatter myself he can only accuse me of a want of fortune. But he must remember he too had to begin the world with dark clouds round him.

I cannot put it into my mind that yet you are at the bottom of all this.

Madeleine Smith.

No. 9.

Envelope addressed—"Emile L'Angelier, Esq., No. 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

Wednesday.

My dearest own Emile,—Another letter so soon. You will be astonished I am sure. But I find that I must go from home. B. has changed her mind and won't go—so I must. My brother John, a Lady from London, and myself are to take a trip, so I have got the charge of them. This is the short tour I propose. (I must be back on Friday, as I have an engagement for dinner.) We go in our own carriage to Luss, get the steamer there to Inversnaid, to Loch Katrine, to the Trossachs, to Callender, to Bridge of Allan. I shall stay there all night. Next morning I shall go to Stirling, and from there I shall go to Glasgow on Friday. I rather think I shall only have time to catch the Train at G. for Greenock. If I find I have any time I shall let you know. I wish I could just see you for a second. But I fear I shall not have this pleasure. I should so wish to have you with me on this short trip, but perhaps some day we may go over the same ground together. That would be delightful, would it not, dearest? All will end well yet, I am sure. It will neither be my fault or yours if we do not become happy some day. You must excuse this short note. I did not like to disappoint you. I shall write you on Saturday to tell you of my safe arrival home. Adieu, my sweetest, dearest Emile, and believe me your own true

Mimi.

P.S.—I passed such a plesant hour last evening—reading all your dear kind letters. I began with that little *note*—which you gave to Bessie. I can not fancy how I became the possessor of it. I often thank God that you gave us that note, or I should not have known you. But I should have come to know you. I am sure, beloved Emile, ever since I became acquainted with you I have felt much happier than I did before. I love you with my whole heart and soul. This is rather a long *P.S.*—but again adieu, with my kind love and good wishes for your welfare. Believe me, beloved of my soul, to be your devoted

Mimi.

———

No. 11.

Letter addressed—"Miss Perry."

Dearest Miss Perry,—Many kind thanks for all your kindness to me. Emile will tell you I have bid him adieu. My papa would not give his consent, so I am in duty bound to obey him. Comfort dear Emile. It is a heavy blow to us both. I had hoped some day to have been happy with him, but alas it was not intended. We were doomed to be disappointed. You have been a kind friend to him. Oh! Continue so. I hope and trust he may prosper in the step he is about to take. I am glad now that he is leaving this country, for it would have caused me great pain to have meet him. Think my conduct not unkind. I have a father to please, and a kind father too. Farewell, dear Miss Perry, and with much love believe me, yours most sincerely,

Mimi.

Appendix XIII.

No. 13.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, Post-office, Jersey."

[Post-mark, Helensburgh, Sepr. 4, 1855; bears London and Jersey post-marks.]

[LETTER.]

Monday, 3d.

My Dearest Emile,—How I long to see you. It looks an age since I bid you adieu. Will you be able to come down the Sunday after next? You will be in Town by 14th. I do not intend to say anything till I have seen you. I shall be guided by you entirely, and who could be a better guide to me than my intended husband? I hope you have given up all idea of going to Lima. I will never be allowed to go to Lima with you—so I shall fancy you want to get quit of your Mimi. You can get plenty of appointments in Europe—any place in Europe. For my sake do not go. John M'Kenzie has been staying with us. Papa invited him—he has taken quite a fancy for M'K. He leaves for Ireland on the 17th, so we shall not see any more of him—till he returns from the Crimea. He has got a Commission in the 30th. We are to be very gay all this week. I am quite tired of company. What would I not give for to be with you alone. Oh! would we not be happy. Ah! happy as the day was long. Give dear Miss P. my love and a kiss when you write. I love her so. What a friend she would be to us. I feel very nervous to-day. My hand shakes so. I have not felt well since I got your last letter, and I try to appear cheerful before my family, and it is not easy to appear in good spirits when there is a pain at the heart. It will break my heart if you go away. You know not how I love you, Emile. I live for you alone. I adore you. I never could love another as I do you. Oh! dearest Emile, would I might clasp you now to my heart. Adieu for to-day—if I have time I shall write another note—before I post this. If not—I shall have a letter at the Garden for you. So adieu, dearest love, and a fond embrace. Believe me your ever devoted and fond MIMI.

Tuesday Morning.

Beloved Emile,—I have dreamt all night of you, I hope you are well. How you must be enjoying yourself with all your dear, kind friends. How glad they must be to have you with them. Have you met many young ladies since you have been away? We have most delightful weather. We can be only one day in Town at the time of the Association. We are to have so many friends that week that we cannot possibly leave. There is to be a "full dress" meeting in the "M'Lelland Rooms" on the 13th, and I think Papa would like if we would go, but I have not made any arrangements as yet. If I thought you were to be there I would go. Though I could not speak to you, yet I would see you—you would try and get an introduction that evening. How happy I should be. Papa would be sure to be in good temper. Let us hope. I am most anxious to receive your next Letter. I am in too low spirits to write, so adieu, dearest. May God bless you and prosper you. *A kiss.* Your true fond MIMI.

Madeleine Smith.

No. 15.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Posted at Receiving-office, Glasgow, Dec. 3d, 1855; deliverable between 3 and 5 p.m. same day.]

[LETTER.]

Tuesday, 2 o'c.

My own darling husband,—I am afraid I may be too late to write you this eveng, so as all are out I shall do it now, my sweet one. I did not expect the pleasure of seeing you last evng., of being *fondeled* by you, dear, dear, Emile. Our Cook was ill, and went to bed at 10—that was the reason I could see you—but I trust ere long to have a long, long interview with you, sweet one of my soul, my love, my all, my own best beloved. I hope you slept well last evng., and find yourself better to-day. I was at St. Vincent Street to-day. B/ and M/ are gone to call for the Houldsworths and some others. Never fear me, I love you well, my own sweet darling Emile. Do go to Edr. and visit the Lanes—also, my sweet love, go to the Ball given to the officers. I think you should consult Dr. M'Farlan—that is, go and see him, get him to sound you, tell you what is wrong with you. Ask him to prescribe for you—and if you have any love for your Mimi follow his advice, and oh! sweet love, do not try and Dr. yourself—but oh! sweet love, follow the MD. advice—be good for once, and I am sure you will be well. Is it not horrid cold weather? I did, my love, so pity you standing in the cold last night, but I could not get Janet to sleep—little stupid thing. This is a horrid scroll, as I have been stoped twice with that bore—visiter. My own sweet beloved, I can say nothing as to our marriage, as it is not certain when they may go from home, or when I may I may go to Edr. it is uncertain. My beloved, will we require to be married (if it is in Edr.) in Edr. or will it do here? You know I know nothing of these things. I fear the Banns in Glasgow, there are so many people know me. If I had any other name but Madeleine it might pass—but it is not a very common one. But we must manage in some way to be united ere we leave Town. How kind of Mary to take any trouble with us. She must be a dear. good creature. I would so like to visit her, but no, I cannot. I shall never forget the first visit I paid with my own beloved husband, my own sweet, dear Emile—you sweet, dear darling. If ever I again I show temper (which I hope to God I wont), dont mind it—it is not with you I am cross. Sweet love, I adore you with my heart and soul. I must have a letter from you soon. I am engaged up till Friday night. Sweet pet, will that be too soon for you to write. I have written a great many letters to-day. I am much behind in my correspondence. I do hope your finger is better, take care of it. When may be may we meet again?—soon, soon I hope and trust. Sweet darling, you are kind to me, very kind and loving. I ought never in any way to vex or annoy you. My own, my beloved Emile, I wish to get this posted to-night, as I dont understand the post. I posted your Saturday note before 12, and you did not get it till Monday. We have had a great many letters go astray lately. I got a letter on Monday morning written six weeks ago. Are these Officers nice fellows? Why are they here. How is your

mother and sister—well, I hope, my own sweet. But, pet, I must stop, as they will be in shortly. If I do not post this to-night you shall have a *P.S.* Much much love kisses tender long embraces kisses love. I am thy own thy ever fond thy own dear loving wife thy MIMI L'ANGELIER.

No. 17.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Helensburgh post-mark, April 30, 1856; reached Glasgow about half-past 4 same day; deliverable between 6 and 8 same evening.]

[LETTER.]

Tuesday, 29th April, '56.

My own, my beloved Emile,—I wrote you Sunday night for you to get my note on your birth day (to-day), but I could not get it posted. Disappointment it was to me—but "Better late than never." My beloved, may you have very, very many happy returns of this day—and each year may you find yourself happier and better than the last, and may each year find you more prosperous than the last. I trust, darling, that on your next birth day I may be with you to wish you many happy returns in person. May you, dearest, have long life. My constant prayer shall be for your welfare and continued good health. I hope you continue to feel better. My cough is a little better, sometimes quite away, and on the cold days it comes back. On Sunday I was at church, and in the afternoon Jack and I had a walk of FOUR miles. Now, when I can walk 4 with a brother I could walk 8 with my own beloved husband and not be fatigued. Yes, darling, we shall take very long walks. P/ is not at all well and very cross, and he wont go to bed and get better. So I tell him he deserves to be ill. To-morrow Houldsworth, senor, is to be with us, and some more old gentlemen I dont know, and a good many of the Row people to dinner, and on Monday we are to have a host of friends from Perthshire. I cannot tell you how tired I am off friends. I wish we were more alone. I wish I were with you alone, that would be true happiness. Dearest, I must see you, it is fearful never to see you—but I am sure I don't know when I shall see you. P/ has not been a night in town for sometime, but the first night he is off I shall see you. We shall spend an hour of bliss. There shall be no risk, only C. H. shall know. Friday is a holiday, so James and Janet are to come down on Thursday. Poor Jack cannot get away now. Do you know the office he has gone to—M'Clelland, Ingram St. Have you heard of de M. since his marriage. I see by the papers he was not married in church. Why not? I dont like marriages in the house. I have never seen a marriage in Scotland. I have been to many in London. Dearest, how I picture our marriage day. Where would you like to go the day we are married? I dont fancy a place in particular, so you can fix that when the time comes. I hope it may yet turn out Sept. I asked P/ if I were to be married if the banns would be in Row Church? And he said No, I had nothing to do with

the Row parish, I did not belong to it. So, darling, it would not require to be here—it could never be here—it would not do. I dont in the least mind if they wont give their consent, for I know very well they shall be the first to give in. I have got my "Chambers Journal" for this month, and the article you mention is not in the April number, so it shall be in the May vol. I have been reading "Blackwood" for this month. B. is a favourite publication of mine, in fact I think it is the best conducted monthly publication. I have only got the length of Henery 8th in "Hume," and I agree with you it would not make a careless person become good. But it is a well written history. Have you read Macualey's 3 & 4th vols.? I like the 4th very much, but I don't mind the 3rd much. I am rather fond of comparing different authors on the same subject, so I am at present comparing "Alison," "Hume," and "Macauley." Only fancy, in turning out an old box yesterday I got an old note-book three years old, and in going over it many of the pages had the name L'Angelier on them. Now, that is long before I knew you. I did not think I had been so fond of my darling then. I put it in the fire, as there are many names in it I would not like to see beside your's, my own sweet darling husband. Now, this is a very long letter to-night. I must conclude with a fond, fond embrace, a dear, sweet kiss. I wish it were to be given, not sent. Kindest, warmest love to you, my husband dear. A kiss. Another. Oh to be in thy embrace, my sweet Emile. Love again to thee from thy very fond, thy loving and ever devoted Mimi, Thine

OWN WIFE.

———

No. 19.

Letter addressed—"Miss Perry."

Dearest Mary,—Emile will have told you that it has been discovered that we correspond. I am truly glad that it is known, but strange to say a fortnight has passed and not a word has been said to me. I cannot understand it, but now that it is known I dont mind. I intend to take a firm part, to state in plane terms that I intend to be dear Emile's wife. Nothing this time shall fear me. I shall be of age soon, and then I have a right to decide for myself. Can you blame me for not giving in to my parents in a matter so serious as marriage? It was expected I would marry a man with money—but is my happiness not before all fortunes. In marring Emile I take the man I love. I know that all my friends shall forsake me, but for that I dont care. So long as I possess the affection of Emile I shall be content. But to possess and retain his affection I shall be obliged to study to please him in all things. I shall try and do it. As yet I fear I have done little to please him. But he has forgiven me all my faults. I have acted in many things foolishly, unwisely. I fear I must leave town without seeing you. I cannot express how sorry I feel that I have not been able to see you. I am going into Edinburgh on Monday for a week or ten days. After our return we are going home for the summer. I shall be pleased to leave Glasgow. With kindest love, believe me, dearest Mary, yours most affectionately, MIMI.

Appendix XIII.

No. 21.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Helensburgh post-mark, May 3, 1856; reached Glasgow 6.45 same evening; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

Friday.

My own, my beloved Emile,—The thought of seeing you so soon makes me feel happy and glad. Oh! to hear you again speak to me—call me your own wife—and tell me you love me. Can you wonder that I feel happy. I shall be so happy to see you. I cannot tell how I long to see you—it looks such an age since I saw you, my own sweet pet. I am well. Cold quite gone. P/ has been in Bed two days. If he should not feel well and come down on Tuesday it shall make no difference, just you come—only, darling, I think if he is in the Boat you should get out at Helensburgh. Well, beloved, you shall come to the gate (you know it) and wait till I come. And then, oh happiness wont I kiss you, my love, my own beloved Emile, my husband dear. I don't think there is any risk. Well, Tuesday, 6th May. The Gate, half-past 10. You understand, darling. I hope you are well—no cold. Take care of yourself. I have nothing new to tell you. I have been rather busy all this week. I shall expect you to have a letter for me. The weather is so fine. I have been a great deal out this week, looking after out door arrangements. I have got a new employment—The "Hen Yard." I go there every morning. You can fancy me every morning at 10 o'c seeing the Hens being fed and feeding my donkey. I dont get on very fast with it—I fear it has little affection—do for it what I shall it only appears to know me, and come to me when I call. My beloved Emile, I feel so delighted at the idea of seeing you I cannot write. I hope you will be able to tell me that you shall get married in Spt. Darling, I love you, and shall for ever remain true. Nothing shall cause me to break my vows to you. "As you say," we are Man and Wife. So we are, my pet. We shall, I trust, for ever remain so. It shall be the happiest day of my life the day that unites us never more to separate. I trust and pray we shall for ever remain happy and loving. But there is no fear of that, we are sure to do so, dove—are we not? But I must stop, as P/ wishes me to go and read the Papers to him—it is 11 *o'c* night. So if I dont write any more, forgive me love. Beloved of my soul, a fond embrace, a dear kiss till we meet. We shall have more than one love dearest from thy own thy ever devoted & loving wife thine for ever, MINIE.

Written on inside of envelope,
"Tuesday, half-past 10 o'c."

Madeleine Smith.

No. 23.

Envelope addressed—"Emile L'Angelier, Esqr., No. 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Helensburgh post-mark, 7th, month not legible, 1856; reached Glasgow, 14th June, 1856, ½ past 4 p.m.; deliverable between 6 and 8 same evening.]

[LETTER.]

Wednesday Morning, 5 o'c.

My own, my beloved husband,—I trust to God you got home safe, and were not much the worse of being out. Thank you, my love, for coming so far to see your Mimi. It is truly a pleasure to see you, my Emile. Beloved, if we did wrong last night it was in the excitement of our love. Yes, beloved, I did truly love you with my soul. I was happy, it was a pleasure to be with you. Oh if we could have remained, never more to have parted. But we must hope the time shall come. I must have been very stupid to you last night. But every thing goes out of my head when I see you, my darling, my love. I often think I must be very, very stupid in your eyes. You must be disappointed with me. I wonder you like me in the least. But I trust and pray the day may come when you shall like me better. Beloved, we shall wait till you are quite ready. I shall see and speak to Jack on Sunday. I shall consider about telling Mama. But I dont see any hope from her—I know her mind. You, of course, cannot judge of my parents. You know them not. I did not know (or I should not have done it) that I caused you to pay extra Postage for my stupid, cold letters—it shall not occur again. Darling Emile, did I seem cold to you last night. Darling, I love you. Yes, my own Emile, love you with my heart and soul. Am I not your wife. Yes I am. And you may rest assured after what has passed I cannot be the wife of any other but dear, dear Emile. No, now it would be a sin. I am sorry you are going to lose your kind friends the Sievwrights. I am so glad when you have kind friends, for then I know you can go there of an evening and be happy. I often, often think of your long evening by yourself. What a happy day de M— marriage day must have been. I have a regret that it was not ours—but the time shall pass away. I dread next Winter. Only fancy, beloved, us both in the same town and unable to write or see each other, it breaks my heart to think of it. Why, beloved, are we so unfortunate? I thank you very much for your dear, long letter. You are kind to me, love. I am sorry for your cold. You were not well last night, I saw you were not yourself. Beloved pet, take care of it. When may we meet [oh that blot] again. A long time, is it not sad. I weep to think of it, to be separated thus—if you were far away, it would not be so bad, but to think you near me. I cannot see you when you come to Miss White's, as you could not be out so late. They cannot keep us from each other. No, that they never shall. Emile, beloved, I have sometimes thought would you not like to go to Lima after we are married? Would that not do. Any place with you, pet. I shall always remember last night. Will we not often talk of our evening meetings after we are married. Why do you say in your letter—"If we are NOT married" I would not regret knowing you. Beloved, have you a doubt but that we shall be married some day. I shall write dear Mary soon.

Appendix XIII.

What would she say if she knew we were so intimate—lose all her good opinion of us both—would she not. My kind love to your dear sisters when you write. Tell me the names of your Sisters. They shall be my Sisters some day. I shall love if they are like their dear Brother, my dear husband. I know you can have little confidence in me. But dear I shall not flirt. I do not think it is right of me. I should only be pleasant to Gentlemen. Free with none, my pet, in conversation but yourself. I shall endeavour to please you in this. Now, will you tell me at the end of the Summer if you have heard any thing about me flirting. Now, just you see how good your Mimi shall be. Pet, I see you smile and say, "if she has a chance." Try and trust me—love me. Beloved, adieu. I have your little note this morning and last night with the greatest of pleasure. What a kind letter Mary's. I wont come out in the serious light again. I must have been sad when I wrote her last letter. I am sorry for it. But you should not have given it to her. Adieu again, my husband. God bless you and make you well. And may you yet be very, very happy with your Mimi as your little wife. Kindest love, fond embrace, and kisses from thy own true and ever devoted Mimi, Thy faithful WIFE.

The LORD ADVOCATE having tendered the production, No. 25 of inventory, to be read, being a letter bearing to be from the deceased to the panel, it was objected for her that it could not be received, having been found in the deceased's lodgings, and there being no evidence of its having been sent.

In support of this objection, the DEAN OF FACULTY contended that this document followed the rule laid down in the objection to No. 7. This document was proved to have been also found in the repositories of L'Angelier. It was not signed by any one, but was proved to be in the handwriting of the deceased. The only difference between this and the other document which was rejected was, that this one was enclosed, or said to have been enclosed, in an envelope, bearing the simple word "Mimi." It did not seem to have passed out of the repositories of the writer.

The LORD ADVOCATE—This case is very different from the former; for not only is it enclosed in an envelope bearing the name "Mimi," which is proved to be the name by which L'Angelier addressed the panel, but it refers to inquiries contained in the letter just read.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Is it tendered as an original, or as a copy?

The LORD ADVOCATE—We believe it to be a copy, and we tender it as such, but it contains intrinsic evidence of L'Angelier's feelings when he received the letter just read.

The DEAN OF FACULTY—Then the only difference between this case and the last is, that there is intrinsic evidence that this was written after the other letter had been received.

The COURT decided that it ought not to be read.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK said—There is undoubtedly considerable difference as to the circumstances in which this letter

once unhappy. But I vowed I would never do so again by breaking my vows to him. Dear Mary, nothing, I fear, shall move my parents. They are against our union, and I fear they shall continue so. I saw you for a moment at the station in Edr. I cannot see you, so our acquaintance cannot be cultivated at present. We must have patience for a little. I am going away soon. I shall be deprived of seeing much of Emile. Do give him advice to take care of himself. He is not well at present. The summer may restore him to good health. I trust so. If he would only be kind to himself. I must conclude. With kindest love and many sincere thanks for your good wishes, Believe me, dear friend, yours most affcty., MINI.

No. 31.

Envelope addressed—"Emile L'Angelier, Esquir, Botanical Gardens, near Glasgow."

[Helensburgh post-mark, 14th of the month and year not legible; reached Glasgow 14th June, 1856, ½ past 4 p.m.; deliverable between 6 and 8 same evening.]

[LETTER.]

My own, my darling husband,—To-morrow night by this time I shall be in possession of your dear letter. I shall kiss it and press it to my bosom. Hearing from you is my greatest pleasure, it is next to seeing you, my sweet love. My fond Emile Are you well, darling of my soul? This weather is enough to make one ill, is it not? We have had most dull, wet days—but I have had time to read and practise, which is a comfort to me. I am well. I am longing so to see you, sweet pet—to kiss and pet you. Oh! for the day when I could do so at any time. I fear we shall spoil each other when we are married, we shall be so loving and kind. We shall be so happy, happy in our own little room—no one to annoy us, to disturb us. All to ourselves, we shall so enjoy that life. The thought of these days makes me feel happy. If it were not for these thoughts I should be sad, miserable, and weary of this cold, unfeeding, thoughtless world. Wealth is the ruling passion. Love is a second consideration, when it should be the first, the most important. De M. is home. P/ told me so—he spoke to him. Jack also saw him, and many of the other Gentlemen told me they had seen him. How happy he must be, though I think he would have been happier if he and Bride had been in a house by themselves. What think you, my darling? In our case, I know I would rather be by ourselves. I have no news. Friends, friends staying with us, which is a great annoyance to me. I am weary of it now. I did like this way of living at one time, but I hate it now—it makes me long for our own quiet home. Sweet that name shall sound when I am with you. Telling how you are getting on—what you are reading. How is Mary? Love to her, and to your sister when you next write, sweet one. I love you much fondly dearly sincerely. I'm thy Wife thy own true

MINI.

True and constant shall I prove. Dont fear me. I shall be thine. Dont give ear to any reports you may hear. There are

several I hear going about regarding me going to get married—regard them not. A kiss dear love from thy devote and loving, much attached wife, thine own MIMI.

Heaven bless you, love, with everything you might wish for. May heaven be thy guide and protector. Take care of yourself. Adieu. Farewell. A fond, dear embrace. I am thine, untill death do seprate us, thy MIMI.

———

No. 33.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[LETTER.]

M.

My own, my dearest, my kindest husband,—How I have reproached myself all week for writing you such unkind letters. Will you, darling Emile, pardon me for them? I was a little annoyed, but it is all over now. Dearest, I love you more, ah! more, if it were possible, than ever. You are my own, my true husband, Emile. No one can or shall prevent us being one. No darling, we are man and wife now, dearest. How are you—better, my love. I had written to you to say I could see you on Monday night, but P/ is to be home by the late Boat, so we cannot meet. But you may be sure, my own darling, I will meet you as soon as I can, my own sweet pet. I thought I would see you. That is my reason for not asking a letter from you, love. Emile, I wish I could convince you that I live, but for you alone. In whatever recreation I am employed, my thoughts are of my own Emile. I am thoughtless, but believe me, I never forget you, my own, my *only* love. Yes, my only love—you are the only man I love, or can ever love. Whatever your lott may be, I shall be thine, and however humble your home shall be mine. I shall share your couch, no matter where. I have thought well of all this, and I shall never repine though my husband is poor—no, it shall be my duty to make him happy, make him forget all the sorrows of the past, and look to a bright and happy future. Emile, nothing shall change me, nothing tempt me ever to prove untrue to you. No wealth shall ever cause me to forget that I am the wife of my own, my ever darling Emile. I swear to you that no man shall ever *love* me but you. Emile, I dote on you. I adore you with my heart and soul. I love you. I weep to think I have caused you grief. I cannot express how sorry I am that I should have neglected to write Mary, Dear Mary, our true friend—forgive me for this. I am very sorry about it, I assure you. We have not yet got to Arrochar. M/ wont allow us to leave when we have friends in our own house, so I dont know when we may go. I do wish she would go, and then I would see you, be pressed to your heart, be kissed by you, my own, my beloved, my fond Emile. I am excited much to-night. you here I would love you with my heart and soul. I am better—indeed, almost well. What weather! Aunt wrote me this week—she had seen you—and that you were looking very well—paid you a pretty little compliment, which I wont tell you, my love. Now, my sweet pet, you are wrong in thinking I am not preparing in the least. I am. I

have got very many things, so dont fear for me. I shall be quite ready by Sept. If you are—happy time! How I look forward to our happy union. It cannot but be happy, we shall love each other so. And believe me, it shall be quite different. I shall be beside you, so if I do anything wrong, and you check me, I shall never, never, do it again. I shall be all you could wish. You shall love me and I shall obey you. I shall leave all, Sacrifice friends, relations, family, and everything for your sake, for the love I have for you. I shall never regret it. I have reflected well. It is a most important step. I have given it much consideration, and I always come to the same conclusion—that I love you, and shall be your wife. Jack told me he saw Madame de M. this week, looking so pretty. He must be very happy, so must she. I have never met her since her marriage, but I am only in Helensburgh in the morning, and always driving. I have not been ridding. No one knows why I have not been ridding, not even P/ or M/, but I shall tell you. The Wilsons and Mr. Young asked me to allow them to ride with me. I knew you would not like this, and it would cause people to make remarks. I dont think I shall ride this summer—unless it may be with Jack—no other one. Belove, give me a letter for next Wednesday. Is this a long letter? I shall write Mary. Give her my love, also your sister when you write. I hope your mother is well. Have you heard lately from Rose? Tell me, darling, how you are? Do you sleep better than you did? I must say Good night. With very much fond love, I am thy true, thy loving, thy devoted and repenitant wife, thy own dear

MIMI.

God bless you and prosper you, keep you in health, and give you all you desire. Adieu, my husband dear. A kiss. A fond embrace. I am thine for ever,

MIMI L'——.

———

No. 35.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, Botanical Gardens, Glasgow."

M. L'——.

[Helensburgh post-mark, June 27, 1856; reached Glasgow 6.45 same evening; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

Friday Night.

Beloved, dearly beloved husband, sweet Emile, how I long to call you mine, never more to leave you. What must occur ere that takes place, God only knows. I often fear some cloud may yet fall on our path and mar our happiness for a long time. I shall never cause you unhappiness again. No, I was unkind, cruel, unloving, but it shall never be repeated. No, I am now a wife, a wife in every sense of the word, and it is my duty to conduct myself as such. Yes, I shall behave now more to your mind. I am no longer a child. Rest assured I shall be true and faithful wherever you are, dear love—my constant thought shall be of my Emile, who is far, far away. I only consent to your leaving if you think it will do you good—I mean, do your health good. Your income would be quite enough for me—dont for a moment fancy I want

you to better your income for me—no, dearest, I am quite content with the sum you named. When I first loved you I knew you were poor. I felt then I would be content with your *lot*, however humble it might be. Yes, your home, in whatever place or whatever kind, would suit me. If you only saw me now—I am all alone in my dittle bedroom—you would never mention your home as being humble. I have a small room on the ground floor, very small, so dont fancy I could not put up in small rooms and with humble fare. But if you think it will do you good a tour, go by all means for six months or so. I trust you will take great care of yourself, and not forget your Mimi. Oh! how I love that name of Mimi. You shall always call me by that name—and, dearest Emile, if ever we should have a daughter I should like you to allow me to call her Mimi for her father's sake. You like that name, and I love it. You think I dont confide in you, sweet pet; it would, I thought, annoy you if I were to tell you all my little trifles—you would sometimes think me stupid. I know you would, but I shall do it, as you ask me. I knew, dearest, you regretted knowing me and being engaged to me during the winter the time I was in Edr. Emile, that time was the only period since I have known you in which I felt the least degree of coolness for you. When I saw you angry with me, I felt cool. Nay, more—one day I met you in Glasgow; you looked so cross at me that when I went home I wrote you a note taking farewell of you, as I thought you would be delighted to get quit of me. Something struck me it was unkind of me doing so. I went to bed, I dreamt of you, I fancied you still loved me, and in the morning all my love for you returned. Never again did I feel cool towards you, though I may have made you fancy so by my cool letters, &c. But I assure you I love you more and more each day. Not an hour passes but I think of you, of you, my best, my kind, dear Emile. But the past we shall both forget—though we may often refer to it—and after our marriage we shall then laugh at all our anxious fears. We shall make up for all the past then by our loving each other with a sincere heart. We must trust each other. You shall then know all my thoughts. I shall have you near me, so I can tell you them—it is difficult to put thoughts on paper, at least some thoughts. We shall be the envy of many—of B/ I know. Emile, never fear my friends and family casting me off. If they do so, then I shall know they are not worth having for friends. If they will cast me off because we are poor—why, they will be much better away from me. If it is only for money that your friends love you, their friendship is unworthy. I will not love you less because you are poor. No, I shall love you even more, try to make you happy and comfortable, try to make you forget you are poor. As you ask me, I shall burn your *last letter*. It was my cold which prevented my going to Arrochar. I dont know when we may go now—perhaps not at all. I have promised to go to Stirling to pay a visit in August. B/ had an invitation to go to Edinburgh Castle next week. The Major knew I would not go, so did not invite me. I dont think she will go. P/ wont allow her by herself, and I wont go, so I think she will have to stay at home—which is much better, don't you think so? James goes to Edr. to school in August. I think he will go far astray from home and every one—but P/ will have all the blame if the Boys are not what they should be. Jack is not near so nice as he was. I think I have answered all your questions. I think I feel better this week. I cannot eat. I have not taken any breakfast for about two months, not even a cup of tea—nothing till I get my luncheon at 1 o'c. I dont sleep much. I wonder,

and so does M/, that my looks are not changed, but I look as well as if I eat and slept well. Adieu, sweet love, kind pet husband my own true Emile. I am thine for ever, thy wife, thy devoted, thy own true

MIMI L'ANGELIER.

Good night. God bliss you. A kiss, pet love.

If, dear love, you could write me as I might get it Tuesday morning it would be best, but if you cannot say then Wednesday. Farewell, dear husband of my soul, my own dear love, my pet, my fond Emile. A kiss. A fond embrace. Good night. A kiss.

1 o'c. morning.

No. 37.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Helensburgh post-mark, 15th July, 1856; reached Glasgow 6.45 same evening; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTERS.]

Dearest & beloved Emile,—I shall begin and answer your 2nd sheet to me. I was rather stupid our last meeting. But I had a cold and did not feel in good spirits, but I shall make up for it our next meeting. My promise to you I mean to keep *not* to break them. I shall do all you ask me my own sweet darling, my ever dear and fond husband. I shall save as much of my money as I can. Would you wish me to buy things for myself, clothes, &c. I could do it quite easily—as you like love. Emile you have made a rash promise to me in your last letter. You say though you were dead Mini I shall *never marry* again this I swear. Now this is wrong of you, to say so. You will promise me—that if I should die you will marry, and that as soon as you can. Is not a man more happy with a wife. Is she not a happiness and a comfort to him—a solace to him in his sad hours—a help to him in his old age—a blissing to him if he has a family. No darling Emile you will not promise me such a thing. I think every man as soon as he can afford to keep a wife should take a wife—and it would be more beneficial to you than to others, as you have no mother nor sister here to take care of you. And darling Emile never repeat again *to me* 'that life is a burden to you.' Remember you have a wife to think of now. Yes a wife who loves you fondly truly—loves you with a heart which burns with pure love for you my only love. When you are sad think of your Mimi. How I wish I were with you to comfort to cheer you my sweet one. Yes darling those shall be happy happy days, which I hope shall not be long of coming. Do not fear, I shall be so kind to you—when you are cross I shall give you a kiss and ask you to be my own sweet dear little Emile. When you smile no one can help loving you—you look so kind so loving—just as I like to see you look my fond my ever dear dear husband. I asked Jack yesterday if he had seen you. He said Yes I saw him on Friday in a cab with a Lady and Gentleman. Said how did he look—and he said he thought very cross. He has

got a very fast look Jack of late—he is not improving, and James is just a very bad little fellow, he swears and goes on at a great rate. P/ thinks it clever. But he will be broken in when he goes to school. I think he will be a little Blackguard if he goes on at the present style. When I am away your letters will be quite safe. I go on Wednesday—return on Friday. I don't know if I shall be able to write you, but shall if I can. We are to have some Edr. friends on Friday so we must be home. Minnoch was here to-day again (Monday). *Only* left on Saturday and back to-day again. He was here for four hours. He brought a fellow Weymiss with him. I think he might have a little better feeling than come so soon knowing that every one down here has heard the report regarding myself and him—even for the people on our own place. P/ and M/ were much displeased at him—they said nothing, but M/ said it was enough to make people think there was something in the report. Say nothing to him in passing—it will only make him rude if you say anything. Adieu dear love. I shall answer the rest of your letter again. Adieu sweet one of my soul, my own ever dear & ever beloved husband, much much love to you beloved pet. I am thy own true wife thy fond and ever devoted and loving

MIMI L'ANGELIER.

My sweet beloved & dearest Emile, I shall begin and answer your dear dong letter. In the first place, how are you—better, I trust. You know I did feel disappointed at our marriage not taking place in Spt. But as it could not, why, then, I just made up my mind to be content, and trust that it may be ere long. We shall fix about that our next meeting, which I hope wont be long. Emile, dear husband, how can you express such words—that you mar my amusements and that you are a bore to me? Fie, fie, dear Emile! You must not say so again, you must not even think so—it is so very unkind of you. Why, I would be very unhappy if you were not near me. I did laugh at your pinning my little flower to your shirt. I always put your flowers into Books in the Drawing-room—there I can go and look at them at any time. Do not weep, darling, fond husband—it makes me sad to think you weep. Do not do it, darling. A fond embrace and dear kiss to you, sweet and much-loved Emile. I shall do all I can to please you and retain your truly dear, fond love. You know I have wished as much as you do to give you my likeness But I have not had an opportunity. I promise you you shall have it *some* day—so that promise wont be *broken*. If I did not sign my name, it was for no reason. Unless it is to a stranger, I never do put *Smith*—only *Madeleine*. You shall, dear love, have all your letters back. Emile, love, you are wrong. If I did feel cool towards you in winter, I never gave one thought of love to any other. No other image has ever filled my heart since I knew you. I might admire some people, but, on my soul, I never did love, since I knew you, any but you my own dear fond and ever beloved Emile. I am so glad you go and take a walk on Sunday. I would rather you did so as go to Church, as I think the country air would do you more good, and you can read prayers be yourself in the evening. Adieu for the present your wife

YOUR MINI L'ANGELIER.

Madeleine Smith.

No. 39.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[LETTER.]

Friday Evening.

My beloved, my ever darling Emile,—I got home this evening, but with a very bad cold. I feel quite ill to-night—sick and headache. I got my feet damp, but I shall take care and be soon well. Darling pet, how are you? It was impossible for me to write you for Saturday, as I would have been obliged to have given my letter to one of the family—to Post. I did not see the post-office. You will, I know, darling, sweet Emile, excuse me, and say nothing about it. Oh! sweet, dear love, how very much I love and adore you. You are my own, yes, my own dear, sweet husband, my Emile. I was much charmed with the fine scenery all about Arrochar on Thursday, a pretty fine day. We went to the top of Loch Lomond, driving, and had Luncheon in one of the beautiful glens, and returned to Arrochar in the afternoon. Our party were some people from Perth I did not know, and the two Griersons (your friend's brothers). Do you know Henry Grierson well? Instead of driving all the way home to-day, I went on board of the steamer at Tarbet, and and went out at Luss, and drove home in our own carriage. The Griersons came with us—they went on to Glasgow. I shall tell you something that will please my own sweet husband—I was the only Lady of the party who received no kisses from the gentlemen. I would not have done such a thing—and, of course, when I said I would not allow such a thing no one asked me. Now, Emile darling, tell me how you are, and where you are going to lodge. My own, my ever beloved Emile, I never meet with any one like you, my own love. No, Emile, I never meet with any one, but I compare you—and they are all so far inferior. I think myself fortunate in having got such a nice, dear, sweet, loving, little pet husband. I do love you with my heart and soul. You are my all, the only one I love, the only one I long to be with. My love increases daily. You will not have been busy this week. I do so hope you shall often not be busy after we are married, then I shall have you all to myself. I shall have you all the day by my side—but that would spoil me. I fear you will be too kind to me. I shall be so devoted to you, my own sweet, dear pet. I wish you were here. I would ask leave to write no more, as I feel ill, readly ill, with cold. I got my feet wet in crossing a stream, and had to drive 15 miles without getting them dried. Love, excuse me to-night; you shall have an extra letter for it. Now, sweet pet, God bliss and prosper you. Take care of yourself. Much love and fond embraces from thy devoted wife, thy true and faithful MIMI.

Adieu, sweet love, my own dear Emile. I wish I were with you to-night—it would make me feel well. Adieu, sweet love. A kiss.

Saturday Morning.

Dearest and ever beloved,—I am just going down to Helensburgh. I feel better this morning, but not well. But M/ is so ill she can not go out, so I must go. Darling, I know you would be disappointed at not having a letter from me this morning, but, darling, I could not. I must stop, as M/ is beside me. Adieu, dear love. I am thy true wife, thy own fond, devoted

MIMI L'ANGELIER.

Appendix XIII.

No. 41.

[Post-mark, July 24, year illegible.]

[LETTER.]

Tuesday Morning,
July 24th.

My own beloved Emile,—I hope and trust you arrived safe home on Monday. I did so enjoy your kind visit on Sunday. It makes me feel in good spirits for a week after seeing you. Oh! I wish I could see you often—it would be such a comfort to both of us. But I hope there is happiness in store for us yet. When we are married it will be my constant endeavour to please you and to add to your comfort. I shall try to study you, and when you get a *little* out of temper I shall try and pet you, dearest—kiss and fondly you. I was not astonished at your thinking me cool, for I really have been in fault. But it is my way. But I must change it to you. I shall try and be more affectionate for the future. You know I love you dearly. Ah! Emile, you possess my love. I could not love any other as I do you, and believe me, I shall ever remain true to you. I think a woman who can be untrue ought to be banished from society. It is a most heartless thing. After your disappointment, dearest Emile, I wonder you would have had any confidence in another. But I feel that you have confidence in me, or you would not love me as you do. I long for the day when we shall be always together. When I left you on Sunday I was just in time to meet papa in the Drawing Room. After luncheon two Gentlemen, my little brother James, and myself, went and had a walk of 7 miles—across the hill to Loch Lomond. How often I wished you had been with me, I cannot tell. I do not enjoy any other one's company, but yours. Your likeness is such a comfort to me. When ever I think of my own dear Emile, I go and look at you, I never saw such a good likeness, I love it truly. I owe you very many thanks for it. I shall try and get mine for you before you leave. Tell me beloved if there is anything I can do to please you. Do tell me if you love me. B. told me she saw you. On Sunday, one of the ladies in Mama's carriage saw you and fancy she fell in love with your apperance. I did not wonder at that in the least—as I was quite charmed with you—I do not wonder at young ladies admiring you. I feel quite proud at the thought's of having such a very nice-looking husband. But it is not only your apperance that makes me feel proud of you—but your superior mind, and ways of thinking from other young men. I look upon 'fast' young men NOW with horror. I shall expect a letter from you on Saturday first the (28th)—Miss Bruce, P—O—Row. I shall write you before that. All our friends left us yesterday. I think B. and some of the family are going to the Bridge of Allan this week—on Wednesday to be home on Saturday. Mama does not like me to leave home much—as she says things go all wrong when I am away. She depends too much on me. I can assure you it is no easy work to manage such a large household. I often feel glad that I have been accustomed to house-keeping—as I shall find the use of it some day. Now this is a very long letter for me and written so small. Adieu beloved. May God bless you is my earnest prayer. And with kind love and a fond embrace Believe me to be your devoted

MIMI.

Miss Bruce
Post Office
Row
Saturday the 28th.

Madeleine Smith.

No. 43.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Posted at Row; Helensburgh post-mark, day not legible, July, 1856; reached Glasgow July, 1856.]

[LETTER.]

Saturday Night, 11 o'c.

Beloved and darling husband, dear Emile,—I have just received your letter. A thousand kind thanks for it. It is kind, and I shall love you more for writing me such a letter. Dearest, I do love you for telling me all you think of me. Emile, I am sorry you are ill. I trust to God you are better. For the love of heaven take (care) of yourself. Leave town for a day or two. Yes, darling, by all means go to Mrs. M'Lan's. It will do you much good —only, come back to me. Yes, Emile, you ought, in those sad moments of yours, to consider you have a wife. I am as much your wife as if we had been married a year. You cannot, will not, leave me, your wife. Oh! for pity's sake do not go. I will do all you ask—only remain in this country. I shall keep all my promises. I shall not the thoughtless and indifferent to you. On my soul, I love you and adore you with the love of a wife. I will do anything, I will do all you mention in your letters to please you, only do not leave me or forsake me. I entreat of you, my husband, my fondly loved Emile, only stay and be my guide, my husband dear. You are my all, my only, dear love. Have confidence in me, sweet pet. Trust me. Heaven is my witness, I shall never prove untrue to you—I shall, I am your wife. No other one shall I ever marry. I promise I shall *not* go about the sts., Emile, more than you have said. We went about too much. I shall not go about much. But one you must promise me is this, that if you should meet me at a time in B/ St. or S/ St. you will not look on me crossly. For it almost made me weep on the st. last winter sometimes when you hardly looked at me. I shall take lessons in water colours. I shall tell you in my next note what I intend to study. It will rather amuse you. P/ gave me the dog "Sambo," Skye breed. "Pedro," the coachman got for me, English Breed. They had their names when I got them. I am sorry you dislike melons, as they are rather a favourite of mine. I hope, dear pet Emile, you will get nice Lodgings. I always thought the Gardens were too far away from your office. How nicely the 12/. would suit us at Hillhead. I hope we may meet soon. P/ or M/ are not going from home. We intended to post to Arrochar, so it would be no use your being in the Boat. I shall not see you till the nights are a little darker. I can trust C.H.—she will never tell about our meetings. She intends to be married in November. But she may change her mind. Now, Emile, I shall keep all my promises I have made to you. I shall love and obey you—my duty as your wife is to do so. I shall do all you want me. Trust me, keep yourself easy. I know what awaits me if I do what you disapprove —off you go. That shall always be in my mind—Go, never to return. The day that occurs I hope I may die. Yes—I shall never look on the face of man again. You would die in Africa. Your death would be at my hands—God forbid! Trust me, I love you—yes, love you for yourself alone. I adore you with my heart and soul. Emile, I swear to you I shall do all you wish and ask

me. I love you more than life. I am thine, Thine own Mimi L'Angelier. Emile, you shall *have all* your letters the first time we meet. It may cost me a sigh and pang, but you shall have them all. I wonder what you would do with one of my drawings —a stupid, black-looking thing. Minnoch left this morning— say nothing to him in passing. It will only give him cause to say you did not behave in a gentlemanly manner. Do not do it. He said nothing to me out of place, but I was not a moment with him by myself. I did not wish to be alone with him. Horrock's is gone to England, so you need not put yourself about to ask if he shewed the letter. M'K. saw it. They were all with me when M'K. spoke to me. He will never be a gentleman, even with the Red Coat & 30th Regt. He goes to Ireland in three weeks—he is in London now. We have an old gentleman of 86 *years* in the house just now, and he is trying, as he says, to make love to me. Poor old man, it is wonderful to see him. He has taken a lot of your last kisses from me. But you would not mind that if you saw the poor old man. His brother is here, too; he is only 74. Their name is Bald. I shall do all I can with Janet, poor child. She fell down the back staircase, and has hurt her leg very much—so much so that she was obliged to go to bed. You will see her in Sept. She goes to school then. I shall answer your letter the next time I write. Love, my pet, my husband, my fond and ever dearly beloved Emile. Good night. May God grant you better health. Be happy. I will do all you wish, I shall keep my promise—this I swear. Be happy—weep no more. Adieu, sweet one. I am thy wife, thy own fond pet—

Madeleine Smith, alias Mimi L'Angelier.

———

No. 45.

[Letter.]

Dearest Mary,—What a length of time since I have written you! But Emile told me you were at Gourock. I hope you enjoyed your visit and felt benefited from the change of air. What fine weather we have now, though it has been long in making its apperance. To-day is charming. They have all gone out driving, and I am obliged to remain at home, as we expect some friends, and it does not look very hospitable for visitors to arrive and find no one to receive them. That is why I am not out. Were you in Helensburgh one day about ten days ago. I thought it was like you, but I could not say. My sister and I were at Arrochar last week. I had never been there, and I was quite delighted with the wild highland scenery. We were on Loch Lomond—it is indeed the Queen of Scottish Lakes. The water was like a sheet of glass—the sky so blue and clear—in fact it was more like a picture than reality. Nothing I enjoy so much as fine scenery, and next to the scenery itself comes a fine picture of the same subject. I have been too busy for sometime, so have not had so much reading as I should like. Mama has not been well, and that has occupied a good part of my time; but next week I shall begin again, as by that time I think she shall be quite convalescent. Since I last wrote you I have read "Sidney Smith's Life," and I like it very much. I have also read "Life of Lord Cockburn," which I did not much like. The characters mentioned are all too old for me to remember, so I could not take the same interest in it an older person would. I am

now at the life of "Sir R. Peel," but there is so much regarding Politics in it, that I find it rather dry sort of reading; but papa asked me to read it, so I shall do it.

I have got two dogs now to make pets of, "Pedro" and "Sambo," both of them terriers. They are most affectionate. Their great delight is killing rats, and I assure you I gratify them in their desire. I fear I shall not have the pleasure of seeing you yet this summer, as I know of nothing that shall call me to Glasgow, till I come for the winter. I do long to be acquainted with you, and I don't see how it can be managed. I think I must just have patience, and wait for a little time yet. All things may yet end well, but I rather fear dear Emile and I shall have annoyances yet. But we must hope for the best. Adieu for the present. With kind love, I am, dear Mary, yours affectly.,

MIMI.

Friday afternoon.

No. 47.

Envelope addressed—"For Mr. L'Angelier, at 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Helensburgh post-mark, August, 1856, day illegible; reached Glasgow, 6.45 p.m., 14th August, 1856; deliverable next morning by first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

Wednesday afternoon.

Beloved & ever dear Emile,—All by myself. So I shall write to you, dear husband. Your visit of last night is over. I longed for it. How fast it passed—it looked but a few minutes ere you left me. You did, love, look cross at first, but thank Heaven you looked yourself ere you left—Your old smile. Dear fond Emile, I love you more and more. Emile, I know you will not go far away from me. I am your wife. You cannot leave me for ever. Could you, Emile? I spoke in jest of your going last night. For I do not think you will go very far from me, Emile, your wife. Would you leave me to end my days in misery. I do not think you need expect to get the Australian situation—there are always people ready to fill such situations, friends of those conected with it. You have given up your situation in Huggins. Get another you say not in Glasgow. Well, try some other Town in Scotland, or if you would go to England, then we might have a chance of seeing each other sometimes. But to go to Australia never more to come back to your wife, your Mini—unkind of you, Emile, to think of such. Will nothing persuade you to remain in Huggins? Emile, my husband, I do not intend to make any promises, as I know you won't receive them or *believe* them (fearful thing, but it is my own fault). But I know now pretty well what you would like me to do, and what you dislike, so I shall by actions try and retain your dear love. I shall do all I can that I know shall please you. I shall not go out as I did, but I need you make promises. It shall be actions. What made me feel a little vexed with you last night was this—You went back on last winter, and that you promised me you would not do. I have done all I could to try and make myself better. I hope you got home safe, and were none the worse of it. How kind of you, sweet love, to come so far to see me. Thank you,

dove. A fond dear embrace—a kiss, dear love, my own sweet Emile, my best loved husband. Forgive me—and be what we once were. I thank you so much for these grapes, they were so very nice and cool. I shall not wear "Crinoline," as you dont like it It is off to-day. No one heard you last night. Next night it shall be a different window; that one is much too small. I must see you before you go to Badgmore. I am so glad I have your letters, as they are such a pleasure to me. I read and read them over and over again—and I love them so. I hope you will correct the person who told you of our having been at the Tweedie's and Raits. I have seen Mr. Rait in the shop—when I was in with Papa—but that is all. And I have heard M/ say she has met Mrs. Rait at parties, but that is all. I never spoke to Miss Rait. I knew her by sight, but that is all. James called at the Tweedies while they were at Stone. I dont like the family—there is no great respect attached to Mr. T.'s name. As for Tweedie, junr., I dont know him even by sight. So, sweet love, you may hear much that is false when you have heard of two such simple things being wrong. I shall tell Jack some day you know Miss Dougall, the Dr. daughter in Elembank Place. I remember long long ago of seeing you meet that young Lady opposite to Aunt's windows, whether by appointment or not I cannot say. Aunt told me then you were engaged to her. I had a letter from Aunt this morning, in which she says she saw you—but you did not look well. Your hair is so long that it makes you look (now dont be angry) not near so good looking. Are you cross at me for saying that. No, love, you are not. I must have a letter from you very soon—the beginning of the week, perhaps Wednesday, *Miss Bruce P.O., Row.* You shall tell me all your arrangements. I was in Helensburgh this morning early—making markets. I wonder often what they would do if I were not here. M/ never goes to a shop herself. I must stop. Adieu, love. Adieu, sweet husband. I am thy WIFE, THY MIMI.

Wednesday night, 11 o'clock.

Beloved husband,—This time last night you were with me. To-night I am all alone. Would we had not to part. How happy, happy we would be. Yes I long for the time when we shall be united never more to part. I long for it every day. I would give the world to be with you—yes, my love, to be near you—to live with you. Time, I hope, will pass quickly when we shall be one, sweet dear love. You must not leave me to go out of Europe, Emile, consider your old Mother, if you go you will never see her more, and your dear sisters, and your Mini. Can you leave me for ever. Could you come and take farewell of Mini for ever. Could you break my heart by telling me "this, Mini, is the last time I shall see you." Could you do this, Emile—Emile, my only love, my sweet dear husband? I love you more this night than ever. Do, beloved, stay near me, my only friend, my only love. My friends, every one of them, are nothing to me compared with you. You, and you only, are the only being I love—on this Earth. You could not live in a far country, you would die. Emile give one serious thought to it, and make the resolve that you will not leave England. Thank you again for coming to see me. I shall never be able to thank you for all your kindness to me, my love, my own beloved Emile. Dear, fond pet, I trust to God you are well. I shall wait with anxiety till Wednesday for your letter. I could not ask it before that day, as you might not have time. Sweet dear love, Good night. May heaven guide you and change your mind. May God prosper you, and may you long health—long life

and prosperity. Adieu, dear love. A fond embrace. A dear sweet kiss to thee my Husband, my only love. Adieu, I am thy
Wife, thy Mini L'Angelier.

I shall write you Friday for Saturday to Mrs. Jenkins. Adieu sweet love adieu a kiss.

No. 49.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, at 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Row, Helensburgh, and Glasgow post-marks, both illegible; Row post-mark also illegible.]

[Letter.]

Thursday evening.

My own dear Emile, how must I thank you for your kind, dear letter. Accept a fond embrace and dear kisses and assurances that I love you as much as ever and have never regretted what has occurred. I forgive you freely from my heart for that picture—never do the same thing again. I am better, though I have still cold—it is more my cough that annoys me. I do wish I could get rid of that cough. I often fear it is not a good cough; it has been going and coming all summer, but I shall take great care dear love for your sake. I hope you will get away—do you not find the horror of being obliged to ask a master leave to go from home for a short time. I do wish you were your own master. Will you not try when in England to get some other situation with a larger income. I wish you could get one out of Glasgow. You dislike Glasgow, and so do I—try and see what you can do while you are away. I cannot see you ere you go, for which I am sorry. You forget that my little sister is in my Bed Room, and I could not go out by the window or leave the house and she there. It is only when P. is away I can see you, for then Janet sleeps with M. You see I cannot see you. If you *go* on Monday, DONT write me again till I tell you. If you *do not* go, write me so as I may not write to Badgemore C.H. I shall not write to Badgemore till the end of the week. I like Miss Williams letter. I think she is very nice. I like her ere I have seen her. Excuse me, but I always just say what I think, but I dont like the other young lady. I cannot tell you what it is, but there is something I dont like. I judge much of a person from their letters and handwriting. I maybe wrong—she may be nice. Jack is still in pain with his leg, but quite able to walk with a halt. What a stupid boy you are. I told what I liked in the August "Blackwood." I shall read the Sept one on Monday. I think you should not mind getting a Ring, but you shall have the size. I dont (know) which finger it ought to be I am sure. I have never noticed these things. I did tell you at one time that I did not like William Minnoch, but he was so plesant that he quite raised himself in my estimation. I wrote to his sisters to see if they would come and visit us next week, also him, but they can not. I hope you shall have fine weather while you are away. It will do you so much good, and cheer you up—wont it, love? You ask me what I have been reading. Well then I shall tell you. The lives of "Lenardo de Vinci," and "M. Angelo," also "Andrea del Sarto"—all first-class painters. I am fond of reading the lives of painters. The life of Andrea del Sarto quite makes me feel melancholy. His life was a life of unhappiness—he was a prey to sorrow—he never knew what it was to be happy—he died early deserted by all—even by his

wife—yes by his wife, the one who should have stayed by him—and shared all his sorrows and anxieties. Mrs Grierson has not come. She will be to-morrow—we have people from the Highlands with us. This is such a horrid cold night—the wind is howling—and rain—it makes me feel so sad. There are two things I dislike—the noise of waters and the wind—perhaps you may like them both do you, love? I must stop as my candle is just going out—so dear darling Emile I shall wish you good-night wishing you were here by me. God bliss you and make you happy. I shall write you for Monday. Adieu, my sweet, my ever dear and fond Emile. A kiss a fond embrace much dear love from me your own for ever, your truly fond and devoted MIMI L'ANGELIER.

After I am your wife I shall be obliged to sign my name as Madeleine Mimi L'Angelier—will that be the way. Dont you think it will be long enough without my 4th name of Hamilton.
M.M.H.L.

Adieu, sweet love a kiss my pet fond and ever dear husband my own ever dear Emile yours for ever.

Saturday, night, half-past 12 o'clock.

My own dear Emile,—I must bid you adieu in this note. May you enjoy your trip, be happy with your friends, and may you again return in health, safety, and happiness to Glasgow. I hope and trust the change may do you good, that you shall put in a stock of health for the winter months. I hope you feel well and strong. I am better though still cold. When I get in to a breeze I cough—but I shall be all well soon. Adieu, my dear love. May you escape all danger—be careful of yourself for my sake. We have a lot of friends to dinner to night. I do wonder if you are in Helensburgh to-night. I fancy no—something says you are not. I had an invitation yesterday from some friends in London to go and pay them a visit (not Bessie), but M. would not allow me—so I have declined, for which I am very sorry. We are to have friends from Ireland next week, among the number a very nice young fellow with large moustache. If you wish to cut all the hair off your face, why then do it, but I am sure it wont improve your appearance in the least. Now be a dear good little husband mine, and excuse me writing you a longer note—it is so late. A fond dear embrace, much love and lots of kisses. Adieu my sweet love, take care of yourself. A kiss, a fond embrace from Thy ever true and ever devoted dear MIMI L'ANGELIER.

I shall write to you to Badgemore the end of the week, about Thursday. Adieu sweet love ever and ever yours
MIMI L.

No. 51.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Helensburgh post-mark, Sept. 29, 1856; reached Glasgow 6.45 same evening; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

My own ever dear Emile,—I did not write you on Saturday as C. H. was not at home, so I could not get it posted. I hope, love,

you are home and well—quite well—and quite able to stand all the cold winds of winter. I am quite well—quite free of cold. I dont think I can see you this week. But I think next Monday night I shall as P/ and M/ are to be in Edr., but my only thought is Janet—what am I to do with her? I shall have to wait till she is asleep, which may be near 11 o'C. But you may be sure I shall do it as soon as I can. I expect great pleasure at seeing you. As a favour do not refer to what is past. I shall be kind and good, dear sweet love, my own my best loved husband—I do love you very much. What cold weather we have had. Mr. Minoch has been here since Friday—he is most agreeable—I think—we shall see him very often this winter—he says we shall—and P/ being so fond of him I am sure he shall ask him in often. I hope to hear from you very soon. Will you love write me soon. You know how much I love to hear from you. Nothing gives me more pleasure—sweet love, my own dear Emile. There is a chance I may be in Glasgow to-morrow, but I am not sure till I see P/ to-night, but B. is with me, and I would not see you. I may not go, but I think we shall. There is a chance of our being in Glasgow the end of Oct. P/ is not well, and he finds it too much going up and down—but I can write no more at present, so with very kind much love and kisses a fond embrace Believe me, ever yours, most truly and fondly your own, your ever dear MIMI.

I have just got word of the death of my old sweetheart in Edr. for which I am not in the least sorry—love again to you sweet love. Adieu, ever yours,

MIMI.

No. 53.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Helensburgh post-mark, October, day and year illegible; reached Glasgow, October 8, year illegible; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

Tuesday morning.

My dear Emile,—The day is cold so I shall not go out—so I shall spend a little time in writing you. Our meeting last night was peculiar. Emile you are not reasonable. I do not wonder at your not loving me as you once did. Emile I am not worthy of you. You deserve a better wife than I. I see misery before me this winter. I would to God we were not to be so near Mr. M. You shall hear all stories and believe them. You will say I am indifferent because I shall not be able to see you much. I forgot to tell you last night that I shall not be able of an evening to let you in—my Room is next to B. and on the same floor as the front door. I shall never be able to spend the happy hours we did last winter. Our letters I dont see how I am to do. M. will watch every post. I intended to speak to you of all this last night—but we were so engaged otherways. I do hope you got home safe, and that you have got no cold—tell me love. I could not sleep all night. I thought of your unhappy apperance—you shed tears love—but I did not. Yes, you must think me cool—but it is my nature. I never did love any one till I loved you—and I shall never love another. Love, Emile, my sweet Darling, causes unhappiness in

Appendix XIII.

more ways than one. I know you will, I feel sure you will, quarrel with me this winter. I know it well, sweet love—but God only knows, dearest, that I have no desire ever to be parted from you, so, Emile, my own sweet Emile, if we should ever part it will be on your side, not mine. I sometimes fancy you are disappointed with me. I am not what you once thought I was. I am too much of a child to please you. I am too fond of amusement to suit your fancy. I am too indifferent, and I do not mind what the world says, not in the least—I never did. I promise to marry you knowing I would never have my father's consent. I would be obliged to marry you in a clandestine way. I knew you were poor. All these I did not mind. I knew the world would condemn me for it but I did not mind. I trust we have days of happiness before us—but God knows we have days of misery too. Emile, my own, my ever dear husband, I have suffered much on your account from my family. They have laughed at my love for you—they taunted me regarding you. I was watched all last winter. I was not allowed out by myself for fear I should meet you—but if I can I shall cheat them this winter. I shall advoid you at first, and that may cause them to allow me out by myself. I shall write you as often as I can—but it cannot be three times a week as it has been. And speaking of writing you, I intend to change the day—Monday, it is not convenient for to post a letter for you on Sunday—so it shall rather be Tuesday. I thank you very much, my dear love, for being at such trouble to come and see me. I thank you truly from my soul & do accept a dear embrace. I shall never forget last night. There is a sentence still in my ear you said about God stricking you dead if ever you meet me again Since my childhood that is a sentence I have shuddered to hear expressed. When I was very young, about 5 years, a woman made use of that sentence on my Grand papa's farm, and she was struck dead that hour—it has never left me since. I heard you say it. I do hope you were none the worse of coming out, were you—darling Emile, believe me, I love you—yes, I do, and that most sincerely. I have come to the conclusion that you do not know me. If you were with me long you would know me better—it is only those I love that I am indifferent too—even my Dog—which I love—sometimes I hate it, and for no reson—it is only a fancy which I cannot help. To strangers it is different. I do love you truly fondly. Do you still wish to show your *Likeness to a friend?* I hope I did not show much temper to you last night did I sweet love? Adieu for the present. A very fond embrace to you, sweet dear husband. I am thy ever true and ever loving and dear

MINI L'.

Wednesday.

My own dear Little Pet,—I hope you are well. M/ and P/ got home last night. I don't know if I should send you the note I wrote yesterday. If you dont like it burn it, like a dear. I am well—and I do love you very very much. I hope to have a letter from you some day next week—C.H. Sweet dear, we are quite full of company. Saturday and Monday we are to have a large dinner party. I shall tell you in my next letter the way I think we shall do with your Letters in the winter. Adieu dear love a very fond embrace—much much love and kisses, your own your ever dear loving little

MINI.

No. 55.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Helensburgh, post-mark, Oct. 20, 1856; reached Glasgow 6.45 same evening; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

Sunday evening, 11 oc.

My very dear Emile,—This has been a long wet nasty day. I would have given the world if you had been here to talk to me. I have been so stupid it would only have been you that could have made me feel alive. I hope you are quite well. Is not this horrid bad weather. Next Sunday about this time you shall be with me love, D.V. I hope to God me may enjoy the meeting. P/ and M/ leave this on Saturday to return on Monday. If to-morrow is fine I am going down to Dumbarton to pay several visits—we have a dinner party in the afternoon. I think we shall leave this for Town in three weeks, that is, if the house shall be ready for us. P/ is very busy with some matters connecting the coming Elections—so we wont be able to go to Bridge of Allan. James is liking school very much—only, poor boy, he complains of not getting enough sugar or Butter—fancy, he pays £80 for his board alone—it is far too much for such a boy—Is it not. Janet is not well—she has a dreadful bad cold. Do you know I have taken a great dislike to C.H. I shall try and do without her aid in the winter. She has been with us four years, and I am tired of her, but I wont show it to her so dearest love be easy on that point. I know who it was that saw me walking to Helensburgh, and told you. It was the Kennedys. A few minutes before I met them I had been jumping and running with my large Newfoundland Dog "Major," and when I saw it was them I thanked my stars I was walking—their brother was with them—I did not know them. B/ knew them, and told me it was them. P/ has sold his horse, and the one he has got he is not going to bring down here this season. I am to have a pony to myself next summer. I told a horse jockey man to look out for one yesterday. I think P/ means to drive a pair next summer. Anything for a little more expense. Dear love I love you so very much, I cannot tell you how much. You are my very dear little husband, my very dear sweet Emile—nothing I know will change you—you are my dear only love—I am yours, yes, your very own

MINI.

So you still like your Lodgings. If you are not coming on the Sunday night but Saturday, remember you are to come on which ever night suits you.

Monday morning.

Write me for Saturday if you are to be on Saturday night. If I dont hear from you then you will be on the Sunday. I am just going off to Dumbarton. The carriage will be here in ten minutes, and I am to have breakfast before I go—so with love. I am just up, half-past 10 o'c—you are horrified—a kiss darling of my soul. Adieu my pet my love ever your own your fond & dear

MIMI L'ANGELIER.

Appendix XIII.

No. 57.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, at Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted at Glasgow, November, day and year not legible; deliverable between half-past 1 and 3 p.m.]

[LETTER.]

Friday night, 12 o'c.

My own darling, my dearest Emile,—I would have written you ere this, but as I did not intend to be out till Saturday, I saw no use in writing. I have not been out since Wednesday, when I was in a cab, and I thought I saw you in St. Vincent Street, but I was not sure. Derest love, I hope you are more cheerful, and not sad. Oh, for your own wife's sake do not be sad; it makes your Mimi feel sorry to think her husband is sad. Darling, try and not get low spirited. I hope your colds are better. It is horrid, cold weather. I have a fire night and day in my Bed Room, yet I am cold. I dislike winter weather. Sweet love, I have thought more of you for this last fortnight than ever I did—you are my constant thought. Emile is the only name ever on my lips. A fond embrace, sweet darling. Did you go to the concert? I did. Jack went, he came in, had ordered the cab, and brought me my gloves—(he always does that when I am going out with him) so I went and B/. I looked at every one but could not see my husband. Mr. M. was there with with his horrid old sister—but I only bowed to them. I have not seen any of them yet. I dont understand why P/ has not asked him to dinner yet. Mr. Kirk was ill with cold, and so he stayed at home with P/ and M/. I shall send you the likeness some night soon, perhaps next week, but you shall have it. I shall send it to your Lodging. There is rather a coolness with us and Aunts this season. We shall not see them much. We have only seen them once. Sweet love, you should get those brown Envelopes—they would not be so much seen as white ones put down into my window. You should just stoop down to tie your shoe, and then slip it in. The backdoor is closed. M/ keeps the key for fear our servant boy would go out of an evening. We have got blinds for our windows. What queer girls those M'Leans are opposite us—so are the Hamiltons. I have read over your last Letters to me so often, they are so kind and affete. I do love you very, very much my own sweet love. When you write William give him my very kind love. I should so much like to know the kind friend of my dear husband. Tell him how glad I shall be to become friends with him. I am so glad you did not go out to him. Dear love, a kiss. I saw Robert Anderson the other day—he was speaking of Huggins, but he did not speak of you. I am so fond to hear any one speak of my own Beloved Mr. L'Angelier. He fancies I am going to take Mr. M. I am sure you wont like me in my jacket. I dont like it—both P/ and M/ do. My Bonnet is fawn. B/ has a pink one, and M/ wanted me to have pink, but I knew you would think pink very vulgar—Dear love, when I am your wife I shall require you to tell me what I am to wear, as I have no idea of dress myself. M/ and B/ do all that for me. My dress for the winter is to be dark grey Tweed—you will like that, I am sure. Emile, I know you wont look on my likeness with pleasure—it is so cross—but love when it was done, I had been in the horrid man's place from 12 o'c, and I had it closed at 4 o'c—I had had had no food from the night before, and I was very furious. I am just looking as cross as I did

that night at you. I feel so ashamed, dear love, of having showed temper to you. But now you know it love. I was at M/ to-day about painting, and she said, nonsense, I did not require it. I told her she had promised, and then she said, "Oh, well, there is plenty of time before we go home." Emile, I shall tell you in confidence, I dont think we shall ever live at Row again. P/ is going to look at some property on Monday near Edr., and if he can get a nice large place Row will be sold. But he wont sell it till he gets another. I have been ordered by the Dr. since I came to town to take a fearful thing called "Peice Meal," such a nasty thing, I am to take at Luncheon. I don't think I have tasted breakfast for two months. But I dont think I can take this Meal. I shall rather take Cocoa. But, dearest love, fond embraces much love and kisses from your devoted wife. Your loving and affet. wife,

MINI L'ANGELIER.

No. 59.

[LETTER WRITTEN IN PENCIL.]

Beloved Emile,—I hope you will have this to-night—Accept it with my best, my kindest love. A kiss, sweet darling—I dont know if you shall have a letter from me again before Monday, but I shall try—I was at the Concert, M/ was with me.—Jack and B/. I have put up this likeness in a Old Book so that it may not be felt to be glass. I am just going out. Adieu, dearest love, a kiss, a fond embrace. Ever thine, thy own fond wife,

THY MIMI.

12 o'c Thursday.

No. 61.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Posted Sauchiehall Street Receiving Office, Glasgow, Nov. 18; reached General Office 7 same evening; deliverable next morning first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

Monday evening.

My own sweet darling,—I am at home all safe—and very well. I do assure you it was with no small pleasure I received your note to-day—it is such a time since I have heard from you. But we must so contrive that I shall hear from you every week. But I must see all about it first, and shall let you know as soon as I can—derest love, it shall be as you want. Though I think it is a great piece of self-denial not to meet each other. Sweet love we must submit. I should so much like to see you. Do you not think I could sometimes see you at a window of a Sunday, and know one would know of it? I would see you, love, and that would be enough. My own sweet darling husband, I long to be your wife. I shall be thine, my own Emile, whenever you like, and, as you say, we shall do all our courting over again. We have had little of that. May our courting days last all our life; that would be happiness indeed; it must be all honeymoon with us, sweet love. You are a dear, sweet, good little pet. I dont like this house, it is not at all to my mind. M'K. was two days with us; he was staying in

Appendix XIII.

Stirlingshire at Ashburn Hall with B/, and J— went to a large dancing party with us on Friday, and then he posted home about 30 miles on Saturday, and he left us in the afternoon. He has gone to Gibralter to-day. Though P/ did not look ill, yet he was ill. Could you believe it, I walked 8 miles yesterday (Sunday), and did not feel tired. I am very good to write you to-night, as I am very tired, but I know you would like to hear from me—so I do think I am good—am I not, sweet little dear pet of a husband? You are a naughty boy to go and dream of me. I shall tell you in my next note of a poor young fellow at Stirling who has fallen in love with your Mini. But don't fear, it is not returned. I am sorry for him—but good-night, much love, kisses, fond embraces, all good wishes, much warm, dear love to you, my only dear love, my life, my all, my own ever beloved and ever fond and affecte. husband. I am thy loving Wife, thy

MIMI L'ANGELIER.

First letter I have written in Blytheswood Sqr house. Good-night my very sweet love. A kiss. Adieu, dear pet, my little husband, thy MINI.

No. 63.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Posted Sauchiehall Street Receiving Office, Glasgow, November 21, 1856; reached General Office about 7 p.m.; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

Thursday Evening, 11 o'c.

My very dear Emile,—I do not know when this may be posted, perhaps not to-morrow. But, love, you must remember that it is not easy for me to post letters for you. I can have no fixed day—but depend on me, sweet darling, you shall have a letter whenever I can—and if you do not get one it wont be your Mini's fault. Now, love, you must not be angry with me—sweet love—I do love you so much, I do so wish you were with me, how happy we should be in each others embraces. When shall that be, I wonder, dear Emile?—It may be a long time yet, God only knows, but hope for the best all may end well. I feel quite ill in this horrid place, Glasgow. I hate it so. I never thought the people looked so vulgar as they do now. They are a most vulgar-looking set. I was out for a time on Tuesday, but I have not been out since. I think we shall be in Town to-morrow. Jack and (I) were at a Concert on Wednesday evening. I hope you, sweet pet, are well; free from all colds. Nice, kind letter of Miss Lane's; she is a nice creature, I am sure. How is Mary? Now, about writing. I wish you to write me and give me the note on Tuesday evening next. You will about 8 o'c come and put the letter down into the window (just drop it in, I wont be there at the time), the window next to Minoch's close door. There are 2 windows together with white blinds. Dont be seen near the house on Sunday, as M/ wont be at Church, and she will watch. In your letter, dear love, tell me what night of the week will be best for you to leave the letter for me. If M/ and P/ were from home I could take you in very well—at the front door, just the same way as I did in India

St.—and I wont let a chance pass—I wont, sweet pet of my soul, my only best loved darling. You sweet, dear love—would we could meet, but it is better not—it would be a constant quarrel, and that is not plesant. I shall do all you ask me if I can; I shall try and do all I can to please you, my own sweet love. I wish I were out of this horrid town—what a place it is—I would not like to spend my life in such a place. I was to tell you about the poor young fellow at Stirling. Well, he, poor, stupid boy, would keep so near me—only speak to me—and to finish all he told me he could only ever love me. I told him I did not care a bit for him—and, only fancy, he began to weep. I was near weeping too, for I feel so sorry always to see a man shed tears. After a little I told him he was very foolish, and that he was never to think of me again. The day we came home he rode for about six miles after our carriage—and then returned—but I expect he will be coming to call one of these days soon—but I promised him I would not tell any of my family as they would laugh at him so. You are the only (one) I would tell. Is it not fun?—but I must say good-night, dear love. Much love and kisses, fond dear embraces. A kiss, adieu, good-night, your love, your own dear wife, your fond

MINI L'ANGELIER.

Now you understand me, Tuesday evening next between 7 and 8 o'C. Drop the note in between the Bars on the Street, and I shall take it in. The window with white blind next to Billy's door. Adieu, dear love, a kiss, adieu.

———

No. 65.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[LETTER.]

Tuesday afternoon.—I received your note my own, my ever darling and dearest Emile. I thank you much for being so kind in writing me in such a dear, kind way. Thank you, dear love, you are kind to me. But I shall be so to you, my own, my ever darling. I am so glad you are enjoying yourself. I do like to hear that you are happy and well. I am so glad that you have met so much nice company. Do you not, sweet love, forget your Mini when you are among all these young ladies? do you never wish you were free to love another? But it is not fair of me to speak to you so, you are so good, so kind, and so loving. Sweet love, I wonder you care a bit for me, I have been so unkind to you. But, love, if I were indifferent it was because I was not well. But it is all over now. Emile, I love you more and more each day. Emile, I love you now as I never did before—you are my all—my only love. I do love you, sweet dear. I love you as much, far more than I ever did. I would do anything to become your wife, never more to leave you, to be your companion. Would we not love each other. Ah yes, we would, more than words can express, would we not, sweet one. You have misunderstood me regarding your income. What I meant when (I) said about the £50, I did think it was much too little for you to receive for your services. You told me you had £100, and I was satisfied with the sum—and I tell you again it is quite enough. Yes, it is enough.

Appendix XIII.

I am satisfied with the sum—it is enough for all our wants. Emile, I knew you were poor, you told me yourself you were not rich. I am your wife. I shall love you as long as I live. Yes, for ever. I do love you truly, fondly. I would not change you for any one I ever saw. No, Emile, I would not exchange. You are all I can ever wish. You love me—and that is worth gold. We shall love and be happy. Yes; we, I trust, have many years of happiness before us—years that we shall enjoy life, and meet with no disappointments, nor annoyances. I was sorry I said anything about Mary—it was not kind of me. She, your kind and true friend, it was very bad of me—but I was vexed she said she would not write me. I thought she had taken some dislike to me, and would not write me. She had written me all along knowing M/ did not know—so I thought it peculiar she should drop writing without such other excuse. Pray, love, do not say a word to her about my writing in an unkind way. No, sweet love, say nothing to her about it. She is your friend, and that is enough—she shall be mine some day soon—she wont object then, shall she. Sweet dear, I could not help being introduced to Sir H. Chamberland. I met him up at the Wilsons. I did not know he was there—but I dont like him in the least. I hope never to see him again—dont be angry, love. I could not help it—pray pardon me, dear love. Good-bye for the present, love and kisses. Ever yours, for ever your own wife, your

MIMI L'ANGELIER.

No. 67.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted Osborne Buildings Receiving Office, Glasgow, after 6.20 p.m., Dec. 5, 1856; reached General Office 10 p.m. same night; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTERS.]

I wish I had been with you to nurse you, give you all you wanted, dearest love, my own sweet pet, my own love, my dearest husband. You are in a fix with D. E. What can you do—will you ask him to come—is there no more spare room in your lodging for him. When he proposes you cannot well refuse. And, dear love, do you go abroad with him next summer. Will I not be your wife by that time. We could not part so soon, dearest pet. I will be very unfond of being left alone. Of course, if it is business, then I would not say a word. I should not like to be left alone in Bed—it would be so cold, so dull. You will see Mary to-morrow, and you will be looking sad and angry. She will know at once that Mini is annoying. Tell me if this is not the case? I know it will. I shall avoid going out with Jack as much as I can—(he is in Edr.)—will that, love, please you. A kiss, a fond embrace—my best beloved, my love my own sweet ever dear Emile. I have forgot this side, Love—Good-night. Adieu.

I am not going out on Wednesday night. I have an invitation for Edr. in Feby. I have written to say I will give no answer about it till the time comes—and we shall see. But I had an invitation yesterday which will make you laugh. Where do you think it was too—New York. I had told some friends in London I would like much to go, and they are going in April, so they said

if I was still in the same mind, would I go. It was all fun on my part. When I heard of it, love, I was sure you would have a good laugh. I have told you, I think, that I have nothing to do with the house-keeping now. I gave it up when we left Row, and M/ says I must take it again in summer. So I wont require to go out and make markets. I like to do it very much in the Country, but not in Town. M/ is tired of it, but I wont take it off her hands. Sweetest, dearest love, if it is more convenient for you to drop in my note at 6 o'c do it—it will suit me just as well. If not six, 8 o'c. Will you, darling, write me for Thursday first. If 6 o'c, do it—I shall look—if not at 6—why I shall look at 8 o'c. I hope no one sees you—and, darling, make no noise of the window. You mistake me. The snobs I spoke off do not know anything of me. They see a light, and they fancy it may be the servants room, and they may have some fun—only you know that I sleep down stairs—I never told any one, so dont knock again my beloved, but dearest love, good-night. Fond, dear embraces, much sweet, warm love. I hope your next will be nice as the one of Tuesday; it was a dear, sweet letter. Adieu, my love, my only love, my fond one, my husband. Your devoted wife, your own dear fond and loving

MINI L'ANGELIER.

Thursday, 11th Dec., 6 o'c or 8 o'c—Tell me what that P. before Emile stands for. Adieu, love, a kiss, good-night. God bless and prosper you with all you desire. Adieu. M. L'A.

Remember dont knock at the window.

Sunday evening, 11 o'C.

My very dearest Emile,—Your note of Friday pained me much. I was sorry if you were put to any inconvenience by returning at 10 o'C to see if your letter remained there. My husband, do you for an instant suppose that your wife, your Mini, would forget that you mentioned in your previous letter that you would drop a note Friday night. Could I forget it—no, never! If I did not mention in (as I could not have done) my note, why that was a forget. For *the future* I shall take more notice of the time. The tone of your letter was so different from the last; it has made me feel, I assure you, most unhappy. Emile, my own dearest love, I have done all I could to please you, yet you are not pleased with me. Would I were dead, and then I would annoy my husband no more. I wept for hours after I received your letter, and this day I have been sad, yes very sad. My Emile, I love you, and you only. I have tried to assure you no other has a place in my heart. It was Minnoch that (I) was at the concert with. You see I would not hide that from you. Emile he is P's friend, and I know he will have him at the house. But need you mind that when I have told you I have no regard for him. It is only you, my Emile, that I love—you should not mind public report. You know I am your wife, and that we shall shortly be united—so, Emile, it matters not. I promised you I should be seen as little in public with him as I could. I have avoided him at all times. But I could not on Wednesday night, so, sweet love, be reasonable. I love you, is not that enough I hope we may not have occasion to be vexed with each other again. A kiss, love, and now I will begin and be more affecte. My own sweet darling, I was so glad I had written you for Saturday. You would get my note while you were in bed. I hope you are better, dear love—tell me, sweet one. It is not want of time with me regarding your letters. But, pet, believe I dont get out—that is the worst thing to post them.

Appendix XIII.

No. 69.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell St, Glasgow."

[Posted Glasgow, 8th Dec., 1856; deliverable between half-past one and three same day.]

[LETTER.]

Thursday evening ½ past 11 o'c.

My dearest love, my own fond husband, my sweet Emile,—I cannot resist the temptation of writing you a line this evening. Dear love, by this time you have my parcel. I hope ere long you may have the original, which I know you will like better than glass likeness—wont you, sweet love! I hope you got it safe—C. H. left it at the door for you. Sweet Emile, I intend going (if the day is fine) to Row on Saturday with Papa, it may be the last time I may be ever there—but I dont care, so as I am with you, love. You would be annoyed at M/ going to the concert with me—I was, for I knew it would vex you, but all this annoyance will soon end, so, darling, dont vex yourself about them. I am glad you promised me not to say anything to him—and you will ask no one to speak to him for you, you know, dear, it would all come back on your wife, so I know, sweet love, you wont annoy him. I did read "Dred," but was disgusted with it—it was one wet Sunday at Row, and I had nothing to do, so I read the whole of it. Shall have your note to-morrow. Emile, I dont see when we are to have a chance. I dont know, but I rather think P/ and M/ will go into Edr. with James in January, but dont hear of their being from home in Feby. I rather fear we shall have difficulties to contend with—but we must do our best. How I am to get out of the house in the morning with my things—which will be two large boxes, &c. I dont know. I rather think *they* must go the night before. And for that I would try and get the back door key. The Banns gave me great fright. I wish there was any way to get quit of them. What stupid things they are. I dont see the use of them—do you, sweet darling? I called for the Tweedies to-day, but I knew they always go out at 2 o'c, so we called at 3 o'c, and, as I expect, 'they were not at home,' for which I was very glad—they asked us 4 times last winter—we never went, and never did we ask them. We meet several gentlemen in town to-day who asked to have the pleasure of dancing with us at "Thomson's Ball" to-night. But I said we did did not intend to go to any Glasgow Balls this winter. I shall just laugh at Aunts the next time they speak of that report. Is it the M'Dougals in Elembank Crescent that you mean are such gossips—one of them always laughs when she meets me—it is a pretty one, with light hair. Jack admires her so, thinks there is no girl in Town like her—you use to think so too. Dear love, a fond embrace a kiss you sweet dear little Pet. Oh, Emile, I dote on you, I love and adore you with my soul. A kiss. I see de M. passing our house. How is Madame. Have you been to see them yet. I would not like to live with my relations as they do—I would rather have a small place and be with my husband only—I dont like friends in the house. Oh, it will be so charming to stay with only you—only you, my love, my husband, my own dear Emile. We shall be happy—we shall have such nice, quite evenings all to ourself. We shall often talk over all our past performances—it really has been quite a small romance. Emile, the day you gave me that note telling me you loved me, I had not

the least idea what its contents were. You must have thought me most cool. I got a start when I read it—it was well I did not read it beside you—or at the moment I might have said something that would have vexed you, love. I did not expect a declaration of your love so soon. In fact, I had been so used to flirtations that I thought it was all flirtation on your part. Though I did begin with you flirting, yet, love, it was not long before I began to think of you more than I did of others—then to see you pass in the morning was my last thought at night and my first in the morning. I admire your appearance (you know you are rather handsome) from the first. When I went to Row after the walks B/ and you and I had, I was unhappy for days thinking of you. I fancied you at all hours—but I never for a moment thought you loved me. How things do come about. Did you or I fancy the first morning we met in Sauchiehall Street that we should yet be husband and wife. I am sure I never did! What were my feelings that morning—I thought you would think me bold and impudent coming out to meet you a stranger. I wept for an hour after I got home for having done such a thing. I thank God *now* I did it, or we would not have been as we are my love my husband my own beloved Emile. I am very well. My dear, if I was to take as you say a glass of Port wine I would not be *un*able to stand—two spoonfuls of Port is enough for me—but dont fear—I am very strong—can stand a very great deal. But you will wish me to end this now, and so I shall, sweet love, good-night, sweet one. I am your own, your fond wife, your ever dear

MINI L'ANGELIER.

My very kindest & warmest love to Mary on Monday when you see her. I like her very much, and will like her better.

Please to tell me love what that P. before Emile stands—I must know all your names. Adieu a kiss, sweet embraces—a kiss.

No. 71.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[LETTER.]

Sunday morning, 1 oc.

Beloved and best of husbands,—my love, a fond embrace for thy letter of this evening. Oh how glad I am to get such letters from you, the man I love and adore. My love my own darling Emile my husband ever dear I did not go to Row. I had a bad headache when I woke at 6 oc in the morning, so I thought it best not to go in case of cold. I went out a little with Mama in the forenoon, but I was in all the afternoon, and as Jack did not leave till 5 oc, he stayed at home with me, and mama and B/ went out. Beloved, I was not out yesterday (friday) so could not post your note, which I enclose and today I could not post it with M/, darling—I was sorry you did not get it as it looked careless of me. I am so sorry you did not go with de M. to H.—it would have done you good, a day in the fresh country air. Dearest of my soul how can I return you such kindness. I shall try and do it by continuing to love and adore you

Appendix XIII.

my love my husband a kiss a fond dear embrace. I am so glad love you are better. My arm is almost well. Jack has just come home from Edr. I sat up for him with P/—he is a dear, good boy. James dined with him to-night—he is to be home on Friday. Janet is a good girl, but she (is) not very affct. I think you would like her. I know you would like Jack. I have two of your letters to answer. I must begin and do it sweet dear darling. The first time I can sweet love we shall meet—dont fear M/h watching, he wont know. I wish we could meet sooner. C. H. has promised that she shall be happy to put all my things out of the house. I shall see them off before I go. P/ and M/ would not let them go if I left them. It will be very easy—just put them out at the back gate—people may fancy some of the servants are leaving. But I shall manage all that. About those horrid Banns—love, I wish we could do without them, for if they go on friday, why my old father will be there at church on Sunday to stop them. And then, sweet darling, how could you trust two witnesses. Emile, my sweet love, I have often heard of clergymen in Glasgow marrying people with out banns, &c. Just go to their house, and ask them to marry us. They would never refuse. If not that sweet love why not the J.P.? And you say that a marriage by a J. of Peace is binding, why not do it? So as we are married we need not mind how dear love of my soul. I knew, sweet love, you would dislike my Jacket. I tell M/ and P/ I look a fright in it, but they like them. If I had known it was your pipe in my window, darling love Emile I would have taken it in—but I fancied it was some man's. You sweet dear darling, a kiss a fond dear embrace—a kiss, my love, my life, my beloved husband. I hope, darling, your excuse to Lane and D. E. in the Spring will be that you have your wife at home, and cannot leave her. I will be so happy if that is the case. I should so much like to be your wife. My love, I long for it. I sigh and wish I were near you, dear love. I do most sincerely love you with my heart and soul. I adore you, you dear little love of a husband. I saw Dr. Beattie this week, and we had a quarrel because I gave him my cheek to kiss. I told him if he did not kiss my cheek he must want—so the old fellow did as he was desired. I have often thought of he being a good hand to smooth down things. Emile, my husband, my love, you dear, sweet love, I would like to have a child, because I know you are fond of children—and I would I am sure love the child, you dear love, were the father off. Yes, Emile, I would be very sorry if we had no family—only I would be very jealous of a baby, as I would then not get so much of your love. I would envy every loving word or look you bestowed on the child. Emile, I love you much, as much as I can. I dote on you with heart and soul. You will be sure to spoil me. You will pet me far too much. I have not be accustomed to much petting, so will be spoiled by you, I am sure, dear love, my truly dear love, my Emile. Last night I was dreaming we were walking together, and that we were so happy, happy, and so we shall be, love. Will we not be kind to each other. I wish I knew when we would be walking about with each other. Oh, what charming walks we shall have, and our evenings we shall spend happily, and oh! our nights we shall spend in pleasure, dearest love. Give my best, my kind love to Mary on Monday. I have never seen her yet—*not even on S. St.* Every one is asking why B/ and I are not walking in S. St. in the afternoon. Mama was quite annoyed we did not go out several times this week in the afternoon. You dont mind when Mama is with us. When we go with her, she always comes home by S. St. Dearest love, I am doing all I can to be good. Considering

the way we walked every other winter—I am behaving very well this. But, sweet Emile, you dont think so. I fancy I see by your look. A kiss, my love. I wish I could see you smile. I would give anything to have an interview with you, dearest love, my pet husband. But I must stop for to-night. Again love, a kiss for your darling letters dear kind Emile. A fond dear, dear embrace, much love and kisses—my best wishes. Heaven be kind to you, my husband. I am thy fond, thy loving wife—thy own ever dear devoted MINI L'ANGELIER.

P.S.—Thursday Evening, 6 or 8 o'c. A letter, my love, my pet, my ever fond one. And, Emile, love, in your next letter please fix the next night you will give me a letter—you may be engaged the night I fix, and I would rather you would fix the night always. If I cannot take in your note, C. H. will do it for me.

Adieu my love my pet my husband. Good night dearest love, a kiss.

No. 73.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Posted Sauchiehall Street Receiving Office, Glasgow, month not legible, day 17, 1856; deliverable between half-past one and three p.m.]

[LETTER.]

Thursday night, 12 o'c.

My own beloved my darling,—I am longing for Thursday to bring me your dear, sweet letter. How I love to hear from you, my own best beloved. Are you well, sweet Emile? Is your cold gone. Are your spirits good. Tell me oh my beloved husband. Mini loves you, Emile, with a deep, fond love—a love sincere and true. Sweet love of my soul, my only love. I was wrong, Emile, about a clergyman being able to marry without Banns it seems he cannot. I asked our own clergyman to-day, Mr. Middleton. I asked it as a passing remark. I am well—all but a slight cough, which will not leave me all winter, but, sweet pet, you must take so much care of yourself, for your little wife's Mini's sake. Wont you be kind to yourself, my own beloved. I do love you more fondly each day—you sweet, dear love of a husband, my own best beloved, my darling. I am going to the concert to-morrow; it is the last one. I dont know if Minnoch is going. I have not heard. James and Janet have sent out nearly 50 invitations to-day for the 29th. James is to be home on friday. Last evening we had a good many young friends. I would give anything to have an hours chat with you. Beloved Emile, I dont see how we can. M/ is not going from home, and when P/ is away Janet does not sleep with M/. She wont leave me, as I have a fire on my room and M/ has none. Do you think, beloved, you could not see me some night for a few moments at the door under the front door but perhaps it would not be safe. Some one might pass as you were coming in. We had better not—but I would so like a kiss, dear, and I think I could also say you would (like) one from your Mini. Am I right. Yes, love, I know you would like to press me to your heart and tell me you still love your Mini. But for all this separation we shall some day make up. Yes, we

shall be happy then. Miss Wilson is going to take Sir H. C. after all. She is to be married 2nd week in Feby., in your Church, St. Judes. They have come to stay in town. S'r Henry is with them. I am to be in town to-morrow. Is not this nasty weather. Did de M. go to Helensburgh on Saturday his wife was not with him. Can they part so soon. I hope we wont be without each other for a night for a long, long time. I heard she was at the concert in the M'Lelland Rooms, and looked very well. By the bye, darling, do you still admire Laura Kerr? I hear her Mama has some one in view for her at present. The year is drawing to a close. I hope, my love, ere this time next year we shall have been married sometime. What little "White Fib" did you tell D.E. Have you written Willmers yet. I hope you have. I quite like him from his style of letter and his affection for my own beloved little husband—and his sister is a nice girl I am sure. I often wonder, knowing all the nice girls you know, my love—you should have fixed upon me as you did. I often wonder what like your other young Lady, the one that disappointed you, was like. Was she pretty. Am I anything like her. Oh! Emile, my best beloved, my dear, dear Emile, Oh would I were your wife. We would be so happy. I shall get you to tell me all the girls you have loved—and then I shall begin, when you tell me of pretty ones, to be very jealous—will I, love. You may flirt as much as you like after our marriage, for I know you love me, so I have all confidence. But, love, I am going to stop and say good-night. God prosper you—give you health and all you wish for, my love. I am thy own wife, a fond, dear embrace, kisses, and much, much sweet love—a fond embrace. Oh sweet Emile, good-night. Dream of your Mini, you sweet love. Adieu! Your fond loving wife—your own dear fond

MINI L'ANGELIER.

If you can, on Thursday between 6 and 7—as P/ is not at home, and Jack will go out about 8, and might just pass at the time, but dont darling inconvenience yourself—sweet love of my soul. Adieu a kiss love. A kiss good-night. Would I had your dear lips here to kiss.

No. 75.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street."

[Posted Glasgow, Dec. 19, 1856; deliverable between half-past one and three same day.]

[LETTER.]

Thursday night, 11 o'c.

My beloved, my darling,—Do you for a moment think I could feel happy this evening, knowing you were in low spirits—and that I am the cause. O why was I ever born to annoy you, best and dearest of men. Do you not wish oh, yes full well I know you often wish you had never known me. I thought I was doing all I could to please you. But no. When shall I ever be what you wish me to be. Never! Never! Emile, will you never trust me—she who is to be your wife. You will not believe me. You say you heard 'I took M/ to the Concert against his inclination; I forced him to go.' I told you the right way when I wrote. But from your statement in your letter

of to-night you *did not believe my word*. Emile, I would not have done this to you. Every word you write or tell me I would believe. *I would not* believe every idle report. No, I would *not*. I would, my beloved Emile, believe my husband's word before any other. But you always listen to reports about me if they are *bad*. But you will think I am cross. I am not—but I feel hurted. Yes, ah, yes! you, my only love, the only being I love with my soul, should doubt my word and believe a stranger's. I know I talked to him. I could not (sit) still without talking a whole evening, but I did not flirt. I gave up flirting some time ago. There is a difference between flirting and talking. He was not with me last night; he had a second-rate looking girl with him of the name of Christie. John M'Kenzie was engaged to her for two years. My beloved, my dear, dear husband, I am truly sorry you are ill. God grant you may soon be well. Emile, my beloved, perhaps I am wrong to write you as I have done. Sweet love, a kiss. Oh! would to God we could meet. I would not mind for M/, if P/ and M/ are from home. The first time they are you shall be here. Yes, my love, I must see you, I must be pressed to your heart. Oh! for one sweet kiss from you, my husband. I would feel happy—yes, love, I would be happy if we could have a meeting like our last. We were happy then, were we not, sweet one? A kiss, a fond embrace, my beloved, my darling, my love. To be your wife, to be near you—happiness it will be. Oh, darling! do not think of dark clouds; they may pass away, and all will be sunshine. Oh—Emile you do not look on the bright side of the picture. I do—I cannot look on the dark. Love, do not give way to such sad, dark thoughts. All will end well. My love will repay you, Emile. If ever woman loved man I do love you. Yes, many a sigh I heave, many a tear I shed, that we are so placed. I love you with my heart and soul. Never do I cast a thought on any other man living. My thoughts are all of my beloved, my darling husband. My sweet, dear, little pet Emile—darling, I love you. A kiss, sweet one. For your sake I shall be very kind to Janet. Her party is spoiled, as all the people James has asked are grown-up ladies and gentlemen. He has asked the Tweedies. He was asked who he would like, and he sent through a list. Jack has a lot of companions. I hate our boy, William. He stands out on the St. every night, and we are very angry with him. I give him a blow up every day. I just gave your note along with other 4 and said nothing. We have a nasty cook, too. I am rather more fond of C. H. now; she is very civil. I would trust her. But I shall always take in my own notes, love; that will please you. I shall be most anxious to hear again from you, to know how you are—so will Monday not be too soon, either 6 or 8 o'c. Monday night. I thank my God we can get letters. Emile, Emile, my beloved, my darling, I would love your child—could I help it? No, sweet love, I would adore it. I would be to it a fond mother. I would forget the suffering, knowing it was a pledge of our *love*. Thank you for saying you would love me more if I had a child, and that I need not be jealous. I would rather a son, as he might have a greater chance of being like his father. And when you were away from me I should have him to look at. When will that happy day be? Oh! yes, my beloved, we must make a bold effort. I shall do it with all my heart, if you will. I should so like to be be your wife ere they leave town end of March. Oh! these horrid Banns. I will go to Edinburgh for 21 days if that will do. I am so afraid of Glasgow people telling P/, and then there would be such a row. You see, darling, we would have a greater chance of making up

if we were off than if he found it out before we were married. Have you not 2 friends that would do as witness. Sweet love, we have much to contend with. Emile, darling, *I think I can* promise that I shall not be in S/ts. on Saturday. I shall go out in the forenoon, come in about ½ past 1 o'c., and not go out again; it will please you if I do so, so I shall do it, sweet love. A kiss, a fond embrace. I did not see you on Monday. B/ said nothing. She never by any chance mentions your name to me. I heard her ask aunt if you were in Glasgow, as she had not seen you. She said she did not think Madeleine had ever seen you. Mama has been very ill all day and in bed. She is very ill to-night. P/ has come home. He could not stay away, she was so ill. Tell me what Mary says of my likeness. It is horrid ugly. Miss Willmers asks you in her last letter for a description of your wife. I would give a great deal to see your account of little Mini; it will be like this—a short, fat, little round-faced thing. Give me a copy of your own account. Belove I must stop. Forgive me if I have said anything unkind. Burn my letter. Ah! sweet one, I love you—yes, fondly. Forgive for all I have done to vex you, sweet love. My only, only love, my pet, best of men. Adored, I adore you with my heart and soul, for one glance of your eye, one kiss, one sweet embrace. I would be happy if I could see you for one hour. We shall meet. Cheer up, beloved, adored, my love, my husband. I am thy fond, loving wife, thy own dear, faithful true and loving little wife, thy

MINI L'ANGELIER.

I do so like to write Mini L'Angelier. It is such a dear, pretty name. I love it so. A kiss. Another.

Monday evening,
6, 8, or 10 o'c.

No. 77.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[LETTER.]

Thursday night, 11 o'c.

My very dear Emile,—I hope you are well this night. I never felt so tired as I am of Christmas Day. We have had a large dinner party, all old people. I have wished I am sure a thousand times I had been by your side in your own little room. Christmas eve we has a few friends. M/ was with—he is to be with us on Monday evening, and also the last night of the year. I hope, my own sweet pet, you feel better—tell me, love. I shall have a dear note from you to-morrow night. Sweet, dear little Emile, I have a very severe headache this night. I am not able to write much. Poor Janet was very ill this morning. She had danced so much (she is a very good dancer) last evening from 7 o'c. till 1 o'c. that when she got up this morning she fainted. I did get a fright with her. I thought the child was dead. She is not at all well to-night. She is out to-morrow night again. James is very much subdued, but improved in appearance. My own dear Emile, were you at chapel to-day. I intended to have been at Roman C. Church to-day, but I was prevented from going. I hope, my own sweet, dear love, you are in better spirits. Cheer up, sweet one. I shall stop this note, as my head aches, and you will say I am cool, so I shall conclude, as I cannot write any more. Adieu, my

own dear love, my beloved Emile. Farewell, good-night. Sweet pet, a fond, tender embrace. A kiss, my beloved Emile. Much love. Warm, kind kisses. My love to Mary. Again good-night. God bless you, sweet love. Adieu. Ever believe me your very true and very devoted, affecte., and true MINI.

A kiss, beloved. Another.
I don't think you shall have a letter till Monday morning, but I shall try, love. and post one on Saturday before 12. Adieu, my sweet dear kind Emile my own sweet dear beloved. MINI.

No. 79.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[LETTER.]

Monday.

My beloved, my darling husband,—Why did I ever do anything to displease you, dearest and best of men? My beloved Emile, my own sweet darling, forgive me, and I shall not again offend you. Dearest love, you are kind to me—far kinder than I deserve. My last letters to you must have seemed unkind—pray, my love, forgive me. Sweet, kind Emile, what would I not give this night to come and speak with you. We should part loving, adoring each other as much as possible. Belove Emile, we must meet. If you love me, you will come to me when P/ and M/ are away in Edr., which I think will be the 7 or 10 of January. Love, we must meet. Do not disappoint me, sweet love. I wish I were your wife. Oh! to be your very own wife, then we would have no more annoyance. We would be so happy, dearest love. We must be united sometime. I know you will never be well till I am your own dear wife, when I shall be able to pet and take care of you. Sweet love, why will Fortune not smile on us, and make us happy? We desire it, I am sure. My love, my own beloved Emile, I shall take your hint and give it to B/ about the T—s. I don't like the family at all, and I shall never be intimate with them. They are coming to our house on an invitation sent to them in Janet and James' name, and they sent back their answer addressed to James. P/ hates their father, and would not have him come to the house. I don't know him. I shall do all I can to learn painting, and that soon. My beloved Emile, I did not go out on Saturday after 1 o'c. B/ and Jack took a walk in S. St. at 3 o'c. by themselves. Are you pleased, beloved one of my soul? My letter of friday must have gone amissing; it has no address, so won't come back here again. M/ is rather better—it was influenza she had. James and Janet go out every night this week after Tuesday—to the Rowans on Wednesday. I hate Christmas dinners, &ca they are such a bore. My own beloved, you must try and get up your spirits, and be well, dear, dear love. I do assure you that with my soul I love and adore you. Emile, my beloved, it is thoughtlessness that makes me so bad. I do not think. I will I had you by my side just to tell me when I was going to do anything that was wrong. My own dear, dear husband, how very nasty of those L— to go and speak about James giving a party! I am sure none of us would mention it to any one. Our rooms are very small; there

are 50 coming. That impudent looking fellow Banks is to play for us. You remember he was in the Exhibition. I do not very well know what kind of lecture Mrs. G. wanted us to go to. It was in the M'Lelland Rooms. Will you give me a letter on Friday, at 6 o'c? I say 6, because I have promised, if I can to go with Jack to the Pantomime. P/ is at Row on that night, and B. and I and J. intend going. If not at 6, why then, love, if you like, 10. I was so sorry this night was so wet for you, my dear, dear, beloved Emile. I wish every day I were better, love, for your sake, you should have got such a good wife. But, Emile, I am sure after I am beside you that you will never have any regrets. My own beloved husband, my sweet, dear Pet, my darling, I love you with my soul and heart. Kiss me, my fond one, a fond, dear, dear embrace, sweet, ever sweet Emile. If P/ and M/ go, will you not, sweet love, come to your own Mini? Do you think I would ask you if I saw danger in the house? No, love, I would not. I shall let you in; no one shall see you. We can make it late—12 if you please. You have no long walk. No, my own beloved, my sweet, dear Emile. Emile, I see your sweet smile. I hear you say you will come and see your Mini, clasp her to your bosom, and kiss her, call her your own pet, your wife. Emile will not refuse me. I know you will not, my pet, my beloved. Cheer up, all will end well. Do not be sad or grieve—it does not suit your sweet smiling face, my own beloved, handsome husband, my own darling, my true Emile. How well your name looks in print. I must stop asking your forgiveness for my unkindness. Forgive me, your wife, your own Mini, asking you forgiveness. Smile upon me. Kiss me, my beloved. Dislike me not. I love you, and I have no reason of to regret our correspondence, and never once, Emile, have you done anything to annoy me. No, beloved, you have ever been affectionate, kind, and loving, and I only wish you could same the same of me. But, alas! A kiss, my own beloved. Good-night to you, my beloved. I shall be good. I must go to St. St. I need not wish you a merry xmas, but I shall wish that we may spend the next together, and that we shall then be happy. Adieu, my dear husband. Adieu, my dear Emile. Forgive me. I shall begin the year well. God bless you, pet of my soul. A kiss, good-bye, a fond embrace. Believe me, thine ever true, devoted, and affcte. wife,

MINI L'ANGELIER.

No. 81.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, at 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Posted at Glasgow, 28th Dec., 1856; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

M. L.

Saturday night.

My own ever beloved Emile,—You dear letter of Thursday I have read over and over again It is loving, kind, and affte., more than I expected, love. Ah! dear love, why I am I not always what you would like me to be. But I cannot help my carelessness. It is not want of love, sweet, dear one of my soul. I am so glad you do feel better; take care, love, of yourself. Get well, my dear pet. Thank you, sweet one, for your assurance of

love. I love you. But, oh! sweet Emile, I feel sad to-night, and why I cannot tell. If I were with you I would be all right. But I feel ready to weep and sigh. A kiss, fond love, a tender, long embrace. Sweet pet, I know your love for me is great when I am good, but you are cool when I am bad, and then I try to drown my sad thoughts in be careless. When I get a cool letter from you, my beloved, I feel as if I did not care what I did or where I went. I know the walks you propose; they are good ones. It is a pity they have not written for you to go home; it might do you good—change of air and company. Mama is better. I did not much like the Pantomime. It was stupid, but I suppose it is as good as a Pantomime can be. Jack and B/ and I and a friend of Jack's—Patison. Why, you little pet, you were in Bath St. when I saw you Tuesday. I passed you quite close. It was, it must have been Emile L'Angelier. I did not make a mistake. I have not yet got consent about the painting, but I don't fear. I think I shall have to go to Edr. in beginning of Feby., they are so anxious to have us. I have again refused to stay at the Castle. Even B/ says she would not like to go. I dont understand why you did not get a note from me on Thursday; it was posted at 11 o'c.—time enough for you to get it at 3 o'c. My own sweet love, I am so glad you are not angry. Bless you for loving me as you do. Give my love to Mary. I thought she did not know me. I am so glad she is your dear friend. I wish I had one like her—it would do me a vast deal of good. Now, I must tell you something you may hear. I was at the Theatre, and people, my love, may tell you that M/ was there too. Well, love, he was there, but he did not know of my going. He was in the Club Box, and I did not even bow to him. To-day, when B/, Mama, and I were walking, M/ joined us, took a walk with, and came home; he was most civil and kind. He sent Janet such a lovely flower to-night to wear on Monday evening. Now I have told you this, sweet pet, I know you will be angry, but I would rather bear your anger than that you would perhaps blame me for not telling you, as some one will be sure to inform you of me. I have been candid with you, as I think it is best—is it not, my sweet one? A kiss, my fond love. I am your own ever dear Mimi. I love you, sweet Emile, very, very much. I wish so much I were by your side. Yes, my sweet love, I often dream of you. God only knows if there is happiness in store for me. Emile, my darling, I often think if I were to displease you and you were to go away, what would I do? I would get some one to take me to be their wife, but I would never love another one. I have no love for any other but you, my sweet Emile. I often fear you will yet get so cool to me that you wont have me for your wife. For, however much I adore you, if you were cool I would not be your wife. Emile, I fondly love you. If you have no engagement on Wednesday, would you drop a note, 6, 8, or 10? Remember, love, if you are engaged, dont mind it; I shall know you could not do it. Tell, me, sweet one, do I ask too many letters from you?—it is not quite fair of me to ask you so often, but I do enjoy your notes, they are such happiness to me. I hope you may be happy. What are you to do on New-Year's Day? It is always a horrid day to me. I never go out, and we have such a host of people to call for us—all coming in, making such a fuss wishing you happy returns, &c. It is a great bore. I have not read your book regarding Sir J. Franklin. We have not got it, but I know some one who has—but I dont think you like me to ask the lend of it from M/. My very dear, sweet Emile, my own beloved husband, I must say adieu. A sweet, dear,

fond, loving, and truly affte. embrace. Much, much love. God bless you, make you well for your wife's sake; get strong, do as your Dr. tells you. A kiss. Adieu, sweet love. Adieu, my only sweet, dear, fond love. Dont think I am cool, sweet pet. I love and adore you, yes, with my heart and soul. Adieu, my life, my love, my own beloved Emile, my sweet, darling husband. Adieu. Fond kisses, much love, from Mini, your ever true, devoted, and much attached loving wife,

MINI L'ANGELIER.

How bad R. Baird is behaving. They sometimes throw out a hint at your being one of his friends. He introduced me to you. I shall always feel a warm heart towards him. Good-night, Beloved.

No. 83.

[LETTER.]

Monday evening.

My Dear Mary,—How very kind of you to remember me and write me such a nice kind little note. I feel this kindness on your part exceedingly, and thank you most sincerely for it. I often think of you, and wish from my heart that I might see you, but, alas! I cannot at present. A better time is coming. I do so wish you would persuade my dear Emile that there is a bright future in store for us; he always looks on the dark side of the landscape. He sees no happiness for us, but I try to see no *un*happiness. I see all sunshine. No one in this world but has sorrow, and he, like the others, must submit. I have seen you but once, dear Mary, passing our house. I dislike the town very much; not a day passes but I wish I were again in the country. Poor, dear Emile has got a bad hand. I am so sorry for him as he has no sister or any one to assist him, and I know what it is to have a sore hand. I had my left hand in a sling six months. I got my finger broken. I hope this won't be of so long duration. Do, dear Mary, and try and make him more cheerful. I know you are his only friend, and I know that when I am his wife you will be my friend. With much love and kind wishes, I am, yours sincerely,

MINI.

No. 85.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, at Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted, Osborne Buildings Receiving Office, Glasgow, 10th Jan., 1857; deliverable between half-past one and three same day.]

[LETTERS.]

Friday Evening, Jany. 9.

It is just 11 o'c., and no letter from you, my own ever dear beloved husband. Why this, my sweet one? I think I heard your stick this evening (pray, do not make any sounds whatever at my window). I fear your finger is bad. If it were possible, sweet one, could you not leave my notes at six, as at 10 o'c. the

moon is up and it is light? I hope, my own ever dear beloved one. you feel better and that you are in better spirits. Sweet, dear Emile, I do truly and fondly love you with my heart and soul. But you, I know, think me cool and indifferent. Ah! sweet one, little do you know the love I have for you. I was so glad to see you the other night. When we shall meet again I can cannot tell. I hope you have gone and seen Mary, and also that you have made up your mind to go to Edinburgh and see your kind, dear friends the Lanes. Are they to be long in Scotland. By the bye, did I put a letter into yours in mistake addressed to Clara Courtland. If I did not, I have put it into some other one's. I found the envelope addressed, but no note could I get; so if you, my own sweet darling pet, have got hold of it, just put it into the fire, as I have written another one. We are going to a large ball at the Wilson's on the 3rd of February. Is not this horrid bad weather. I have been very little out all week—it is so cold. How do you keep warm in bed for I have a fire, and Janet and I am not a bit warm. I often wish I had you with me. Would you not, sweet love, put your arms around your Mini, fondly embrace her, and make her warm? Ah! yes, sweet one, I know you would. We would then be so warm, so comfortable—but when, when shall that dear time come? God only knows. It may be in a short time, and alas! alas! it may be a long, long time. I often wish I could get a peep into futurity. If I could see what would be in two or three years hence. But perhaps it would be bad for us if we knew what would happen. I am writing in the Ding Room, and I think you are again at my window, but I shall not go down stairs, as P/ would wonder why, and only he and I are up waiting for Jack. I wish I could see you; but no, I must not even look out at the window, as some one might see me. So, beloved, think it not unkind. If I never by any chance look at you, just leave my note and go away. It is much the best way. Remember, Janet is in my room. Do you, my sweet, beloved Emile, still like your lodgings? Are they comfortable, and are the people kind to you? Have you gone to any Dr. yet? or are you still being Dr. yourself, my own best beloved? I shall write you to-morrow night, so you shall have a letter Monday morning. Will that please my own sweet beloved husband? Love and fond kisses, sweet tender embraces, and much, much love. Oh! sweet one of my soul, my own pet, my adored one, darling of my heart. God bless you pet. Good wishes from thy own dear true and ever fond, beloved, and most truly attached and devoted wife, Thy own dear MINI L'ANGELIER.

Adieu. A kiss, my pet, my sweet one. Good-night.

My own sweet one,—Why did you not write me to-night, my pet, my love, my own sweet Emile? But your hand is bad, I know it is, my sweet one. I do not like to ask you to write me Sunday for fear you are engaged. But if you are, why then, my own beloved, I shall look for a letter on Monday, 6 o'c. Perhaps it would be better, sweet love, to fix Monday at once, in case you are engaged. Do you hear off Louise now, or is she still in the country? My sweet, beloved pet, I am so sorry to think your hand may be very bad, and you have no one to dress you or do anything for you. If I were beside you I would do every thing for you—dress you, wash your face, but I fear, sweet love, I could not shave you. I tried to do it for Jack in summer and cut him; but do you shave or not? We might be so happy living together, loving each other and being kind and attentive. I hope you may

get this to-morrow; it shall be posted long before 12, so it wont be my fault. I don't understand the post. But I must say good-night. With love and many, many kisses, much love, fond, dear, dear embraces, from thy own sweet Mini, thy fond dear wifie thy MINI.

No. 87.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Posted at Glasgow, 11th Jan., 1857; deliverable next morning first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

Saturday night, 12 o'c.

My own dear beloved Emile,—I cannot tell you how sorry I was last night at not hearing from you—it must have been your hand. I am truly sorry for the cause, my sweet pet. I hope it will soon be well. Are you well otherways—cold gone? And are you, my pet, happy? You know, sweet one, I love you very, very much. I am very fond of you, my dear little pet. My own sweet, dear Emile, be happy for Mini's sake. I hope you got my note to-day, it was posted at 10 o'c. You would get a walk this afternoon, it was so fine. Beloved pet, I wish I could take a walk with you. We would have such a nice, pleasant chat, one with another, my sweet, dear little Emile. What are you doing with your friend D. E.? Is she coming to Scotland? Do you go and call for Mary, and tell me how she is on Monday night when you write me. Give my warmest love, and tell her my greatest pleasure would be to come with you, my love, and visit her. Janet is not well. She has been out so much at dancing parties that she has made herself quite ill. But P/ says she is not to get out again. The night before last Thursday she did not come in till 2 o'c. in the morning. James is settled again at School. I see your friend Miss Macdougal has lost her papa. Do you hear from Louise? My sweet, dear pet, I would so like to spend 3 or 4 hours with you, just to talk over some things, but I do not know when we can—perhaps in the course of ten days I may see you for a minute same as last. If you would risk it, my sweet, beloved pet, we would have time to kiss each other and a dear, fond embrace. And though, sweet love, it is only for a minute, do you not think it is better than not meeting at all? We go to Julliens on Thursday—B/, Jack, and I. Harry Grierson and a fellow Patison are going with us. Do not fear, Mr. M. is going with his sister, so he wont be with us. The Ball at the Wilson's is to be the evening of the marriage. I am very good at present, sweet love, for my own dear Emile's sake. I do love you very, very much. A fond, tender embrace. We are to have a gentlemen's dinner party on Tuesday. I dont think there is any chance of our living at Row again, but P/ cannot get a nice place. He wants a much larger place than we have. I am sure I think it is quite large enough, and quite expensive enough, but he knows best. My sweet love, you will get this on Monday morning. I hope it will find my own dear, kind, sweet love of a husband, happy and in good health. Oh! sweet darling, be happy for your own little Mini's sake. A kiss, sweet one, my best beloved, my adored Emile. A kiss to you who fills the place in my heart, you whose image is ever before my eyes, you whose

name is on my lips. Adieu, my love, my all, my life, my darling Emile. A kiss, a warm, tender embrace. Adieu. Adieu. Good-night. Bless you, my sweet love. I am thy own ever dear, fond, devoted and ever loving wife, thy own

MINI L'ANGELIER.

Monday night, sweet love, 6, if you can. A kiss, two kisses, if yours is a kind, dear letter. A kiss. Good-night. Your

MINI.

No. 89.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell St., Glasgow."

[Posted Glasgow, Jan 14, 1857; deliverable between three and five same day.]

[LETTERS.]

Monday night.

My own beloved darling husband,—I have written Mary a note, and you shall have one too. I am so sorry about your hand. I do hope it wont be long, but I am so sorry for you, my own sweet dear love. What are you to do with yourself—how can you get on. I do so wish I were with you now. Would I not, dearest love, be a help to you. I wish from my heart I were now your wife. I would happy, love, so would you, my own dear little pet of a husband. Many thanks for your kind, dear long letter to-night. You are a dear, kind sweet love. I ought to be kind to you, for you are kinder to me than I deserve—you darling. I am glad you are sound, that is a great matter. I had a fear you were not—and I often thought you would die, but now I am easy on that point. I am very well. My sweet love, I shall contrive to see you some night soon for a short time. I do not know when they may go from home. I wish I could tell you, sweet love—I would so with pleasure, but I dont see any chance, as M/ is not well this winter. It would be difficult to get away from my cousins house in Edr., but I do so wish we could be married. Ah, where shall we go that happy night—it wont matter where. I am sure we wont think of the place—so it may be any place for me. I do not in the least mind so as I am with my own beloved husband, my darling love. Emile, you sweet dear darling, I love you with all my heart and soul. In my letter to Clara I said about seeing her in summer all for politeness sake. I know there is no chance as she goes to India in June to get married. She is an officer's daughter. Her father was in the same regiment with two of papa's brothers. The Patison, Jack's friend, is not from Ayr. he was born in America. You must know his father, as he does business with America. Godfrey Patison—he is just 19, but B/ has a great fancy for him, so he is much with us—he is a nice boy. Grierson is a most innocent fellow. I will stop for to-night. darling of my soul, my love, my beloved, my darling Emile. Adieu, good-night, tender embraces, love, kisses, from thy devoted. thy loving wife, thy own

MINI L'ANGELIER.

Tuesday.

My dear Emile, it is very late, and I am too tired to write, so you will excuse me. I hope, dear, your finger is better, take care of it. I think you should leave the office for some time, and go and

get change of air, it would be good for you. Mr. Kirk has been here to-day, and we have fixed to go to Edr. the end of Feby—he wishes us to go to several Balls. I think we shall go to one Ball in Glasgow. I dont hear of M/ or P/ going from home, so, my dear pet, I see no chance for us. I fear we shall have to wait a bit. I dont see how I could venture to do it while in Edr., but if I see or hear anything you shall hear of it. Mr. M/ dined with us to-night—do you know I think if you knew him you would like him, he is most kind. I like him very much better than I used to do. I hope, dear love, you will be soon better. I wont ask any letter from you till next Monday evening.

I am engaged every night this week. Adieu, my sweet, dear Emile. A fond kiss, dear, kind love. I am, yours affy

MINI.

I have sent a note to Mary; dont give it if you dont like it. Good-night, dear Emile.

———

No. 91.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street. Glasgow."

[Posted in Glasgow, Jan. 16, 1857, during the night; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

Friday, 3 o'c afternoon.

My very dear Emile,—I ought ere this to have written you. I hope your hand is better—do take of it, my own sweet pet—try and soon get well. I hope you have no cold. Well, my dear Emile, you did look cross at your Mini the other day. Why, my pet, you cannot expect I am never to go on St. St. Sometimes I must. It is not quite fair of you. I have kept off that St. so well this winter, and yet when you meet me, and the first time you have bowed to me this season, that you should have looked so cross. When I saw you, my little pet, coming, I felt frightened even to bow to you. But I hope the next time I have the pleasure of meeting you, love, you will have a smile, one of your own dear, sweet smiles—the smile I love to see on your face. I am very well. We were at the concert last evening, and enjoyed it very, very much. I am uqite fond of concerts now, and another thing, they pass an evening over. We were to have been at the College yesterday, but P/ was afraid of the large number of people, so would not let us go. Sir E. L. Bulwer is a great favourite of mine. I hope, dear love, you are taking good care of your hand—do, my sweet, dear love of a husband, my own dear little pet Emile. I shall have a note from you on Monday night. If you go to Edr. leave it on Sunday night at 6. Any hour on Monday. Jack has gone to Edr. to-day till Monday—this is a fine day, but we are not out. I have a slight cold with last night. I had on a thin white dress—and it was rather cold. I hope dear Mary is well. Have you ever written to Miss William? No, I can hear you say. Well, you naughty boy, when she was so kind to write to you, why not do it, sweet love? A kiss, my own beloved Emile. I love you, dear Sweet one of my soul. I would give you a note Monday morning, but it is only when C. H. goes to church I get it posted it, and she only goes every second Sunday. I hope you will enjoy your trip to Edr. You will when you are among all your dear friends. Do, my

dear Emile, go to the officers' Ball—it will do you go a little excitement. You need not dance much, but go, sweet one. I do not understand your bargain about writing letters, as you have missed *out two* words, so I can not make it out. Adieu, my own sweet, dear love. A fond dear embrace, a sweet tender kiss, much, much love—take care of yourself for Mini's sake, love; my own little pet, my dear sweet one. Adieu, a fond kiss. I am, ever and ever your own devoted and loving

MINI L'ANGELIER.

No. 93.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, Mrs Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted at Glasgow, 19th January, 1857; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

Monday, 5 o'C.

My Sweet Beloved, I could not get this posted for you to-day—love, I hope you are well. I did not sleep all night thinking of my own Pet. I went to Govan with M/, and when I got home I was looking so ill M/ made me go and take a walk to get some colour—so B/, Patison, and I took a long walk on the Dumbarton Road. When I told you, love, to write to me for to-night, I forgot I am to be out. We go to Taylor's, Park Terrace. He is the Banker—you will know him. And as we go out at 9 o'C, your letter will not be there, but I shall tell C. H. to take it in. Dearest Emile, all this day I have wished for you one moment to kiss you—to lay my head upon your breast would make me happy. I think I shall see you Thursday night. I think P/ is not at home. But you shall hear. Adieu, my beloved one. My husband. My own little pet. Adieu. God bless you. I am your wife, Your own

MINI L'ANGELIER.

I did love you so much last night when you were at the window. Do you know a low fellow of the name of Grey?

P.S.—I don't think I should send you this scroll, but I could not help just when you left me, I was so weak-hearted as to take a long cry, because I could not get with you, but excuse a woman's weakness. I love you, & would wish to be with you. Adieu, my love.

No. 95.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[Posted at Glasgow, 21st Jan., 1857; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

5 o'C

Wednesday morning.

My dearest Emile,—I have just 5 minutes to spare. My dear, I hope you are well. Why no letter pet on Monday night—it was such a disappointment to your Mini. I cannot see you Thursday, as I had hoped. Jack is out at a party, and the Boy will sit up for him, so I cannot see you. A better chance may

soon occur, my dear pet. I shall write you a letter soon—I have not time at present. I wont write to-night. I am so tired. I have not got home till after 2 o'c for the last two nights. If you can, I shall look for a note on Friday 8 or 10 *not* 6. Much, much love, fond kisses, a tender embrace. I am for ever, yours devotedly, MINI.

No. 97.

Envelope addressed—"For Mr. L'Angelier, at Mrs Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted at Glasgow, 23rd January, 1857; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTERS.]

Thursday, 12 o'c.

My dear Emile,—I was so very sorry that I could not see you to-night. I had expected an hour's chat with you—but we must just hope for better the next time. I hope you are well. Is your hand quite better, my dear pet—are your spirits better, sweet love. I hope you enjoyed the Ball. We had such a charming party at the Taylor's—but the most *horrid low vulgar* set of people we had at the T—'s, people I never heard of. I was quite sick of them, but though they send us 50 invitations I shall never go to one of their parties again. Neither shall B/. We had a most pressing invitation to go to the Ball to-night, but we declined. I dont see the least chance for us, my dear love. M/ is not well enough to go from home, and my dear, little sweet pet, I dont see we could manage in Edr., because I could not leave a friends House without their knowing of it—so, sweet pet, it must at present be put off till a better time. I see no chance before March. But rest assured, my dear love Emile, if I see any chance I shall let you know of it. Yes, my dear love, I shall. P/ wishes us to put off our visit to Edr. till after the Opera has been here. He has taken places I think. My dear love, I shall have your note to-morrow. How happy it will make me feel, you sweet, dear little pet. You shall have a note Monday morning from me. I hope Mary is well. We were at Partick to-day in the rain in a cab. I hope my own sweet love, it wont be long before we meet. A kiss, my pet. A dear, tender, sweet, loving embrace. Adieu, my much beloved pet, my dear, dear Emile—take care of yourself. God bless you, make you happy. Adieu. Good-night. I wish I were with you, I would be happier than I am. Again farewell, with much, much love, and warm loving kisses. I am, with much love, for ever your own dear, sweet little pet wife. Your own fond

MINI L'ANGELIER.

Again a Kiss, my pet—my own sweet one, my beloved little pet husband.

Sunday night, ½ past 11 o'c.

Emile, my own beloved, you have just left me. Oh, sweet darling, at this moment my heart and soul burns with love for thee, my husband, my own sweet one. Emile, what would I not give at this moment to be your fond wife. We would be happy. Emile, I adore you. I love you with my heart and soul. I do vex and annoy you, but, oh, sweet love, I do fondly, truly love you with my soul to be your wife your own sweet wife. I never felt so restless and so unhappy as I have done for some time past. I would do anything to keep sad thoughts

from my mind. But in whatever place some things makes me feel sad. A dark spot is in the future. What can it be. Oh God keep it from us. Oh may we be happy—dear darling, pray for our happiness. I weep, now, Emile, to think of our fate. If we could only get married, and all would be well. But alas, alas, I see no chance, no chance of happiness for me. I must speak with you. Yes, I must again be pressed to your loving bosom—be kissed by you, my only love, my dearest, darling husband. Why were we fated to be so unhappy. Why were we made to be kept separate. My heart is too full to write more. Oh, pardon, forgive me. If you are able, I need not say it will give me pleasure to hear from you to-morrow night. If at 10 o'c, dont wait to see me—as Janet may not be asleep, and I will have to wait till she sleeps to take it in. Make no noise. Adieu, farewell, my own beloved, my darling, my own Emile. Good-night best beloved. Adieu I am your ever true and devoted

MINI L'ANGELIER.

No. 99.

Two envelopes, each addressed to "Mr. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, at 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

No. 101.

Envelope addressed—"Glasgow, Mr. E. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins. 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road."

[Posted at Glasgow, February, 1857, day illegible; deliverable next morning, first delivery.

[LETTERS.]

I felt truly astonished to have my last letter returned to me. But it will be the last you shall have an opportunity of returning to me. When you are not pleased with the letters I send you, then our correspondence shall be at an end, and as there is coolness on both sides our engagement had better be broken. This may astonish you, but you have more than once returned me my letters, and my mind was made up that I should not stand the same thing again. And you also annoyed me much on Saturday by your conduct in coming so near me. Altogether I think owing to coolness and indifference (nothing else) that we had better for the future consider ourselves as strangers. I trust to your honour as a Gentleman that you will not reveal any thing that may have passed between us. I shall feel obliged by your bring me my letters and Likeness on Thursday eveng. at 7—be at the Area Gate. and C. H. will (take) the parcel from you. On Friday night I shall send you all your letters, Likeness, &ca. I trust you may yet be happy, and get one more worthy of you than I. On Thursday at 7 o'C. I am, &c. M.

You may be astonished at this sudden change—but for some time back you must have noticed a coolness in my notes. My love for you has ceased, and that is why I was cool. I did once love you truly, fondly, but for some time back I have lost much of that love. There is no other reason for my conduct, and I think it but fair to let you know this. I might have gone on and become your wife, but I could not have loved you as I ought. My conduct

you will condemn, but I did at one time love you with heart and soul. It has cost me much to tell you this—sleepless nights, but it is necessary you should know. If you remain in Glasgow or go away, I hope you may succeed in all your endeavours. I know you will never injure the character of one you so fondly loved. No, Emile, I know you have honour and are a Gentleman. What has passed you will not mention. I know when I ask you that you will comply. Adieu.

———

No. 103.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, at 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted at Osborne Buildings Receiving Office, 9th February, 1857; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

I attribute it to your having cold that I had no answer to my last note. On Thursday evening you were, I suppose, afraid of the night air. I fear your cold is not better. I again appoint Thursday night first same place, Street Gate, 7 o'c. M.

If you can not send me or bring me the parcel on Thursday, please write a note saying when you shall bring it, and address it to C. H. Send it by post.

In the original the words "not send me or" are deleted.

———

No. 105.

Envelope addressed — "*Immediately.* Mr. L'Angelier, Mrs Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted at Glasgow on the 10th of a month in the year 1857; deliverable between 1.30 and 3 of day on which it was posted.]

[LETTER.]

Monday Night.—Emile, I have just had your note. Emile, for the love you once had for me do nothing till I see you—for God's sake do not bring your once loved Mini to an open shame. Emile, I have deceived you. I have deceived my Mother. God knows she did not boast of any thing I had said of you—for she, poor woman, thought I had broken off with you last Winter. I deceived you by telling you she still knew of our engagement. She did not. This I now confess—and as for wishing for any engagement with another, I do not fancy she ever thought of it. Emile, write to no one, to Papa or any other. Oh, do not till I see you on Wednesday night—be at the Hamiltons at 12, and I shall open my Shutter, and then you come to the Area Gate, I shall see you. It would break my Mother's heart. Oh, Emile be not harsh to me. I am the most guilty, miserable wretch on the face of the earth. Emile, do not drive me to death. When I ceased to love you, believe me, it was not to love another. I am free from all engagement at present. Emile, for God's sake do not send my letters to

Papa. It will be an open rupture. I will leave the house. I will die. Emile, do nothing till I see you. One word to-morrow night at my window to tell me or I shall go mad. Emile, you did love me. I did fondly, truly love you too. Oh, dear Emile, be not so harsh to me. Will you not—but I cannot ask forgiveness, I am too guilty for that. I have deceived—it was love for you at the time made me say Mama knew of our engagement. To-morrow one word—and on Wednesday we meet. I would not again ask you to love me, for I know you could not. But oh, Emile, do not make me go mad. I will tell you that only myself and C. H. knew of my Engagement to you. Mama did not know since last Winter. Pray for me for a guilty wretch, but do nothing. Oh, Emile, do nothing. 10 o'c To-morrow night one line, for the love of God.

Tuesday morning.—I am ill. God knows what I have suffered. My punishment is more than I can bear. Do nothing till I see you, for the love of heaven do nothing. I am mad, I am ill.

Written in pencil,
"Sunday night."

(i.e., the letter is not written in pencil—only the words "Sunday night.")

No. 107.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, at 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

Not posted.

[Letter.]

Tuesday evening, 12 o'C.—Emile, I have this night received your note. Oh, it is kind of you to write to me. Emile, no one can know the intense agony of mind I have suffered last night and to day. Emile, my father's wrath would kill me; you little know his temper. Emile, for the love you once had for me do not denounce me to my P/. Emile, if he should read my letters to you—he will put me from him, he will hate me as a guilty wretch. I loved you, and wrote to you in my first ardent love—it was with my deepest love I loved you. It was for your love I adored you. I put on paper what I should not. I was free, because I loved you with my heart. If he or any other one saw those fond letters to you, what would not be said of me. On my bended knees I write you, and ask you as you hope for mercy at the Judgment Day do not inform on me—do not make me a public shame. Emile, my life has been one of bitter disappointment. You and you only can make the rest of my life peaceful. My own conscience will be a punishment that I shall carry to my grave. I have deceived the best of men. You may forgive me, but God never will—for God's love forgive me—and betray me not—for the love you once had to me do not bring down my father's wrath on me. It will kill my mother (who is not well). It will for ever cause me bitter unhappiness. I am humble before you and crave your mercy. You can give me forgiveness—and you, oh, you only can make me happy for the rest of my life. I would not ask you to love me—or ever make me your wife. I am too guilty for that. I have deceived and told you too many falsehoods for you ever to respect me. But oh, will you not keep my secret from the world? Oh, will you not, for Christ's sake, denounce me? I shall be undone.

Appendix XIII.

I shall be ruined. Who would trust me. Shame would be my lot—despise me, hate me—but make me not the public scandal—forget me for ever—blot out all remembrance of me. I have you ill. I did love you, and it was my soul's ambition to be your wife. I asked you to tell me my faults. You did so, and it made me cool towards you gradually. When you have found fault with me, I have cooled—it was not love for another, for there is no one I love. My love has all been given to you. My heart is empty, cold—I am unloved. I am despised. I told you I had ceased to love you—it was true. I did not love you as I did—but oh, till within the time of our coming to Town I loved you fondly. I longed to be your wife. I had fixed Feby. I longed for it. The time I could not leave my father's house I grew discontented, then I ceased to love you—Oh, Emile, this is indeed the true statement. Now you can know my state of mind. Emile, I have suffered much for you. I lost much of my father's confidence since that Sept. And my mother has never been the same to me. No, she has never given me the same kind look. For the sake of my mother—her who gave me life, spare me from shame. Oh, Emile, will you in God's name hear my prayer. I ask God to forgive me. I have prayed that he might put it in your heart yet to spare me from shame. Never, never while I live can I be happy. No, no, I shall always have the thought I deceived you. I am guilty. It will be a punishment I shall bear till the day of my death. I am humbled thus to crave your pardon. But I care not. While I have breath I shall ever think of you as my best friend, if you will only keep this between ourselves. I blush to ask you. Yet, Emile, will you not grant me this, my last favor. If you will never reveal what has passed. Oh, for God sake, for the love of heaven, hear me. I grow mad. I have been ill, very ill, all day. I have had what has given me a false spirit. I had to resort to what I should not have taken, but my brain is on fire. I feel as if death would indeed be sweet. Denounce me not. Emile, Emile, think of our once happy days. Pardon me if you can, pray for me as the most wretched, guilty, miserable creature on the earth. I could stand anything but my father's hot displeasure. Emile, you will not cause me death. If he is to get your letters, I can not see him any more. And my poor mother. I will never more kiss her—it would be a shame to them all. Emile, will you not spare me this—hate me, despise me—but do not expose me. I cannot write more. I am too ill to-night. M.

P.S.—I cannot get to the back stair. I never could see the to it. I will take you within in the door. The area gate will be open. I shall see you from my window, 12 o'C. I will wait till 1 o'C.

No. 109.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. E. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted between 8.45 a.m. and 12.20 p.m., at Osborne Buildings Receiving Office, Glasgow, 14th February, 1857; deliverable between half-past 1 and 3 p.m. same day.]

[LETTER.]

Saturday.—My dear Emile,—I have got my finger cut, and can not write, so, dear, I wish you would excuse me. I was glad to

see you looking so well yesterday. I hope to see you very soon Write me for next Thursday, and then I shall tell you when I can see you. I want the first time we meet, that you will bring me all my cool letters back—the last four I have written—and I will give you others in their place.

Bring them all to me. Excuse me more; just now it hurts me to write, so with kindest and dearest love, ever believe (me), yours with love & affection, M.

No. 111.

Envelope addressed—"Glasgow, Mr. E. L'Angelier, 11 Franklin Place, Mrs. Jenkins, Great Western Road."

[Posted at Glasgow.]

[LETTER.]

Wednesday.

Dearest, Sweet Emile,—I am so sorry to hear you are ill. I hope to God you will soon be better—take care of yourself—do not go to the office this week—just stay at home till Monday. Sweet love it will please me to hear you are well. I have not felt very well these last two days—sick & headache. Every one is complaining; it must be something in the air. I cannot see you Friday, as M/ is not away—but I think Sunday P/ will be away. & I might see you, I think, but I shall let you know. I shall not be at home on Saturday, but I shall try, sweet love, and give you, even if it should be a word. I cannot pass your windows, or I would, as you ask me to do it—do not come and walk about and become ill again. You did look bad Sunday night and Monday morning. I think you got sick with walking home so late—and the long want of food, so the next time we meet I shall make you eat a loaf of bread before you go out. I am longing to meet again, sweet love. We shall be so happy. I have a bad pen—excuse this scroll, and B/ is near me. I cannot write at night now. My head aches so, and I am looking so bad that I cannot sit up as I used to do—but I am taking some stuff to bring back the colour. I shall see you soon again. Put up with short notes for a little time. When I feel stronger you shall have long ones. Adieu my love my pet my sweet Emile. A fond dear tender love and sweet embrace. Ever with love, Yours, MINI.

No. 113.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. E. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted at Glasgow, 27th February, 1857; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

Friday.

My Dear, Sweet Emile,—I cannot see you this week, and I can fix no time to meet you. I do hope you are better—keep well, and take care of yourself. I saw you at your window. I am better, but have got a bad cold. I shall write you, sweet one, in the beginning of the week. I hope we may meet soon. We go, I think, to Stirlingshire about the 10 of March for a fortnight. Excuse this short note, Sweet love. With much fond tender love and kisses. And ever believe me to be Yours, with love,

MINI.

Appendix XIII.

No. 115.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. E. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted, Osborne Buildings Receiving Office, Glasgow, 3rd March, 1857; posted between 8.45 a.m. and 12.20 p.m.; deliverable between half-past 1 and 3 p.m. same day.]

[LETTER.]

My dearest Emile,—I hope by this time you are quite well, and able to be out. I saw you at your window, but I could not tell how you looked—well, I hope. I am very well. I was in Edr. on Saturday to be at a Luncheon party at the Castle. It was a most charming day, and we enjoyed our trip very much. On Friday, we go to Stirling for a fortnight. I am so sorry, my dearest pet, I cannot see you ere we go—but I cannot. Will you, sweet one, write me for Thursday, 8 o'C., and I shall get it before I go—which will be a comfort to me—as I shall not hear from you till I come home again. I will write you, but, sweet pet, it may only be once a week—as I have so many friends in that quarter. B/ is not going till next week. M/, P/, J/, and I on Friday. B/ goes to the Ball next week. I am going to a Ball in Edr. the end of this week, so cannot go to both—and I would rather go to the one in Edr. I have not seen you all this week—have you been passing. What nasty weather we have had. I shall see you very soon, when I get home again—and we shall be very happy, wont we, sweet one—as much so as the last time—will we, my pet. I hope you feel well. I have no news to give you. I am very well—and I think the next time we meet you will think I look better than I did the last time. You wont have a letter from me this Saturday, as I shall be off—but I shall write beginning of the week. Write me for Thursday, sweet love, and with kind love, ever believe me to be yours, with love and affection, MINI.

———

No. 117.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. E. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted at Glasgow, 4th March, 1857; deliverable between half-past 1 and 3 same day.]

[LETTER.]

Dearest Emile,—I have just time to give you a line. I could not come to the window as B/, and M/ were there, but I saw you. If you would take my advice, you would go to the south of England for ten days; it would do you much good. In fact, sweet pet, it would make you feel quite well. Do try and do this. You will please me by getting strong and well again. I hope you wont go to B. of Allan, as P/ and M/ would say it was I brought you there, and it would make me to feel very unhappy. Stirling you need not go to as it is a nasty dirty little Town. Go to Isle of Wight. I am exceedingly sorry, love, I cannot see you ere I go—it is impossible, but the first thing I do on my return will be to see you, sweet love. I must stop as it is post time. So adieu, with love, and kisses, and much love.

I am, with love and affection, ever yours, MINI.

The LORD ADVOCATE then tendered the production No. 119

of Inventory to be read, which bears to be the copy of a letter from the deceased to the panel. It was objected to by the Dean of Faculty as being only a copy taken by the press. The decision on this point was reserved until No. 121 should be read.

No. 121.

Envelope addressed—"For my dear and ever beloved sweet little Emile."

Not posted.

[LETTER.]

My sweet, dear pet,—I am so sorry you should be so vexed—believe nothing, sweet one, till I tell you myself—it is a report I am sorry about—but it has been six months spoken of. There is one of the same kind about B. Believe nothing till I tell you, sweet one of my heart. I love you, and you only. Mrs. A. only supposed, M/ never told her—but we have found out that Mrs. A. is very good at making up stories. Mrs. A. asked me if it was M/ gave me the trinket you saw—and I told her no. My sweet love, I love you, and only wish you were better—we shall speak of our union when we meet. We shall be home about the 17—so I may see you about that time. I wish, love, you could manage to remain in town till we come home, as I know it will be a grand row with me if you are seen there. Could you, sweet love, not wait for my sake till we come home. You might go the 20th or so. I would be so pleased with you if you can do this to please me, my own dear beloved. I shall be very glad to meet you again, and have as happy a meeting as the last. I have quarrelled with C. H. just now—so cannot see you to-night. I shall write you next week. Neither M/ nor his sisters go with us—only M/, B/, J/, and I go to-morrow, P/ on Saturday night. I have only been in M/'s house once, and that was this week—and I was sent a message because M/ could not go herself. I will tell and answer you all questions when we meet. Adieu, dearest love of my soul—with fond and tender embraces, ever believe me, with love and kisses, to be your own fond, dear, and loving MINI.

If you do not go to B. of A. till we come home—come up Main St. to-morrow morning, and if you go come your own way.

The LORD ADVOCATE again tendered the production No. 119. The DEAN OF FACULTY repeated his objection. The LORD ADVOCATE replied that it was proved by its connection with Nos. 117 and 121, and therefore ought to be received.

The following opinions were delivered:—

Lord IVORY said—The Court had here a very important question presented to them—a question, the decision of which, in so far as he was concerned, he would willingly have avoided. Still, as it had been presented to them, although he could not

say that he felt no doubt, he would give the best opinion in his power in the circumstances of the case. He had come to the conclusion that the document was admissible, but, in coming to that conclusion, he could not look upon that letter apart from some which went before and from some which followed after it. [His lordship then went over in detail the various passages in the other letters which bore upon the statements in the letter under discussion.] This letter, he assumed, was written after the letter No. 121, which was from the prisoner to the deceased; and he thought there was evidence to go to the jury so as to enable them to judge whether the letter No. 121 was not received by the deceased, and whether the present letter was not an answer to it, as allusions were made in this letter to almost every sentence of the former. He would not read all the passages, but it appeared to him that, with the light cast by other letters, there was enough to connect the document with them. He did not go so far as to say that the evidence before the Court as to this matter, or the circumstances of its being a copy made by a copying-press, amounted to that legal and complete evidence which must bind the jury. Had it been necessary to go so far as this, he would have felt more hesitation than he was now inclined to do; but he thought it was an important adminicle of evidence, and one as to which the jury ought to be allowed to form their own conclusion as to whether it was received or not. It seemed to him to have very many of the characteristics the want of which were objected to in the case of the memorandum-book, and to be linked together with the other letters. It was also regularly copied by a machine, and not like some of the other documents, which were merely imperfect memoranda. On the whole, he could not withhold it from the consideration of the jury, subject to such remark as to its weight which might competently be made.

Lord HANDYSIDE—The question is, whether is this competent and admissible evidence to be laid before the jury? I think it is. There seems to me to be a manifest distinction between the case of a draft or scroll, which we have lately decided, and a document like the present; and I also go greatly on its connection with some of the letters that precede it in date, and also with that which follows it. I do not go over these references in detail. Lord Ivory has already alluded to several of them. But, speaking generally, I think this document is connected intimately with those already received. Questions are put to which answers are required, and these answers are found in other letters. It is also a full and complete document. Thrown off by a copying-press, it is a copy of a document intended to be despatched, and that may, I think, be presumed to have been despatched. I infer also that it was received, because in a subsequent letter various matters of inquiry are

referred to. I think, therefore, that this document stands in a position which prevents our rejecting it. There is undoubtedly some delicacy when the original has not been traced into the hands of the prisoner, and, had there been a production of correspondence on both sides, and had this letter not been found among those produced by the prisoner, I should have had much hesitation in admitting it. But where the original writings of L'Angelier are not accessible, I think the document is, in the circumstances, admissible. Its *value* is, of course, subject to much observation.

The LORD JUSTICE-CLERK—I do not think that the admission or rejection of this particular document will be of great moment to the present case; because it is quite plain from the panel's letter 121 that the same questions which are put in 119 had been put to the panel in some letter or other, and in the same tone as in 119. So much is that the case, that the panel's letter 121 (which is supposed to be an answer to 119) is perfectly intelligible and complete without the aid of 119. Hence the reception of 119 is, in my opinion, immaterial in this case; but to the general question respecting the admissibility of a copy or scroll of a letter, of the despatch of which there is not a particle of evidence, which has been argued, I attach the greatest importance, and, as I have the misfortune to differ from the majority of the Court, I shall express my opinion in a few words. I am not aware of any case, and the Lord Advocate has not referred to any case, in which any document from another party has been admitted without separate and independent proof that the document was sent to and received by the prisoner. *Morally* we may have no doubt of its having been so received, but we may be morally certain of many things which yet are not legally proved and not legally admissible in proof. It is said that questions contained in other letters are answered in this; but the deceased may have written and sent another letter, and this one may never have been despatched, and I cannot therefore think that a copy—press copy it is supposed—is competent evidence in a criminal charge against another party. For this, be it observed, is not a question between L'Angelier and the prisoner, but a criminal prosecution against her at the instance of the Lord Advocate. On these grounds, I do not think this document ought to be admitted. I repeat that, in the actual state of this wretched correspondence, I think the reception of this letter is of the slightest importance. But the general point is one of the greatest importance, and I dread much the use which may be made, in other cases, of the relaxation of the general rule which the decision here seems to sanction.

The objection was repelled, and the document admitted.

Appendix XIII.

No. 119.

[Press Copy of Letter.]

Glasgow, March 5th, 1857.

My dear, sweet pet Mimi,—I feel indeed very vexed that the answer I recd. yesterday to mine of Tuesday to you should prevent me from sending you the kind letter I had ready for you. You must not blame me, dear, for this, but really your cold, indifferent, and reserved notes, so short, without a particle of love in them (especially after pledging your word you were to write me kindly for those letters you asked me to destroy), and the manner you *evaded* answering the questions I put to you in my last, with the reports I hear, fully convince me, Mimi, that there is foundation in your marriage with another; besides, the way you put off our union till September without a just reason is very suspicious. I do not think, Mimi dear, that Mrs. Anderson would say your mother told her things she had not, and really I could never believe Mr. Houldsworth would be guilty of telling a *falsehood* for mere talking. No, Mimi, there is a foundation for all this. You often go to Mr. M/s house, and common sense would lead any one to believe that if you were not on the footing reports say you are you would avoid going near any of his friends. I know he goes with you, or at least meets you in Stirlingshire. Mimi, dear, place yourself in my position and tell me am I wrong in believing what I hear. I was happy the last time we met—yes, very happy. I was forgetting all the past, but now it is again beginning.

Mimi, I insist in having an *explicit* answer to the questions you evaded in my my last. If you evade answering them this time, I must try some other means of coming to the truth. If not answered in a satisfactory manner, you must not expect I shall again write you personnally or meet you when you return home. I do not wish you to answer this at random. I shall wait a day or so if you require it. I know you cannot write me from Stirlingshire, as the time you have to write me a letter is occupied in doing so to others. There was a time you would have found plenty of time.

Answer me this, Mimi—Who gave you the trinket you showed me. Is it true it was Mr. Minnoch. And is it true that you are, directly or indirectly, engaged to Mr. Minnoch or to any one else but me. These questions I must know.

The doctor says I must go to B. of A. I cannot travel 500 miles to the I. of W. and 500 back. What is your object in wishing me so very much to go south. I may not go to B. of A. till Wednesday; if I can avoid going I shall do so for your sake. I shall wait to hear from you. I hope, dear, nothing will happen to check the happiness we were again enjoying. May God bless you, Pet, and with many fond and tender embraces believe me with kind love your ever affte. husband,

Emile L'Angelier.

Madeleine Smith.

No. 123.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. E. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted at Bridge of Allan, 10th March, 1857; reached Glasgow about 5.30 p.m.; deliverable between 6 and 8 same evening.]

[LETTER.]

My own best loved pet,—I hope you are well. I am very well, but it is such a cold place—far colder than in Town. I have never been warm since I came here. There are very few people that we know staying in the Village. Have you ever been here, my own dear, little pet. I hope, sweet one, it may make you feel well and strong again, and that you will not again be ill all the summer. You must try and keep well for my sake, will you, my own dear little Emile. You love me, do you not. Yes, Emile, I know you do. We go to Perth this week to see some friends. I am going to Edr. the end of this month. B/ will, I think, go too. I saw you pass the morning we left—and you, little love, passing the front door and I was at the window, but you would not look up, and I did know where you were going to. We shall be home Monday or Tuesday. I shall write you, sweet love, when we shall have an interview. I long to see you, to kiss and embrace you, my own, only sweet love. Kiss me, sweet one—my love. my own dear sweet little pet. I know your kindness will forgive me if I do not write you a longer letter, but we are just going to the train to meet meet friends from the north, so I shall conclude with much, much love tender embraces and fond kisses. Sweet love, Adieu! Ever with love, yours

MINI.

No. 125.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted at Bridge of Allan, 13th March, 1857; reached Glasgow 10.45 same night; deliverable next morning, first delivery.]

[LETTER.]

Dearest & Beloved,—I hope you are well. I am very well, and anxious to get home to see you, sweet one. It is cold, and we have had snow all the week, which is most disagreeable. I feel better since we came here. I think we shall be home on Tuesday, so I shall let you know, my own beloved sweet pet, when we shall have a dear, sweet interview, when I may be pressed to your heart and kissed by you, my own sweet love. A fond, tender embrace—a kiss, sweet love. I hope you will enjoy your visit here. You will find it so dull, no one here we know, and I dont fancy you will find any friends, as they are all strangers, and dont appear nice people. I am longing to see you, sweet one of my heart, my only dear love. I wish we had not come here for another month as it would have been so much nicer—it would then be warm. I think if you could wait a little it would do you more good, but you know best when you can get away. Adieu, my only love, my own sweet pet. A kiss, dear love. A tender embrace, love, and kisses. Adieu. Ever yours, with love and fond kisses, I am ever yours, MIMI.

Appendix XIII.

No. 127.

Envelope addressed—"Thomas F. Kennedy, Esqr., 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[LETTERS.]

Dear Tom,—I arrived safe, and feel a deal better; it is much warmer than Glasgow; the wind is south. I never saw finer weather.

I enclose you a P.O. Order, which please get cashed for me. Pens and ink, also wafers, are very scarce, and not to be had at present.

In expectation of seing you on Saturday, George M'Call bought a bottle of pickles, warranted free from copper. I shall be at the arrival of the train leaving Glasgow at 4.15 p.m. Drop a line if you are coming, or else you will have no dinner. Yours, &c.,

EMILE L'ANGELIER.

If you come, dine with me, 4 Forth St., at 7 p.m., letting me know by letter to-morrow night. If Mc. comes, bring him too; but, above all things, bring me a box of *small Victoria segars* from the late MacKillop, PAYING for same. Yours,

Thursday. G. M'C.

No. 129.

Envelope addressed—"T. F. Kennedy, Esq., W. B. Huggins & Co., 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[LETTER.]

Edinburg, Monday.

Dear Tom,—We recd. your note on Saturday, and were very sorry to hear you were unwell and unable to come. In one respect it was lucky, as it poured all Saturday afternoon.

I hear at Bridge of Allan it is very cold, and snow. I think I will start for there to-morrow. I dont feel so well as I did, but I think it is the want of sleep. I think the P.O. people beautifully ignorant, not to know a man's name from a woman's. I shall write to Oxford about it.

I suppose I am not wanted yet; if I should be, let me know, please. Dont send any more letters to P.O. here after 10 a.m. to-morrow.

Excuse haste, and believe me, your sincere friend,

P. EMILE L'ANGELIER.

I recd. the letters you addd. to me, and another to-day.

No. 131.

Envelope addressed—"Monsieur Thuau, Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[LETTER.]

Mon cher Monsieur,—Je viens de recevoir la votre de Samedi, at je vous remercie de votre attention. Je compte venir coucher

a Glasgow demain ainsi je vous prie de retenir mes depêches après ce soir.

Je me porte un peu mieux mais cela ne va pas comme je le voudrais. Je ne* point de lettres de Mr. Mitchell, j'aurais bien voulu savoir ce qu'il me voulait. En vous serrant la main, je suis tout avous,

EMILE LANGELIER.

Lundi, 11 heures
*Je n'ai (?).

No. 133.

Envelope addressed—"William Minnoch, Esq., 124 St. Vincent Street, Glasgow."

[Posted at Stirling, 16th March, 1857; reached Glasgow 5.30 same afternoon; deliverable between 6 and 8 same night.]

[LETTER.]

My dearest William,—It is but fair, after your kindness to me, that I should write you a note. The day I part from friends I always feei sad. But to part from one I love, as I do you, makes me feel truly sad and dull. My only consolation is that we meet soon. To-morrow we shall be home. I do so wish you were here to-day. We might take a long walk. Our walk to Dumblane I shall ever remember with pleasure. That walk fixed a day on which we are to begin a new life—a life which I hope may be of happiness and long duration to both of us. My aim through life shall be to please you and and study you. Dear William, I must conclude, as Mama is ready to go to Stirling. I do not go with the same pleasure as I did the last time. I hope you got to Town safe, and found your sisters well. Accept my warmest kindest love and ever believe me to be, yours with affecn.,

MADELEINE.

Monday,
Prospect Villa.

No. 135.

[MEMORANDUM.]

"Jusqu'a demain dix heures—Post Office, Stirling."
"Après dix heures—Post Office, Bridge of Allan."

No. 137.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

No. 139.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. Langelier, Post-Office, Stirling."

Appendix XIII.

No. 141.

Envelope addressed—"Miss Perry, 144 Renfrew Street, Glasgow."

[Posted at Bridge of Allan, 20th March, 1857; reached Glasgow 10.45 p.m. same night; deliverable first delivery next morning.]

[LETTER.]

Bridge of Allan, 20th March.

Dear Mary,—I should have written to you before, but I am so lazy writing when away from my ordinary ways. I feel much better, and I hope to be home the middle of next week.

This is a very stupid place, very dull. I know no one; and besides, it is so very much colder than Edin. I saw your friends at Portobello, and will tell you about them when I see you.

I should have come to see some one last night, but the letter came too late, so we are both disappointed. Trusting you are quite well, and with kind regards to yourself and sister, Believe me, yours sincerely, P. EMILE L'ANGELIER.

I shall be here till Wednesday.

No. 143.

Envelope addressed—"W. A. Stevenson, Esq., 10 Bothwell Street, Glasgow."

[LETTER.]

Bridge of Allan, Friday.

Dear William,—I am happy to say I feel much better, though I fear I slept in a damp bed, for my limbs are all sore and scarcely able to bear me, but a day or two will put all to rights.

What a dull place this is. I went to Stirling to-day, but it was so cold and damp that I soon hurried home again. Are you very busy. Am I wanted, if so, I am ready to come at any time—just drop me a line at P.O. You were talking of taking a few days to yourself, so I shall come up whenever you like.

If any letters come, please send them to me here. I intend to be home not later than Thursday morning. Yours sincerely, P. EMILE LANGELIER.

No. 145.

Envelope addressed—"T. F. Kennedy, Esq., Western Lodge, Woodlands Road, Glasgow."

[LETTER.]

Bridge of Allan,
Friday, 20th March.

Dear Tom,—I was sorry to hear from Thuau that you were laid up. I hope by this time you are better. Are you well enough to come here to-morrow, there is a train at 12.30, 4.15, and 6.15. I think it would do you good. Plenty of Lodgings to be

had here. If you come, it it is of no use writing as the latest post arriving is 10 a.m.; but as the walk to the trains is short I shall be on the look-out. I am two doors from the in Union Street.

I am getting short of tin, bring with you, please, two or three pounds, or if not send them. I was in Stirling to-day, but it was very cold, so I came back again. I have, I fear, slept in damp sheets, for all my timbers are quite sore. I weary by myself here, and I long to be back again. The place is worth seeing, but as dull as a chimney can. Yours very sincerely,

P. EMILE L'ANGELIER.

No. 147.

Envelope addressed—"P. E. L'Angelier, Esq., Post-Office, Bridge of Allan."

[LETTER.]

39 Abercorn Street,
21st March, 1857.

Dear Langelier,—I duly received your note to-day, but was so busy I had not time to drop you an answer. I am glad to hear you are enjoying yourself, and making it better. It must be very cold with you to-day. We have a good stiff E. wind blowing. We are not busy, tho' I am kept occupied with stocks. so you need not hurry back, if a few days longer are likely to be of benefit to you in strengthening your frame.

I rather suspect I shall not go away this spring—at all events, not before April.

T. F. Kennedy has been confined to his bedchamber for four days, but expects to (be) out on Monday.

I hope you secured a nice collection of ferns for me while in Edin.

Drop me a note if you do not intend to be home this next week. With kind regards, yours very truly,

W. A. STEVENSON.

No. 149.

Envelope addressed—"Mr. E. L'Angelier, Mrs. Jenkins, 11 Franklin Place, Great Western Road, Glasgow."

[Posted at Glasgow, General Office or pillar-box, 21st March, 1857, between 9 a.m. and half-past 12 p.m. if pillar-box, and if General Office between 11.45 a.m. and 1 p.m., and deliverable between 1.30 and 3 same afternoon.]

[LETTER.]

Why my beloved did you not come to me. Oh beloved are you ill. Come to me sweet one. I waited and waited for you but you came not. I shall wait again to-morrow night same hour and arrangement. Do come sweet love my own dear love of a sweetheart. Come beloved and clasp me to your heart. Come and we shall be happy. A kiss fond love. Adieu with tender embraces ever believe me to be your own ever dear fond

MINI.

Appendix XIII.

No. 151.

[LETTER.]

Samedi soir 6 heures.

Mon cher Monsieur,—Je trouve cette lettre. Elle est arrivée parait il enver midi ou midi & demi. Je m'empresse de la mettre à la poste pour qu'elle puisse partir s'il en est temps encore.

Je vous serre bien cordialement la main, Votre devoué,

A. THUAU.

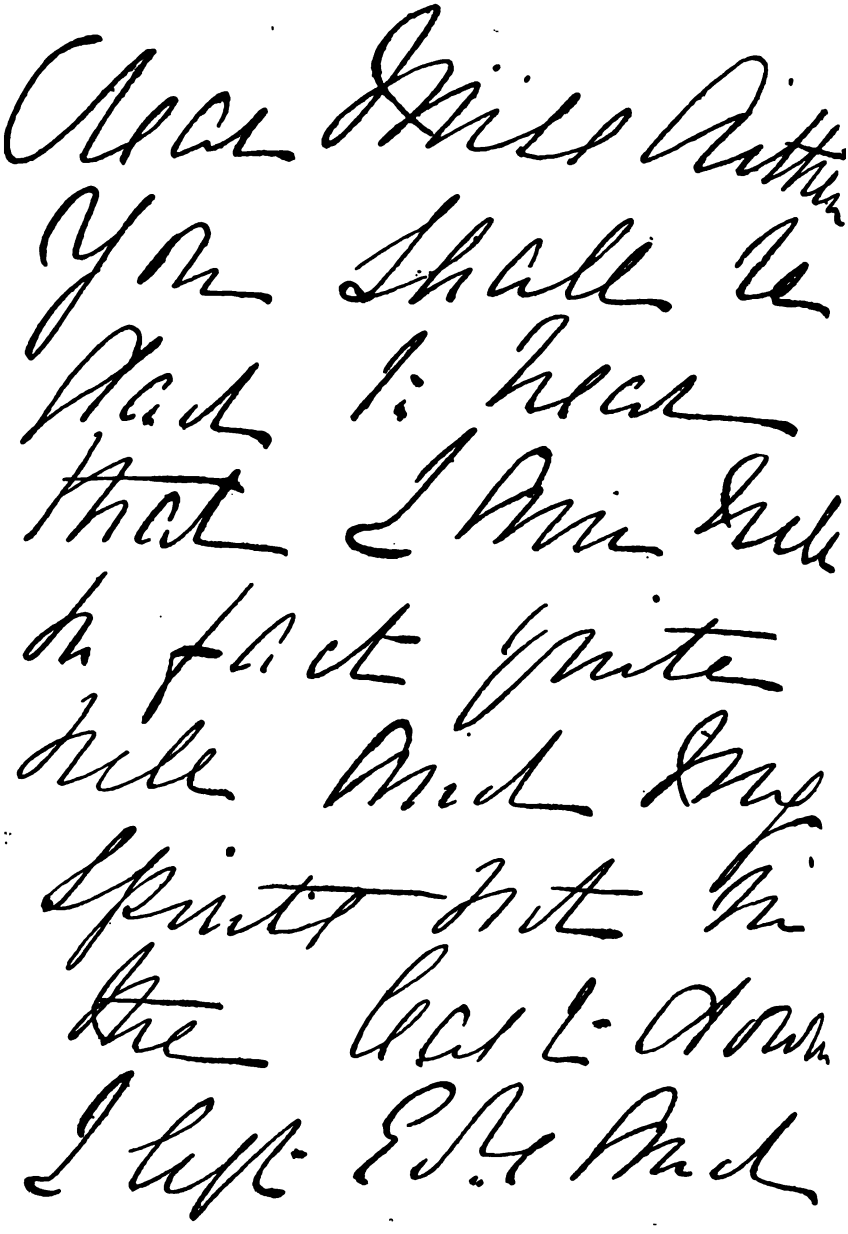
Rien de neuf. Je n'ai pas revu Kenedy. Je vais le voir ce soir. Je vous ai envoye une lettre à Stirling le soir de votre départ.

END OF LETTERS.

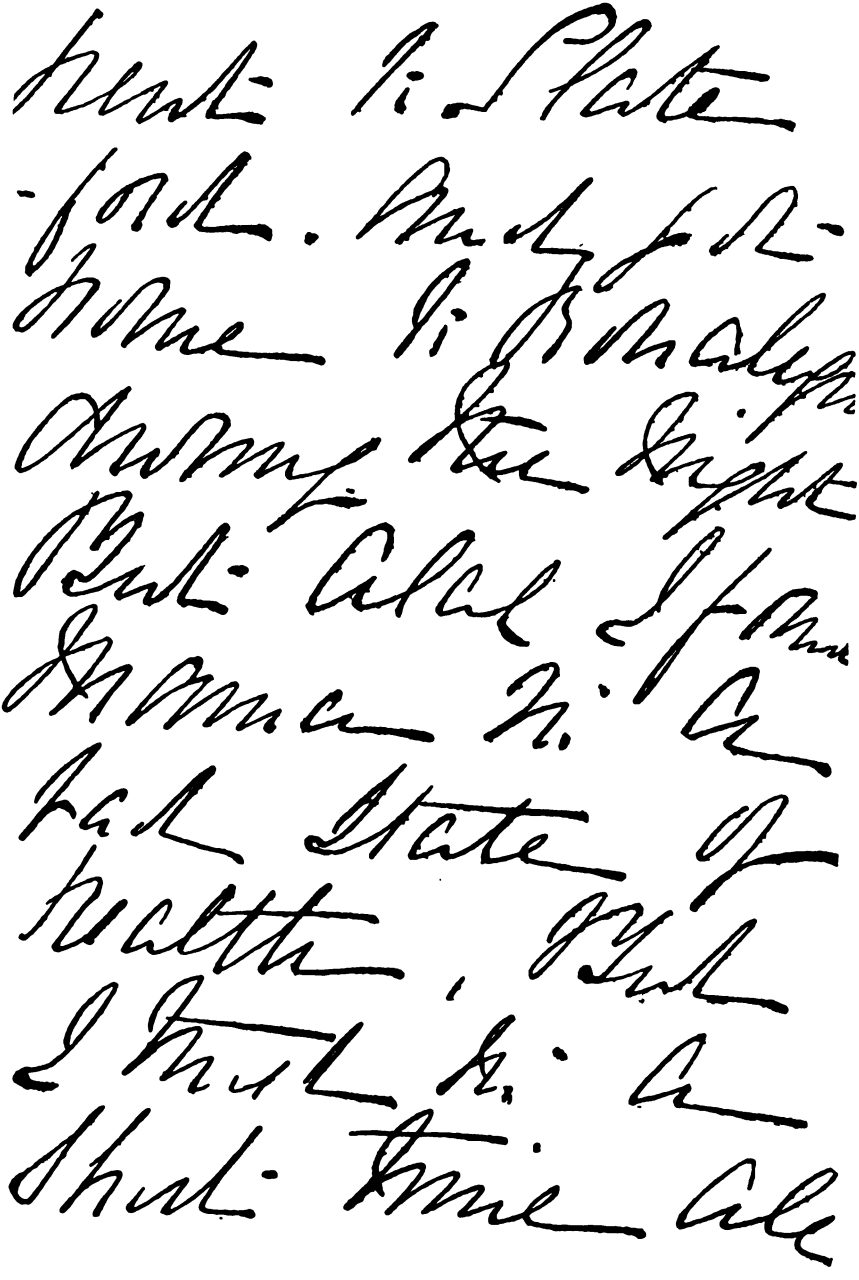
Copies of Oliver & Boyd's "Edinburgh Almanac" for the years 1857, 1856, and 1855, being Nos. 195, 196, and 197 of the Inventory annexed to the Indictment, were then put in.

Facsimile of Letter from Miss M. Smith to Miss Aitken (1).

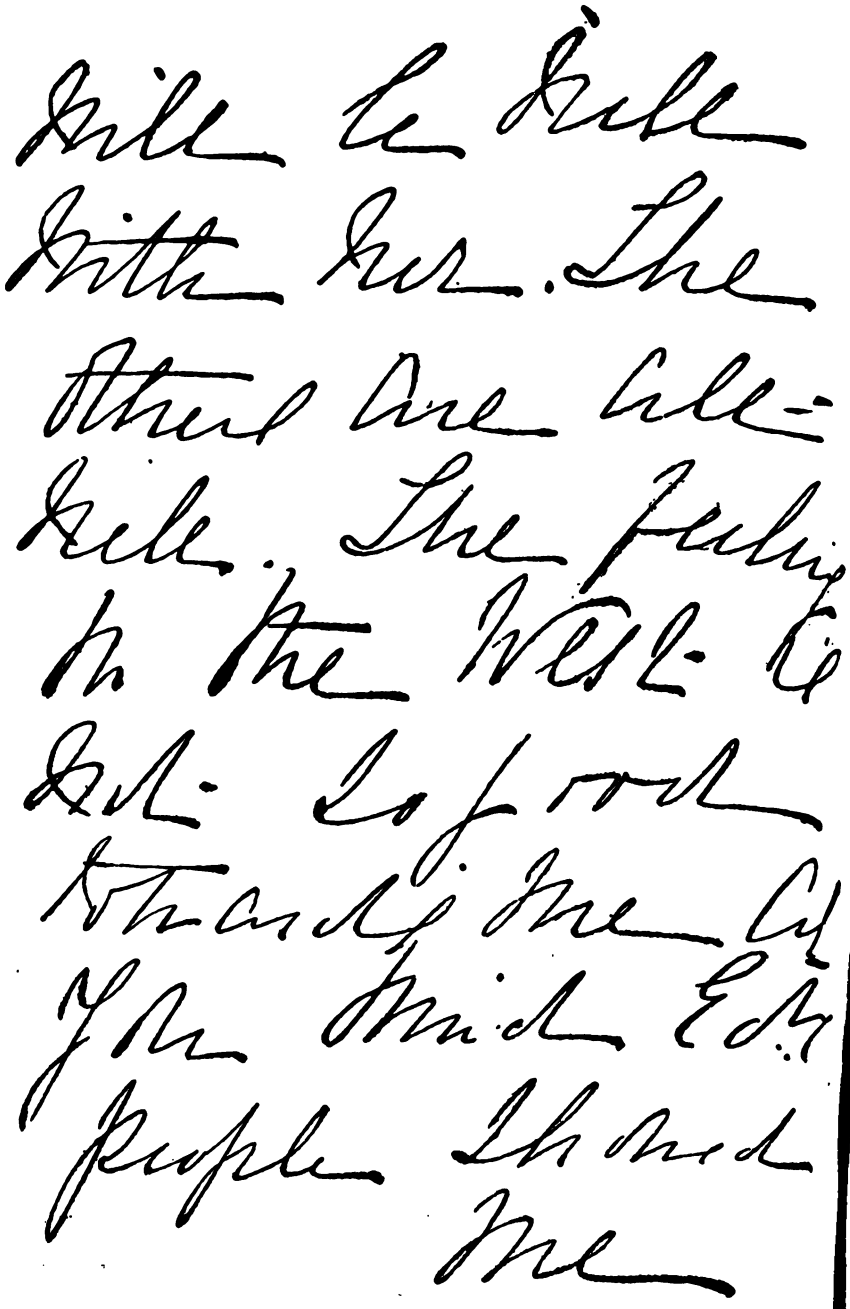
[See Appendix VI., page 293.]



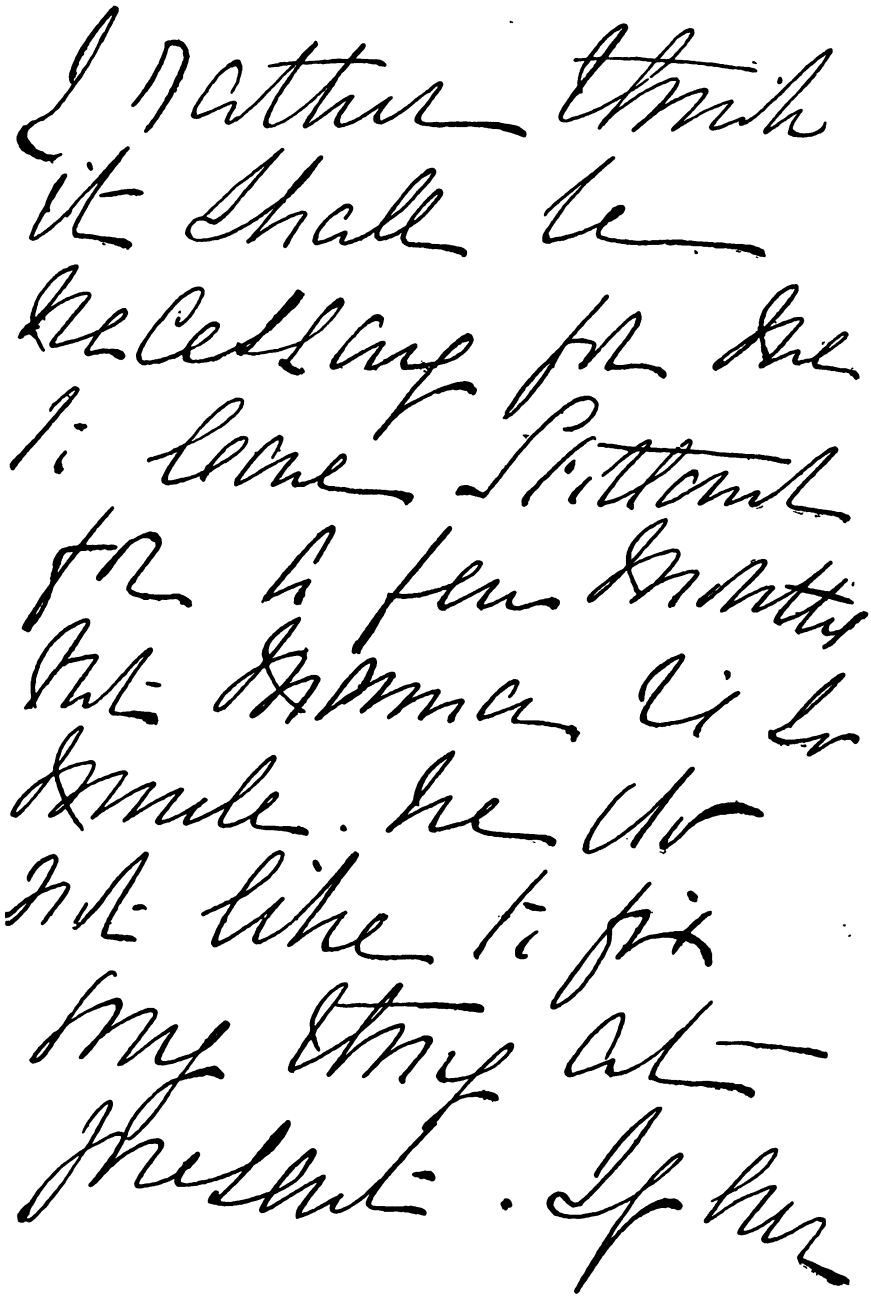
Facsimile of Letter from Miss M. Smith to Miss Aitken (2).



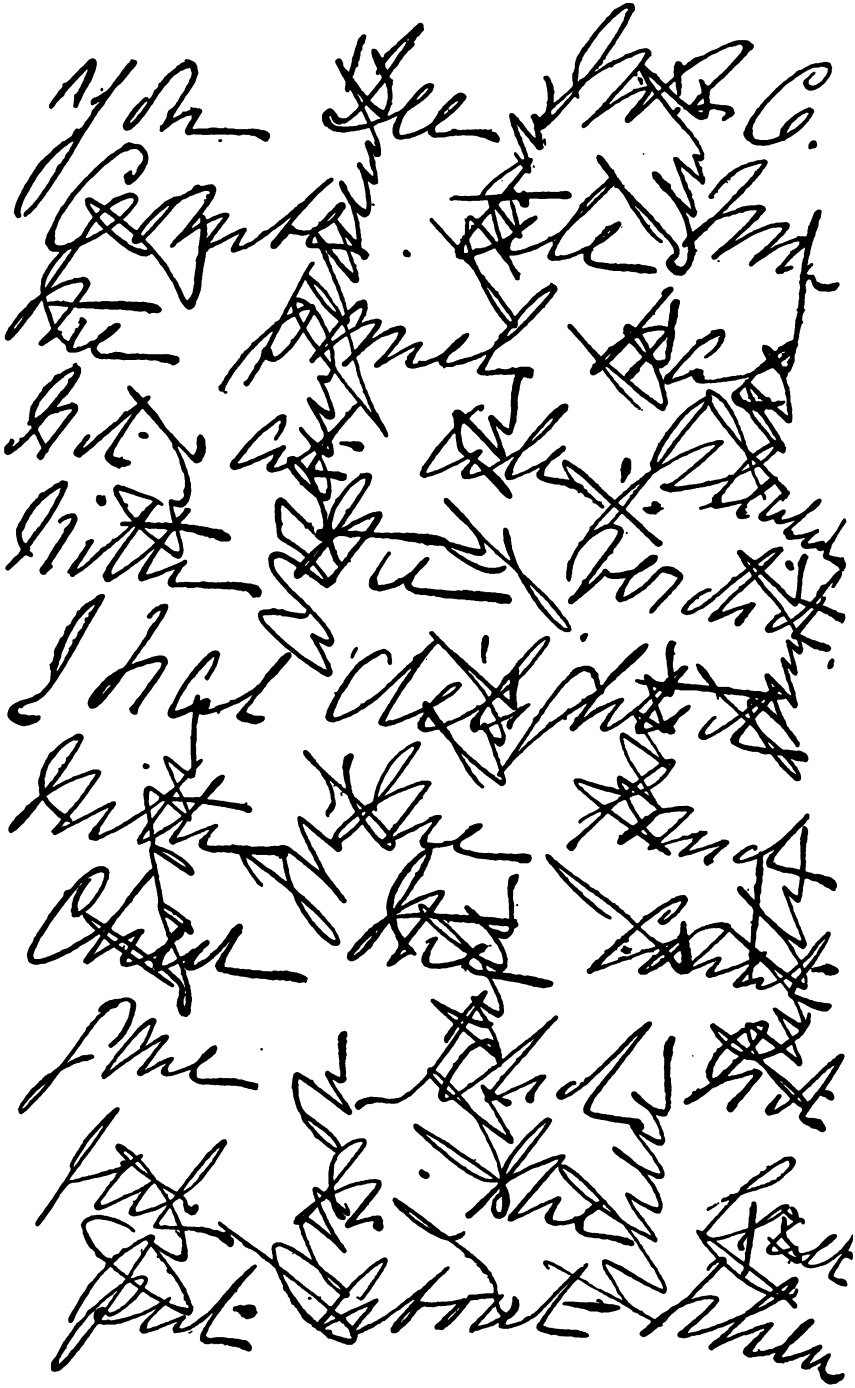
Facsimile of Letter from Miss M. Smith to Miss Aitken (3).



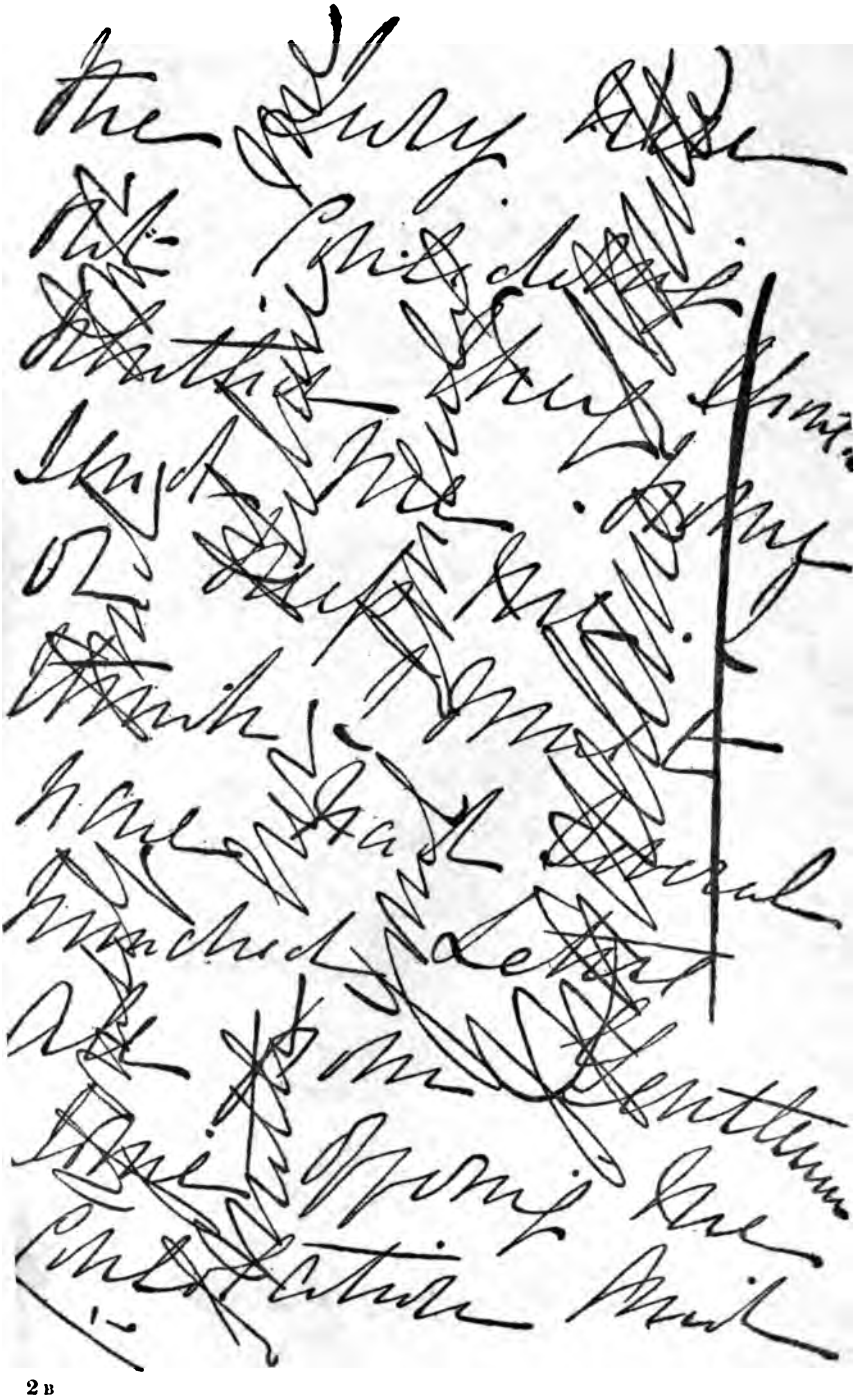
Facsimile of Letter from Miss M. Smith to Miss Aitken (4).



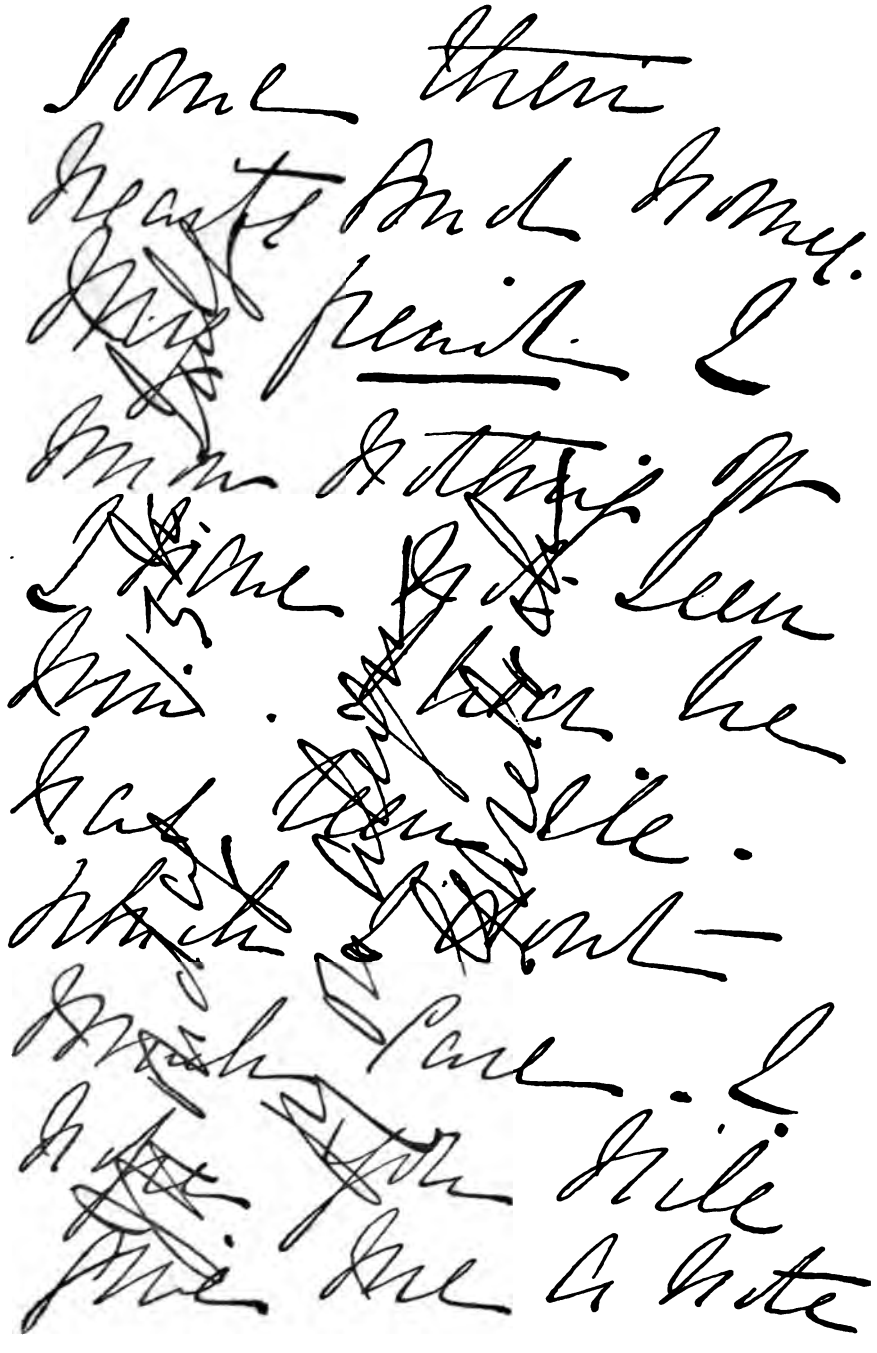
Facsimile of Letter from Miss M. Smith to Miss Aitken (5).
The crossed lines follow after No. 8. The letter is continued by the crossed lines on No. 6.



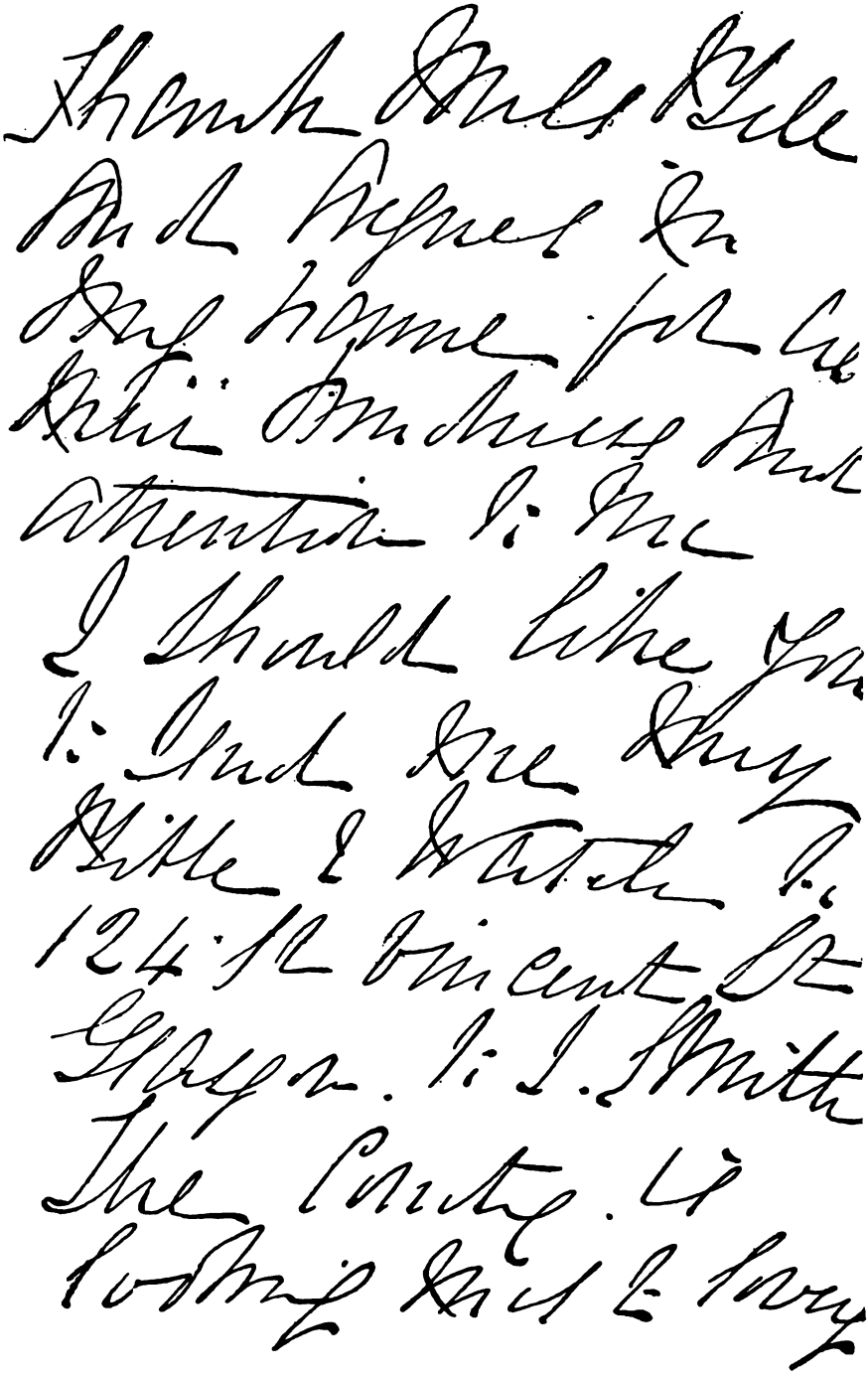
Facsimile of Letter from Miss M. Smith to Miss Aitken (6).
The letter is concluded by the crossed lines on No. 7.



Facsimile of Letter from Miss M. Smith to Miss Aitken (7).
The crossed lines form the conclusion of the letter.



Facsimile of Letter from Miss M. Smith to Miss Aitken (8).
The crossed lines on No. 5 contain the continuation of the letter.



PRINTED BY
WILLIAM HODGE AND COMPANY,
GLASGOW AND EDINBURGH.
1905.